## THE POEMS OF John Donne

EDITED FROM THE OLD EDITIONS

AND NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS

WITH INTRODUCTIONS & COMMENTARY

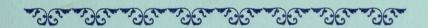
BY

HERBERT J. C. GRIERSON



VOLUME I

THE TEXT OF THE POEMS
WITH APPENDIXES



OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

A Study of the Prose Works
of John Donne
by EVELYN M. SIMPSON
Second Edition, 1948

Donne's Essays in Divinity Edited by EVELYN M. SIMPSON

The Divine Poems

Edited with Introduction and Commentary
by HELEN GARDNER

Donne's Sermons
Selected Passages, with an Essay
by L. PEARSALL SMITH

Metaphysical Lyrics and Poems of the Seventeenth Century

Donne to Butler Selected and edited, with an Essay by SIR HERBERT GRIERSON

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS 821 DONNE

3 3333 05980 0256

REFERENCE

ccl:

REFERENCE

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

# THE POEMS of JOHN DONNE

EDITED FROM THE OLD EDITIONS

AND NUMEROUS MANUSCRIPTS

WITH INTRODUCTIONS & COMMENTARY

BY

HERBERT J. C. GRIERSON M.A.

CHALMERS PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE

IN THE UNIVERSITY OF ABERDEEN

VOL. I
THE TEXT OF THE POEMS
WITH APPENDIXES

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Oxford University Press, Ely House, London W.1

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON

CAPE TOWN SALISBURY IBADAN NAIROBI LUSAKA ADDIS ABABA

BOMBAY CALCUITA MADRAS KARACHI LAHORE DACCA

KUALA LUMPUR HONG KONG

FIRST EDITION 1912

REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN

BY LOWE AND BRYDONE (PRINTERS) LTD., LONDON

FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION

1929, 1938, 1951, 1953, 1958, 1963, 1966

#### PREFACE

THE present edition of Donne's poems grew out of my work as a teacher. In the spring of 1907, just after I had published a small volume on the literature of the early seventeenth century, I was lecturing to a class of Honours students on the 'Metaphysical poets'. They found Donne difficult alike to understand and to appreciate, and accordingly I undertook to read with them a selection from his poems with a view to elucidating difficult passages and illustrating the character of his 'metaphysics', the Scholastic and scientific doctrines which underlie his conceits. The only editions which we had at our disposal were the modern editions of Donne's poems by Grosart and Chambers, but I did not anticipate that this would present any obstacle to the task I had undertaken. About the same time the Master of Peterhouse asked me to undertake the chapter on Donne, as poet and prose-artist, for the Cambridge History of English Literature. The result was that though I had long been interested in Donne, and had given, while at work on the poetry of the seventeenth century, much thought to his poetry as a centre of interest and influence, I began to make a more minute study of the text of his poems than I had yet attempted.

The first result of this study was the discovery that there were several passages in the poems, as printed in Mr. Chambers' edition, of which I could give no satisfactory explanation to my class. At the close of the session I went to Oxford and began in the Bodleian a rapid collation of the text of that edition with the older copies, especially of 1633. The conclusion to which

I came was that, excellent in many ways as that edition is, the editor had too often abandoned the reading of 1633 for the sometimes more obvious but generally weaker and often erroneous emendations of the later editions. As he records the variants this had become clear in some cases already, but an examination of the older editions brought out another fact,—that by modernizing the punctuation, while preserving no record of the changes made, the editor had corrupted some passages in such a manner as to make it impossible for a student, unprovided with all the old editions, to recover the original and sometimes quite correct reading, or to trace the error to its fountainhead.

My first proposal to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press was that I should attempt an edition of Donne's poems resting on a collation of the printed texts; that for all poems which it contains the edition of 1633 should be accepted as the authority, to be departed from only when the error seemed to be obvious and certain, and that all such changes, however minute, should be recorded in the notes. In the case of poems not contained in the edition of 1633, the first edition (whether 1635, 1649, 1650, or 1669) was to be the authority and to be treated in the same fashion. Such an edition, it was hoped, might be ready in a year. I had finished my first collation of the editions when a copy of the Grolier Club edition came into my hands, and I included it in the number of those which I compared throughout with the originals.

While the results of this collation confirmed me in the opinion I had formed as to the superiority of the edition of 1633 to all its successors, it showed also that that edition was certainly not faultless, and that the text of those poems which were issued only in the later editions was in general very carelessly edited and corrupt, especially of those

poems which were added for the first time in 1669. This raised the question, what use was to be made of the manuscript copies of the poems in correcting the errors of the edition? Grosart had based his whole text on one or two manuscripts in preference to the editions. Mr. Chambers, while wisely refusing to do this, and adopting the editions as the basis of his text, had made frequent reference to the manuscripts and adopted corrections from them. Professor Norton made no use of the manuscripts in preparing the text of his edition, but he added in an Appendix an account of one of these which had come into his hands, and later he described some more and showed clearly that he believed corrections were to be obtained from this source. Accordingly I resolved to examine tentatively those which were accessible in the British Museum, especially the transcript of three of the Satyres in Harleian MS. 5110.

A short examination of the manuscripts convinced me that it would be very unsafe to base a text on any single extant manuscript, or even to make an eclectic use of a few of them, taking, now from one, now from another, what seemed a probable emendation. On the other hand it became clear that if as wide a collation as possible of extant manuscripts were made one would be able to establish in many cases what was, whether right or wrong, the traditional reading before any printed edition appeared.

A few experiments further showed that one, and a very important, result of this collation would be to confirm the trustworthiness of 1633, to show that in places where modern editors had preferred the reading of some of the later editions, generally 1635 or 1669, the text of 1633 was not only intrinsically superior but had the support of tradition, i. e. of the majority of the manuscripts. If this were the case, then it was also possible that the traditional,

manuscript text might afford corrections when 1633 had fallen into error. At the same time a very cursory examination of the manuscripts was sufficient to show that many of them afforded an infinitely more correct and intelligible text of those poems which were not published in 1633 than that contained in the printed editions.

Another possible result of a wide collation of the manuscripts soon suggested itself, and that was the settlement of the canon of Donne's poems. One or two of the poems contained in the old editions had already been rejected by modern editors, and some of these on the strength of manuscript ascriptions. But on the one hand, no systematic attempt had been made to sift the poems, and on the other, experience has shown that nothing is more unsafe than to trust to the ascriptions of individual, unauthenticated manuscripts. Here again it seemed to the present editor that if any definite conclusion was to be obtained it must be by as wide a survey as possible, by the accumulation of evidence. No such conclusion might be attainable, but it was only thus that it could be sought.

The outcome of the investigation thus instituted has been fully discussed in the article on the *Text and Canon of Donne's Poems* in the second volume, and I shall not attempt to summarize it here. But it may be convenient for the student to have a quite brief statement of what it is that the notes in this volume profess to set forth.

Their first aim is to give a complete account of the variant readings of the original editions of 1633, 1635, 1639, 1649-50-54 (the text in these three is identical), and 1669. This was the aim of the edition as originally planned, and though my opinion of the value of many of the variants of the later editions has undergone considerable abatement since I was able to study them in the light afforded by the manuscripts, I have endeavoured to

complete my original scheme; and I trust it may be found that nothing more important has been overlooked than an occasional misprint in the later editions. But I know from the experience of examining the work of my precursors, and of revising my own work, that absolute correctness is almost unattainable. It has been an advantage to me in this part of the work to come after Mr. Chambers and the Grolier Club editors, but neither of these editions records changes of punctuation.

The second purpose of the notes is to set forth the evidence of the manuscripts. I have not attempted to give anything like a full account of the variant readings of these, but have recorded so much as is sufficient for four

different purposes.

(1) To vindicate the text of 1633. I have not thought it necessary to detail the evidence in cases where no one has disputed the 1633 reading. If the note simply records the readings of the editions it may be assumed that the manuscript evidence, so far as it is explicit (the manuscripts frequently abound in absurd errors), is on the side of 1633. In other cases, when there is something to be said for the text of the later editions, and especially when modern editors have preferred the later reading (though I have not always called attention to this) I have set forth the evidence in some detail. At times I have mentioned each manuscript, at others simply all the MSS., occasionally just MSS. This last means generally that all the positive evidence before me was in favour of the reading, but that my collations were silent as to some of the manuscripts. My collators, whether myself or those who worked for me, used Mr. Chambers' edition because of its numbered lines. Now if Mr. Chambers had already adopted a 1635 or later reading the tendency of the collator—especially at first, before the importance of certain readings had become obvious-was to pass over

the agreement of the manuscript with this later reading in silence. In all important cases I have verified the reading by repeated reference to the manuscripts, but in some of smaller importance I have been content to record the general trend of the evidence. I have tried to cite no manuscript unless I had positive evidence as to its reading.

(2) The second use which I have made of the manuscript evidence is to justify my occasional departures from the text of the editions, whether 1633 (and these are the departures which call for most justification) or whatever later edition was the first to contain the poem. In every such case the reader should see at a glance what was the reading of the first edition, and on what authority it has been altered. My aim has been a true text (so far as that was attainable), not a reprint; but I have endeavoured to put the reader in exactly the same position as I was myself at each stage in the construction of that text. If I have erred, he can (in a favourite phrase of Donne's) 'control' me. This applies to spelling and punctuation as well as to the words themselves. But two warnings are necessary. When I note a reading as found in a number of editions, e.g. 1635 to 1654 (1635-54), or in all the editions (1633-69), it must be understood that the spelling is not always the same throughout. I have generally noted any variation in the use of capitals, but not always. spelling and punctuation of each poem is that of the first edition in which it was published, or of the manuscript from which I have printed, all changes being recorded. Again, if, in a case where the words and not the punctuation is the matter in question, I cite the reading of an edition or some editions followed by a list of agreeing manuscripts, it will be understood that any punctuation given is that of the editions. If a list of manuscripts only

is given, the punctuation, if recorded, is that of one or two of the best of these.

In cases where punctuation is the matter in question the issue lies between the various editions and my own sense of what it ought to be. Wherever it is not otherwise indicated the punctuation of a poem is that of the first edition in which it appeared or of the manuscript from which I have printed it. I have not recorded every variant of the punctuation of later editions, but all that affect the sense while at the same time not manifestly absurd. The punctuation of the manuscripts is in general negligible, but of a few manuscripts it is good, and I have occasionally cited these in support of my own view as to what the punctuation should be.

- (3) A third purpose served by my citation of the manuscripts is to show clearly that there are more versions than one of some poems. A study of the notes to the Satyres, The Flea, The Curse, Elegy XI: The Bracelet, will make this clear.
- (4) A fourth, subordinate and occasional, purpose of my citation of the manuscripts is to show how Donne's poems were understood or misunderstood by the copyists. Occasionally a reading which is probably erroneous throws light upon a difficult passage. The version of P at p. 34, ll. 18–19, elucidates a difficult stanza. The reading of Q in *The Storme*, l. 38,

Yea, and the Sunne

for the usual

I, and the Sunne

suggests, what is probably correct but had not been suspected by any editor, that 'I' here, as often, is not the pronoun, but 'Aye'.

The order of the poems is that of the editions of 1635 onwards with some modifications explained in the

Introduction. In Appendix B I have placed all those poems which were printed as Donne's in the old editions (1633 to 1669), except Basse's Epitaph on Shakespeare, and a few found in manuscripts connected with the editions, or assigned to Donne by competent critics, all of which I believe to be by other authors. The text of these has been as carefully revised as that of the undoubted poems. In Appendix C I have placed a miscellaneous collection of poems loosely connected with Donne's name, and illustrating the work of some of his fellow-wits, or the trend of his influence in the occasional poetry of the seventeenth century.

The work of settling the text, correcting the canon, and preparing the Commentary has been done by myself. It was difficult to consult others who had not before them all the complex mass of evidence which I had accumulated. On some five or six places in the text, however, where the final question to be decided was the intrinsic merits of the readings offered by the editions and by the manuscripts, or the advisability of a bolder emendation, I have had the advantage of comparing my opinion with that of Sir James Murray, Sir Walter Raleigh, Dr. Henry Bradley, Mr. W. A. Craigie, Mr. J. C. Smith, or Mr. R. W. Chapman.

For such accuracy as I have secured in reproducing the old editions, in the text and in the notes, I owe much to the help of three friends, Mr. Charles Forbes, of the Post Office, Aberdeen, who transcribed the greater portion of my manuscript; Professor John Purves, of University College, Pretoria, who during a visit to this country read a large section of my proofs, comparing them with the editions in the British Museum; and especially to my assistant, Mr. Frederick Rose, M.A., now Douglas Jerrold Scholar, Christ Church, Oxford, who has revised my proofs throughout with minute care.

I am indebted to many sources for the loan of necessary

material. In the first place I must acknowledge my debt to the Carnegie Trust for the Universities of Scotland for allowing me a grant of £40 in 1908-9, and of £30 in 1909-10, for the collation of manuscripts. Without this it would have been impossible for me to collate, or have collated for me, the widely scattered manuscripts in London, Petworth, Oxford, Cambridge, Manchester, and Boston. Some of my expenses in this connexion have been met by the Delegates of the Clarendon Press, who have also been very generous in the purchase of necessary books, such as editions of the Poems and the Sermons. At the outset of my work the Governing Body of Christ Church, Oxford, lent me the copy of the edition of 1633 (originally the possession of Sir John Vaughan (1603-1674) Chief Justice of the Common Pleas) on which the present edition is based, and also their copies of the editions of 1639, 1650, and 1654. At the same time Sir Walter Raleigh lent me his copy of the edition of 1669. At an early stage of my work Captain C. Shirley Harris, of 90 Woodstock Road, Oxford, communicated with me about Donne's use of the word 'Mucheron', and he was kind enough to lend me both his manuscript, P, and the transcript which he had caused to be made. the kindness of Lord Ellesmere I was permitted to collate his unique copy of the 1611 edition of the Anatomy of the World and Funerall Elegie. I was doing so, Mr. Strachan Holme, the Librarian, drew my attention to a manuscript collection of Donne's poems (B), and with his kind assistance I was enabled to collate this at Walkden, Manchester, and again at Bridgewater House. Mr. Holme has also furnished a photograph of the title-page of the edition of 1611. To the authorities of Trinity College, Dublin, and of Trinity College, Cambridge, I am indebted not only for permission to collate their manuscripts on the spot, but for kindly lending them to be examined and compared in the Library at King's College, Aberdeen; and I am indebted for a similar favour to the authorities of Queen's College, Oxford. In Dublin I met Professor Edward Dowden, and no one has been a kinder friend to my enterprise. He put at my disposal his interesting and valuable manuscript (D) and all his collection of Donne's works. He drew my attention to a manuscript (O'F') in Ellis and Elvey's catalogue for 1903. Mr. Warwick Bond was good enough to lend me the notes he had made upon this manuscript, which ultimately I traced to Harvard College Library. Professor Dowden, Mr. Edmund Gosse has given me the most generous and whole-hearted assistance. He lent me, as soon as ever I applied to him, his valuable and unique Westmoreland MS., containing many poems which were not included in any of the old editions. Some of these Mr. Gosse had already printed in his own delightful Life and Letters of John Donne (1899), but he has allowed me to reprint these and to print the rest of the unpublished poems for the first time. From his manuscript (G) of the Progresse of the Soule, or Metempsychosis, I have also obtained important emendations of the text. This is the most valuable manuscript copy of this poem. It will be seen that Mr. Gosse is a very material contributor to the completeness and interest of the present edition.

To the Marquess of Crewe I am indebted for permission to examine the manuscript M, to which a note of Sir John Simon's had called my attention; and to Lord Leconfield for a like permission to collate a manuscript in his possession, of which a short description is given in the *Hist. MSS. Commission*, *Sixth Report*, p. 312, No. 118. With Mr. Whitcomb's aid I was enabled to do this carefully, and he has subsequently verified references. Another

interesting manuscript (JC) was lent me by Mr. Elkin Mathews, who has also put at my disposal his various editions of the Lives of Walton and other books connected with Donne. Almost at the eleventh hour, Mr. Geoffrey Keynes, of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, discovered for me a copy of the 1612 edition of the Anniversaries, for which I had asked in vain in Notes and Queries. I owe to him, and to the kind permission of Mr. Edward Huth and the Messrs. Sotheby, a careful collation and a photograph of the title-page.

For the Commentary Dr. Norman Moore supplied me with a note on the Galenists and Paracelsians; and Dr. Gaster with the materials for a note on Donne's use of Jewish Apocrypha. Professor Picavet, of the Sorbonne, Paris, was kind enough to read in proof my notes on Donne's allusions to Scholastic doctrines, and to make suggestions. But I have added to these notes as they passed through the Press, and he must not be made responsible for my errors. Mr. W. Barclay Squire and Professor C. Sanford Terry have revised my transcripts and proofs of the music.

I desire lastly to express my gratitude to the officials of the Clarendon Press for the care with which they have checked my proofs, the patience with which they have accepted my changes and additions, and the trouble they have taken to secure photographs, music, and other details. Whatever faults may be found—and I doubt not they will be many—in my part of the work, I think the part for which the Press is responsible is wellnigh faultless.

H. J. C. GRIERSON.

Langcroft,
Dinnet, Aberdeenshire.

July 15, 1912.

#### NOTE

The typography of the edition of 1633 has been closely followed, in its use for example of 'u' and 'v'; and of long 'f', which is avoided in certain combinations, e.g. 'sk' (but P. 12, l. 27. 'askes' 1633) and frequently 'sb'; nor is it generally used when the letter following 's' is elided; but there are one or two exceptions to this.

In the following places I have printed a full 'and' where 1633 contracts to '&' owing to the length of the line:

Page 12, l. 4. & who; P. 15, l. 40. & drove; P. 65, 1. 8. & nought; P. 153, l. 105. & almes; P. 158, l. 101. & name; do, l. 107. & rockes, &; P. 159, l. 30. & black; P. 171, l. 83. & lawes; P. 183, l. 18. & Courts; P. 184, 1. 29. & God; P. 205, l. 2. & pleasure; P. 240, l. 288. & finke; P. 254, l. 107. & thinke; do., l. 113. & think; P. 280, l. 24. & Mines; P. 297, l. 56. & lands; do., l. 62. & brow; P. 306, l. 290. & lents; P. 327 (xii), l. 8. & feed; P. 337, l. 35. & thou; P. 360, l. 188. & turn'd; P. 384, l. 78. & face.

In the following places 'm' or 'n', indicated by a contraction, has been printed in full: Page 12, l. 4. Her who; do. & who; P. 37, l. 17. whê (bis); P. 82, l. 46. the; P. 90, l. 2. fro; P. 128, l. 28. Valetine; P. 141, l. 8. whe; P. 150, l. 16. the; P. 159, l. 30. strage; P. 169, 1. 31. who; P. 257, l. 210. successio; P. 266, l. 513. anciet; P. 305, l. 255. the; P. 336, l. 10. whe; P. 343, l. 126. Frő; P. 345, l. 169. thể; P. 387, l. 71. Pêbrooke.

There are a few examples of the same changes in the poems printed from the later editions, but I have not reproduced any of these editions so completely as 1633, every poem in which, with the exception of Basse's An Epitaph upon Shakespeare (1633. p. 149 i. e. 165) has been

here reprinted.

## CONTENTS OF VOL. I

1633	SOURCE								PAGE
1633       Hexastichon Bibliofolah       3         1635       Hexastichon and Bibliofolah       3         1650       Dedication to the Edition of 1650       4         1650       To John Donne       5         1650       To Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, with M. Donnes       6         SATYRES       6         SONGS AND SONETS         1633       195       The good-morrow       7         196-7       Song       8         197-8       Womans conflancy       9         198-9       The undertaking       10         197-8       Womans conflancy       9         198-9       The undertaking       10         197-8       Womans conflancy       9         198-9       The undertaking       10         197-8       Womans conflancy       9         198-9       The undertaking       11         200-1       The Sunne Rifing       11         201-2       Loves Vfury       13         201-2       Loves Vfury       13         202-4       The Canonization       14         204-5       The triple Foole       16         205-6       Loves Vfury       <		THE PRI	NTER TO THE U	NDERS	TAND	ERS			I
1635         Hexastichon ad Bibliopolam         3           1650         Dedication to the Edition of 1650         4           1650         To John Donne         5           1650         To Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, with M. Donnes         6           SATYRES         6           SONGS AND SONETS           1633         195         The good-morrow         7           196-7         Song         8           197-8         Womans conflancy         9           198-9         The undertaking         10           19)-200         The Sunne Rifing         11           200-1         The Indifferent         12           201-2         Loves Vfury         13           202-4         The Canonization         14           204-5         The triple Foole         16           205-6         Lovers infinitenefs         17           206-8         Song         18           209-10         A Feaver         21           211-12         Aire and Angels         22           212-11-12         Aire and Angels         22           213-14         The Anniverfarie         24           214-17         A V		HEXASTIC	CHON BIBLIOPOLAE	:					. 3
1050 To Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, with M. Donnes Satyres	1635	HEXASTIC	CHON AD BIBLIOPO	LAM					3
1050 To Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, with M. Donnes Satyres	1650	DEDICATI	ON TO THE EDIT	ION C	F 16	50			. 4
SATYRES		10 JOHN	DONNE .						• )
1650 To John Donne	1650	To Lucy	, Countesse of	BEDF	ORD,	$\mathbf{WITH}$	M.	Donne	S
SONGS AND SONETS  1633 195 The good-morrow		SAT	YRES		•				
1633       195       The good-morrow       7         197-8       Womans conflancy       9         198-9       The undertaking       10         19)-200       The Sunne Rifing       11         200-1       The Indifferent       12         201-2       Loves Vfury       13         202-4       The Canonization       14         204-5       The triple Foole       16         205-6       Lovers infinitenefs       17         206-8       Song       18         208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       33         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         225-7       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valedictio	1650	То Јони	Donne .						. 6
1633       195       The good-morrow       7         197-8       Womans conflancy       9         198-9       The undertaking       10         19)-200       The Sunne Rifing       11         200-1       The Indifferent       12         201-2       Loves Vfury       13         202-4       The Canonization       14         204-5       The triple Foole       16         205-6       Lovers infinitenefs       17         206-8       Song       18         208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       33         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         225-7       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valedictio		SC	NGS AND SC	NET	TS.				
196-7       Song .       8         197-8       Womans conflancy .       9         198-9       The undertaking .       10         19)-200       The Sunne Rifing .       11         200-1       The Indifferent .       12         201-2       Loves Vfury .       13         202-4       The Canonization .       14         204-5       The triple Foole .       16         205-6       Lovers infinitenefs .       17         206-8       Song .       18         208-9       The Legacie .       20         209-10       A Feaver .       21         211-12       Aire and Angels .       22         212       Breake of day .       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie .       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window .       25         218-19       Twicknam garden .       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke .       29         222       Communitie .       32         223-4       Loves growth .       33         224-5       Loves exchange .       34         225-6       Confined Love .       36         227	1622								. 7
197-8   Womans conflancy   9   198-9   The undertaking   10   19   200   The Sunne Rifing   11   200-1   The Indifferent   12   201-2   Loves Vfury   13   202-4   The Canonization   14   204-5   The triple Foole   16   205-6   Lovers infinitenefs   17   206-8   Song   18   208-9   The Legacie   20   209-10   A Feaver   21   211-12   Aire and Angels   22   212   Breake of day   23   213-14   The Anniverfarie   24   214-17   A Valediction: of my name, in the window   25   218-19   Twicknam garden   28   219-21   A Valediction: of the booke   29   222   Communitie   32   223-4   Loves growth   33   224-5   Loves exchange   34   224-5   Loves exchange   34   225-30   Loves Alchymie   39   230-1   The Flea   40   231-2   The Curfe   41   186   The Meffage   43   The Meffage   43   45   The Meffage   45   46   46   46   The Meffage   45   46   46   46   46   46   46   46	1033								
198-9       The undertaking.       10         19)-200       The Sunne Rifing       11         200-1       The Indifferent       12         201-2       Loves Vfury       13         202-4       The Canonization       14         204-5       The triple Foole       16         205-6       Lovers infinitenefs       17         206-8       Song       18         208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie									
201-2		, ,	The undertaking.	-					
201-2			The Sunne Rifin	g					. 11
201-2			The Indifferent	,					I 2
205-6       Lovers infinitenefs       17         206-8       Song       18         208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			Loves Viury						. 13
205-6       Lovers infinitenefs       17         206-8       Song       18         208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			The Canonization	1					. 14
205-6       Lovers infinitenefs       17         206-8       Song       18         208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			The triple Foole			,			. 16
206-8       Song       .<			Lovers infinitenes	s					. 17
208-9       The Legacie       20         209-10       A Feaver       21         211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the									
211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			The Legacie						. 20
211-12       Aire and Angels       22         212       Breake of day       23         213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			A Feaver						. 21
212       Breake of day			Aire and Angels						
213-14       The Anniverfarie       24         214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the									
214-17       A Valediction: of my name, in the window       25         218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			The Anniversarie						. 24
218-19       Twicknam garden       28         219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			A Valediction: o	of my	name	in th	e wi	ndow	-
219-21       A Valediction: of the booke       29         222       Communitie       32         223-4       Loves growth       33         224-5       Loves exchange       34         226       Confined Love       36         227       The Dreame       37         228-9       A Valediction: of weeping       38         229-30       Loves Alchymie       39         230-1       The Flea       40         231-2       The Curfe       41         186       The Meffage       43         187-8       A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			Twicknam parder	1.					
222       Communitie			A Valediction: o	of the	booke				. 29
224-5       Loves exchange		-	Communitie.						
224-5       Loves exchange			Loves growth						_
226       Confined Love			Loves exchange						. 34
229-30       Loves Alchymie			Confined Love						. 36
229-30       Loves Alchymie			The Dreame						. 37
229-30       Loves Alchymie			A Valediction: o	of wee	ping				. 38
230-1 The Flea			Loves Alchymie						. 39
The Curfe			The Flea .						. 40
187-8 A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			The Curfe .						41
187-8 A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the			The Message						. 43
			A nocturnall upo	n S.	Luci	es da	y, B	eing the	:
TV about the michanic		/							
180 Witchcraft by a picture		189	Witchcraft by a p	icture					45

SOL	JRCE				PAGE
1633	190-1	The Baite			46
33	191	The Batte			47
	192-3	The broken heart			48
	193-4	A Valediction: forbidding mourning			49
	277-8	A Valediction: forbidding mourning The Extafie			51
	280-1	Loves Deitie			54
	281-2	Loves Deitie			55
	283-5	The Will			56
	285-6	Loves diet			58
	286-7	The Blossome		·	59
	288-9	The Primrose, being at Montgomery	z Ca	ftle.	,,
		upon the hill, on which it is fituat			61
	289-90	Profession To 11			62
	290-1	The Relique			63
	291-2	The Diffolution			64
	292-3	A leat Ring fent			65
	293	Negative love			66
	294	The Prohibition			67
	295	The Prohibition			68
	295	The Computation			69
	302	The Computation			69
1635	63-4	Farewell to love			70
37	66-7	A Lecture upon the Shadow .			71
1650	264-5	Sonnet. The Token			72
	391-2	(Selfe Love) He that cannot chuse	but Ic	ve.	
	37				, 3
		EPIGRAMS			
1633	40	Hero and Leander			75
	40	Pyramus and Thisbe			75
	40	Niobe			75
	4 I	Niobe			75 76
	4 I	Fall of a wall			76
	4 I	A lame begger			76
Westm	oreland	MS. Cales and Guyana			76
	22	MS. Sir Iohn Wingefield			76
1633	4 I	A felfe accufer			76
	42	A licentious person			77
	42	Antiquary			77
	42	Difinherited			77
	42	Phryne			77
	42	An obscure writer			77
	42	Klockius			77
	43	Raderus			78
	43	Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus			78
	43	Ralphius			78
Westm	oreland	MS. The Lier			78

	RCE		PAGE
Burley		H: W: in Hiber: belligeranti.	188
1633		To the Countesse of Bedford. Madame, Reason is	189
	79-82	To the Countesse of Bedford. Madame, You	
		have refin'd	191
	82-4	To S'Edward Herbert, at Iulyers. Man is a lumpe To the Countesse of Bedford. Thave written	193
	84-7	•	
		then	195
	87-90	To the Countesse of Bedford. This twilight of	198
	90-3	To the Countesse of Huntingdon. Madame,	
		Man to Gods image	201
	93-4	To Mr T. W. All haile fweet Poët	203
	95	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	205
	95-6	To M' T. W. Pregnant again	206
***	96	To M' 1, W. At once, from	206
Westm	oreland MS	To $M^r$ R. W. Zealously my Muse	207
		TO M' R. W. Mule not that by	207
1633	97	To Mr C. B. Thy friend, whom	208
		To Mr E. G. Even as lame things	208
1633	100-1	To Mr R. W. If, as mine is	209
Westm	oreland MS	. To Mr R. W. Kindly I envy	210
1633	98	To M. S. B. O I hou which	2 I I
	101	To Mr I. L. Of that short	2 I 2
	99-100	To Mr B. B. Is not thy facred	2 I 2
	102	To M' I. L. Blest are your	213
	104-5	To Sir H. W. at his going Ambassador to Venice	214
	106-8	To Mrs M. H. Mad paper flay	216
	108-10	To the Countesse of Bedford. Honour is so . To the Countesse of Bedford. Though I be dead	218
	III	To the Countelle of Bedford. Though I be dead	220
	112-13	A Letter to the Lady Carey, and Mrs Effex	
		Riche, From Amyens. Madame, Here	
		where.	22I
	115-18	To the Countesse of Salisbury. August. 1614.	224
	298-9	To the Lady Bedford. You that are she .	227
	A	N ANATOMIE OF THE WORLD	
1633	233-5	To the praise of the dead	229
33	235-51	To the praise of the dead	231
	252-5	A Funerall Elegie	245
		F THE PROGRESSE OF THE SOULE	
.6		The Harbinger to the Progresse	
1633	257-9		
	260-77	The fecond Anniversarie	251
	EPI	CEDES AND OBSEQUIES UPON THE	
		DEATHS OF SUNDRY PERSONAGES	
1633	154-7	Elegie upon the untimely death of the incom-	
33	, ,	parable Prince Henry	267

	URCE			**							PAGE
1633			o the Cou								270
	140-8		bfequies								0.77
	66-8	F	legie on the	he La	ucy, dv. N	Marckh	am	пр	edford	•	271 279
	69-71	F	legie on I	Mris Bo	anlft:	red	ann	•	•		282
	296-8	Ē	legie. D	eath	-	ica			•		284
	52-3	E	legie. D legie on t	he L.	C.		·				287
	162-3	A	n hymne	to th	he S	Saints,	and	to	Marqu	effe	,
			Ĥamy								288
		EPI	TAPHS								
1635	27I	O	n himfelfe								291
1033	386-7		mnibus				Ċ				292
.600	hofore	n r II	NFINIT	ΔΤΊ	C A	C D I II	M				
1033	before	_			SA	CRUI	.v1				
			piftle	· · · · · ·	.1	0 1	•		•		293
	1-27	1	he Progre	elle of	the	Soule	•	•	•	٠	295
		DIVI	NE PO	EMS							
1633	103	T	o E. of I	). with	h fix	holy	Sonn	ets			317
Waltor	r's Life	of )	To the L	ady M	agda	len H	erbert	: 0	f St. M	lai y	
Mr Ge	orge He	rbert §	Magda	len							317
		Н	OLY SON								
1633	28		La Coron			٠	٠		•	•	318
	28-9		Annuncia			٠			•		319
	29		Nativitie		•	*			•		319
	30		Temple Crucifyin	*	•	•	4		•		320
	30-1		Refurrect		•	•			•		320
	31 31-2		Afcention		•		•	٠	•	•	321
	3. 2		Holy Son		•	•	•	•	•	•	3-1
1635	331-2	I			ade	me					322
1633	32	H	. As du	e by m	any	titles					322
1635	333	III.	O migh	ht thof	e fig	hes ar	nd tea	res			323
1633	33	IV.	Oh my	blacke	e So	ule					323
1635	334	V.	l am a	little '	work	d					324
1633	33-4	VI.		my p	laye	s last f	cene				324 325
	34	VII.	At the	round	eart	hs ima	agin'd	cor	ners		
1635	336	VIII.		full for	ules	be alik	te glo	rifi'c	١.		325
1633	35	1X.	If poyl	onous	mine	eralls					326
	35-6	X.		oe not	prou	id ,					326
	36	XI.	Spit in Why ar	my fac	ce yo	ou Jew	es	٠.		٠	327
	37	XII.	Why ar	e wee	by a	II crea	tures	wait	ed on?	1.0	327
	37-8	XIII.	What i							iait	328
	38	XIV.	Batter n	ht? .			٠				328
	30	TYTY,	Darret II	ny nea	1.6						340

SOI	URCE			PAGE
1633	39	XV.	Wilt thou love God, as he thee! .	329
	20-40	XVI.	Father, part of his double interest .	329
Westn	noreland M	IS. XVII.	Since the whom I lov'd hath payd	
			her last debt	330
	,, M	IS. XVIII.	Show me deare Christ, thy spouse .	330
		IS. XIX.	Oh, to vex me, contraryes meet in	05
			one	331
1633	64-6	The Croffe		331
	161-2	Refurrection	on, imperfect	333
	168–9	The Annu	on, imperfect	334
	170-1	Goodfriday	7, 1613. Riding Westward	336
	172-85	THE LITA	translation of the Psalmes by Sir	338
1635	366-8	Vpon the	translation of the Psalmes by Sir	
		Philip	Sydney, and the Counteffe of Pem-	
		broke	his Sifter	348
	368	Ode: Of	our Sense of Sinne	350
	369-70	To Mr Ti	lman after he had taken orders .	351
1633	304-5		to Christ, at the Authors last going	
	,	into (	Germany	352
	306-23		entations of Ieremy, for the most part	
	. 0 - 0		ding to Tremelius	354
1035	387-8	Hymne to	God my God, in my ficknesse	368
Trinit	350	Dublin MS	to God the Father	
1 minty	College,			370
		ELEGIE	S UPON THE AUTHOR .	371
		Al	PPENDIX A	
		LATIN PO	EMS AND TRANSLATIONS	
1635	278		um mutuaretur &c	207
2033	278	(Epigramr		3.97
1650		Amiciffimo	o, & meritissimo, Ben Jonson	3.97
	378	To Mr Ge	eorge Herbert, with one of my Seals.	398
	379	A sheafe o	of Snakes used	399
	385		out of Gazæus	401
				·
		A	PPENDIX B	
	POEMS A	ATTRIBUTED 1	TO JOHN DONNE IN THE OLD EDITIONS	
			HE PRINCIPAL MS. COLLECTIONS, TO THEIR PROBABLE AUTHORS.	
			I	
	T.	Popus Proh	ably by Sir John Roe, Knt.	
1669			holas Smyth. Sleep, next fociety.	401
1009	130-42	I U U IVIC	notes only til. Dicep, next lociety .	401

	RCE	Come Man make that love and resign	PAGE
1035	146-7	Satyre. Men write that love and reason disagree	406
	93-5	An Elegie. Come, Fates; I feare you not .	407
Hawth	ornden MS.	An Elegie to Mris Boulstred: 1602	410
		An Elegie. True love findes witt	
1635.	65-6	Song. Deare Love, continue	
	208-9 207-8	To Ben. Iohnson, 6 Ian. 1603 To Ben. Iohnson, 9. Novembris, 1603	414
	207-8	To Sr Tho. Roe. 1603	416
	209 10	II	7
1635	191-5	To the Countesse of Huntington.	
		That unripe fide of earth	417
		III	
1635	272	Elegie.  Death be not proud	422
		IV	
1633	157-61	Pfalme 137. Probably by Francis Davison. By Euphrates Flowry fide	424
		V	
1635	3 4 2	On the bleffed Virgin Mary. Probably by	
	34-	Henry Constable	427
		VI	
1635	372	On the Sacrament	427
		VII	
Stowe	MS. 961	Absence. Absence, heare my protestation . Probably by John Hoskins.	428
		VIII	
1635	62	Song. Soules joy. Probably by the Earl of	
37	-	Pembroke	
	195-6	A Dialogue	
		IX	
1669	17	Break of Daye. Stay, O fweet	432
		Probably by John Dowlands.	43-
		APPENDIX C	
	***		
Addl.	MS. 25707	A Letter written by S <sup>r</sup> H: G: and J: D: alternis vicibus	

	,			
SOURCE				PAGE
Addl. MS. 25707	O Frutefull Garden To my Lord of Pembroke .			434
	To my Lord of Pembroke .			435
	Of a Lady in the Black Masqu	e .		- (
Burley MS.	⟨Life.⟩			
	(My Love.)			437
	(O Eyes!)			438
	(Silence Best Praise.)			
	(Beauty in Little Room.) .			440
	(O Eyes!). (Silence Best Praise.). (Beauty in Little Room.). (Loves Zodiake.). (Fortune, Love, and Time.).			440
	(Fortune, Love, and Time.).			440
	(Life a Play.)			44 I
	A Kiffe			44 I
				443
	Epi: B: Jo:	d .		443
O'Flaherty MS.	( * He I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I	THE PARTIE	s. >.	443
	Elegy. To Chast Love . Upon his fcornefull Mistresse.			445
Y 1 360	Upon his icornefull Miltreffe.	Elegy		446
Lansdowne MS. 740	(Absence.)			447
02511 . 140	(Tongue-tied Love.) (Love, if a God thou art.) .			447
O'Flaherty MS.	(Love, if a God thou art.) .	•	•	448
	(Great Lord of Love.).	•	•	448
	(Loves Exchange.) Song. Now y'have killd .	•	٠	
G. MG . C	Song. Now y have killd .		•	450
Stowe MS, 961	Love, bred of glances			450
Bridgewater MS.	To a Watch restored to its Mys	tres(se	<b>&gt;</b> •	451
Egerton MS.	(Ad Solem.)	- 0		451
Stephens MS.	(If She Deride.)			452
	(Ad Solem.) (If She Deride.)	•	•	453
Carrie MC of	A Development of Deleted France	4		455
Stowe MS. 961	A Paradoxe of a Painted Face		•	456
A 441 MC	Sonnett. Madam that flea . On Black Hayre and Eyes .	•	•	459
Addl. MS. 11811	On black Hayre and Eyes .	. •	•	460
Phillipps MS.	Fragment of an Elegy		•	462
Walton's Complete Angle	er ( raiewei, ye gunded iomes.	/	•	465
Int	DEX OF FIRST LINES			469
	PLATES			
John Donne, from the en	graving prefixed to the Poems, 163	35 . 1	ace p	age 7
	m an engraving prefixed to the p		1	
			bage	175
John Donne from the f	rontispiece to Death's Duel, 1632	fac	a haga	260
John Donne, from the fi	Tolldispiece to Deally 3 Duel, 103	. Jack	Puge	309

## LIST OF EDITIONS REGULARLY CITED IN NOTES.

1633, 1635, 1639, 1650, 1654, 1669.

Contractions:-

1633-54 i. e. All editions between and including these dates. 1633-69 i. e. All the editions.

Etc.

#### EDITIONS OCCASIONALLY CITED.

1649, in lists of editions and MSS. appended to poems first published in that edition. Textually it is identical with 1650-54.

1719, Tonson's edition.

1855, The Boston edition of that year-cited once.

Grosart, A. B. Grosart's edition of 1872-3.

Grolier, The Grolier Club edition of Professor Norton and Mrs. Burnett, 1895.

Chambers, Mr. E. K. Chambers' edition of 1896.

#### LIST OF MS. SIGLA.

```
ATO
           Additional MS. 10,309, British Museum.
     AII
                           11,811,
                2.2
     A18
                           18,646,
                       ٠,
     A23
                           23,229,
                       4 9
                                        ..
     A25
                           25,707,
                       22
                                        ,,
     A34
                           34,744,
           Ashmole MS. 38, Bodleian Library.
  Ash 38
       B
           Bridgewater MS., Bridgewater House.
     Bur
           Burley MS., formerly at Burley-on-the-Hill House, Rutland
       C
           Cambridge University Library MS.
      C_{\nu}
           Carnaby MS., Harvard College.
       \hat{D}
           Dowden MS., belonging to Professor Edward Dowden.
    E20
           Egerton MS. 2013, British Museum.
    E_{22}
                        2230,
       G
           Gosse MS. of Metempsychosis, belonging to Mr. Edmund Gosse.
     H_{39}
           Harleian MS. 3910, British Museum.
    H40
                         4064,
    H49
                         49442
     H_{SI}
                         5110,
     ĤΝ
           Hawthornden MS., Library of Society of Antiquaries, Edin-
                burgh.
     JC
           John Cave MS., belonging to Mr. Elkin Mathews.
    L74
           Lansdowne MS. 740, British Museum.
    L_{77}
           Leconfield MS., at Petworth House.
     Lec
      M
           Monckton-Milnes MS., belonging to the Marquis of Crewe.
      N
           Norton MS., Harvard College.
     0'F
           O'Flaherty MS., Harvard College.
       P
           Phillipps MS., belonging to Captain C. Shirley Harris.
       Q
           Queen's College MS., Queen's College, Oxford.
   RP_{3I}
           Rawlinson Poetical MS. 31, Bodleian Library, Oxford.
   RP6I
                                   61.
           Stephens MS., Harvard College.
     Sq6
           Stowe MS. 961, British Museum.
    TCC
           Trinity College, Cambridge, MS.
    TCD
           Trinity College, Dublin, MS. G. 2. 21.
TCD (II)
           A second collection of poems in the same MS.
           Westmoreland MS., belonging to Mr. Edmund Gosse.
```

The following groups are important:-

D, H49, Lec,

A18, N, TC, where TC represents TCC and TCD.

#### THE

## PRINTER

#### TO THE

#### UNDERSTANDERS.

Or this time I must speake only to you: at another, *Readers* may perchance serve my turne; and I thinke this a way very free from exception, in hope that very sew will have a minde to confesse themselves ignorant.

If you looke for an Epistle, as you have before ordinary publications, I am fory that I must deceive you; but you will not lay it to my charge, when you shall consider that this is not ordinary, for if I should say it were the best in this kinde, that ever this Kingdome hath yet seene; he that would doubt of it must goe out of the Kingdome to enforme himselfe, for the best judg-

ments, within it, take it for granted.

You may imagine (if it please you) that I could endeare it unto you, by saying, that importunity drew it on; that had it not beene presented here, it would have come to us from beyond the Seas; (which perhaps is true enough,) That my charge and paines in procuring of it hath beene such, and such. I could adde hereto, a promise of more correctnesse, or enlargement in the next Edition, if you shall in the meane time content you with this. But these

The Printer &c. 1633-49: om. 1650-69, which substitute Dedication To the &c. (p. 4) 2 you: 1635-49: you, 1633

things

things are so common, as that I should profane this Peece by applying them to it; A Peece which who so takes not as he findes it, in what manner soever, he is unworthy of it, sith a scattered limbe of this Author, hath more amiable-nesse in it, in the eye of a discerner, then a whole body of some other; Or, (to expresse him best by himselfe)

In the Storme.

-A hand, or eye,

By Hilyard drawne, is worth a history

By a worse Painter made;

If any man (thinking I speake this to enslame him for the vent of the Impression) be of another opinion, I shall as willingly spare his money as his judgement. I cannot lose so much by him as hee will by himselfe. For I shall satisfie my selfe with the conscience of well doing, in making so much good common.

Howfoever it may appeare to you, it shall suffice mee to enforme you, that it hath the best warrant that can bee,

publique authority, and private friends.

There is one thing more wherein I will make you of my counfell, and that is, That whereas it hath pleafed fome, who had studyed and did admire him, to offer to the memory of the Author, not long after his decease, I have thought I should do you service in presenting them unto you now; onely whereas, had I placed them in the beginning, they might have ferv'd for so many Encomiums of the Author (as is usuall in other workes, where perhaps there is need of it, to prepare men to digest such stuffe as follows after,) you shall here finde them in the end, for whofoever reades the rest so farre, shall perceive that there is no occasion to use them to that purpose; yet there they are, as an attestation for their fakes that knew not so much before, to let them fee how much honour was attributed to this worthy man, by those that are capable to give it. Farequell.

The Printer to the Vnderstanders. 1635-69: The Printer to the Reader. 1633. See note 28 here 1635-69: om. 1633

Hexastichon

#### Hexastichon Bibliopolae.

I See in his last preach'd, and printed Booke, His Picture in a sheet; in Pauls I looke, And see his Statue in a sheete of stone, And sure his body in the grave hath one: Those sheetes present him dead, these if you buy, You have him living to Eternity.

Jo. MAR.

### Hexastichon ad Bibliopolam.

Incerti.

In thy Impression of Donnes Poems rare, For his Eternitie thou hast ta'ne care: 'Twas well, and pious; And for ever may He live: Yet shew I thee a better way; Print but his Sermons, and if those we buy, He, We, and Thou shall live t' Eternity.

Hexastichon Bibliopolae. 1633-69 Hexastichon ad Bibliopolam. 1635-69

## To the Right Honourable

William Lord Craven Baron of

Hamsted-Marsham.

My Lord,



Any of these Poems have, for severall impressions, wandred up and down trusting (as well they might) upon the Authors reputation; neither do they now complain of any injury but what may proceed either from the kindnesse of the Printer, or the curtesse of the

Reader; the one by adding fomething too much, left any fpark of this facred fire might perish undiscerned, the other by putting such an estimation upon the wit & fancy they find here, that they are content to use it as their own: as if a man should dig out the stones of a royall Amphitheatre to build a stage for a countrey show. Amongst all the monsters this unlucky age has teemed with, I finde none fo prodigious, as the Poets of these later times, wherein men as if they would level understandings too as well as estates, acknowledging no inequality of parts and Judgements, pretend as indifferently to the chaire of wit as to the Pulpit, & conceive themselves no lesse inspired with the spirit of Poetry then with that of Religion: so it is not onely the noise of Drums and Trumpets which have drowned the Muses harmony, or the feare that the Churches ruine wil destroy their Priests likewise, that now frights them from this Countrey, where they have been fo ingenuously received, but these rude pretenders to excellencies they unjustly own who profanely rushing into Minervaes Temple, with novsome Ayres blast the lawrell

weh thunder cannot hurt. In this fad condition these learned sisters are sled over to beg your Lps. protection, who have been so certain a patron both to arts and armes, and who in this generall confusion have so intirely preserved your Honour, that in your Lordship we may still read a most perfect character of what England was in all her pompe and greatnesse, so that although these poems were formerly written upon severall occasions, and to severall persons, they now unite themselves, and are become one pyramid to set your Lordships statue upon, where you may stand like Armed Apollo the defendor of the Muses, encouraging the Poets now alive to celebrate your great Acts by affording your countenance to his poems that wanted onely so noble a subject.

My Lord,

Your most humble servant

JOHN DONNE.

#### To JOHN DONNE.

Donne, the delight of Phoebus, and each Muse, Who, to thy one, all other braines refuse; Whose every work, of thy most early wit, Came forth example, and remaines so, yet:

Longer a knowing, than most wits doe live;
And which no'n affection praise enough can give!

To it, thy language, letters, arts, best life,
Which might with halfe mankind maintain a strife;
All which I mean to praise, and, yet, I would;
But leave, because I cannot as I should!

B. Jons.

## To Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, with M. Donnes Satyres.

TVcy, you brightnesse of our Spheare, who are Life of the Muses day, their morning Starre! If works (not th'Authors) their own grace should look Whose poems would not wish to be your book? But these, desir'd by you, the makers ends Crown with their own. Rare Poems ask rare friends. Yet, Satyres, fince the most of mankind bee Their unavoided subject, fewest see: For none ere took that pleasure in fins sense, But, when they heard it tax'd, took more offence. They, then, that living where the matter is bred, Dare for these Poems, yet, both ask, and read, And like them too; must needfully, though few, Be of the best: and 'mongst those best are you; Lucy, you brightnesse of our Spheare, who are The Muses evening, as their morning-Starre.

B. Jon.

#### To JOHN DONNE.

When I dare fend my Epigrammes to thee? That so alone canst judge, so alone do'st make: And, in thy censures, evenly, dost take As free simplicity, to dis-avow, As thou hast best authority, t'allow. Read all I send: and, if I finde but one Mark'd by thy hand, and with the better stone, My title's seal'd. Those that for claps doe write, Let punees, porters, players praise delight, And, till they burst, their backs, like asses load: A man should seek great glory, and not broad.

B. Jon.

To Lucy &c. To John Donne &c. 1650-69, in sheets added 1650. See Text and Canon &c.





#### JOHN DONNE

From the engraving prefixed to the Poems in the Editions of 1635, 1639, 1649, 1650, 1654

# SONGS SONETS.

## The good-morrow.

Wonder by my troth, what thou, and I Did, till we lov'd? were we not wean'd till then? But fuck'd on countrey pleasures, childishly? Or snorted we in the seaven sleepers den? T'was so; But this, all pleasures fancies bee. If ever any beauty I did see, Which I desir'd, and got, t'was but a dreame of thee.

5

10

15

What

And now good morrow to our waking foules, Which watch not one another out of feare; For love, all love of other fights controules, And makes one little roome, an every where. Let fea-discoverers to new worlds have gone, Let Maps to other, worlds on worlds have showne, Let us possesse one world, each hath one, and is one.

My face in thine eye, thine in mine appeares, And true plaine hearts doe in the faces rest, Where can we finde two better hemispheares Without sharpe North, without declining West?

SONGS AND SONETS. 1635-69: no division into sections, 1633
The good-morrow. 1633-69, A18, L74, N, TCC, TCD: notitle, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Elegie. S96 2 lov'd? 1639-69: lov'd, 1633-35 3 countrey pleafures, childifhly? 1633-54, D, H40, H49, Lec: childifh pleafures feelily? 1669, A18, A25, B, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 4 fnorted 1633-54, D, H40, H49, Lec, O'F, S96: flumbred 1669, A18, A25, JC, L74, N, P, TC feaven fleepers 1633: feven-fleepers 1635-69 5 this,] as 1669 10 For 1633-69, D, H40, H49, Lec: But rest of MSS. 13 to other, worlds on 1633-54: to other worlds our 1669: to others, worlds on D, H49, Lec, and other MSS. 14 one world 1633-69, D, H49, Lec: our world rest of MSS. 17 better 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec: fitter 1635-69, and rest of MSS.

What ever dyes, was not mixt equally; If our two loves be one, or, thou and I Love so alike, that none doe slacken, none can die.

20

## Song.

Goe, and catche a falling starre,
Get with child a mandrake roote,
Tell me, where all past yeares are,
Or who cleft the Divels foot,
Teach me to heare Mermaides singing,
Or to keep off envies stinging,

5

And finde What winde

Serves to advance an honest minde.

If thou beeft borne to strange fights, Things invisible to see,

10

Ride ten thousand daies and nights,

Till age snow white haires on thee,

Thou, when thou retorn'ft, wilt tell mee All strange wonders that befell thee,

15

And fweare No where

Lives a woman true, and faire.

19 was not] is not 1669 20-1 or, thou and I... can die. 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec: or, thou and I... can slacken, . can die. Chambers: both thou and I

Love just alike in all, none of these loves can die. 1635-69, JC, O'F, P: or thou and I

Love just alike in all, none of these loves can die. At 8, A25, B, L74, S96, TC As thou and I &c. And thou

A18, A25, B, L74. 896, TC As thou and  $1 \approx c$ . H40: And the and  $1 \approx c$ . S

Song. 1633-69: Song, A Songe, or no title, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 past yeares] times past <math>1669: past times P 11 to see go see 1669, S, S96: see most other MSS.

If

Songs	and	Sonets.
-------	-----	---------

if thou mult one, let mee know,	
Such a Pilgrimage were fweet;	20
Yet doe not, I would not goe,	
Though at next doore wee might meet,	
Though shee were true, when you met her,	
And last, till you write your letter,	
Yet shee	25
Will bee	

False, ere I come, to two, or three.

If they find and late

# Womans constancy.

TOw thou hast lov'd me one whole day, To morrow when thou leav'st, what wilt thou say? Wilt thou then Antedate some new made vow? Or fay that now We are not just those persons, which we were? 5 Or, that oathes made in reverentiall feare Of Love, and his wrath, any may forsweare? Or, as true deaths, true maryages untie, So lovers contracts, images of those, Binde but till fleep, deaths image, them unloofe? 10 Or, your owne end to Justifie, For having purpof'd change, and falsehood; you Can have no way but falsehood to be true? Vaine lunatique, against these scapes I could Dispute, and conquer, if I would, 15 Which I abstaine to doe, For by to morrow, I may thinke fo too.

20 fweet; 1669: fweet, 1633-54
24 last, till] last so till O'F, S, S96
27 False, . . . three] False, ere she come to two or three. 1669
Womans constancy. 1633-69, A18, L74, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: no title,
B, D, H40, H49, Lec, P, S
8 Or, 1633, 1669: For, 1635-54
(11. 8-10 in brackets)

The

## The undertaking.

5

10

15

20

25

I Have done one braver thing
Then all the Worthies did,
And yet a braver thence doth spring,
Which is, to keepe that hid.

It were but madnes now t'impart
The skill of specular stone,
When he which can have learn'd the art
To cut it, can finde none.

So, if I now should utter this,
Others (because no more
Such stuffe to worke upon, there is,)
Would love but as before.

But he who lovelinesse within

Hath found, all outward loathes,

For he who colour loves, and skinne,

Loves but their oldest clothes.

If, as I have, you also doe
Vertue'attir'd in woman see,
And dare love that, and say so too,
And forget the Hee and Shee;

And if this love, though placed fo, From prophane men you hide, Which will no faith on this bestow, Or, if they doe, deride:

Then you have done a braver thing Then all the *Worthies* did; And a braver thence will fpring, Which is, to keepe that hid.

The undertaking. 1635-69: no title, 1633, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Platonique Love. A18, N, TCC, TCD 2 Worthies] worthies 1633 3 And yet] Yet B, D, H49, Lec 7-8 art . . . it, 1669: art, . . . it 1633-54 16 their] her B 18 Vertue'attir'd in 1633, A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC: Vertue in 1635-69, O'F, Chambers 26 did; Ed: did. 1633-39: did. 1650-69 27 fpring.] fpring 1633-39

The

20

## The Sunne Rising.

BUsie old foole, unruly Sunne,
Why dost thou thus,
Through windowes, and through curtaines call on us?
Must to thy motions lovers seasons run?
Sawcy pedantique wretch, goe chide
Late schoole boyes, and sowre prentices,
Goe tell Court-huntsmen, that the King will ride,
Call countrey ants to harvest offices;
Love, all alike, no season knowes, nor clyme,

Nor houres, dayes, moneths, which are the rags of time.

Thy beames, fo reverend, and strong
Why shouldst thou thinke?

I could eclipse and cloud them with a winke,
But that I would not lose her sight so long:
If her eyes have not blinded thine,
Looke, and to morrow late, tell mee,
Whether both the India's of spice and Myne
Be where thou leftst them, or lie here with mee.
Aske for those Kings whom thou saw'st yesterday,

She'is all States, and all Princes, I, Nothing else is. Princes doe but play us; compar'd to this, All honor's mimique; All wealth alchimie.

And thou shalt heare, All here in one bed lay.

The Sunne Rifing. 1633-69: Sunne Rising. A18, L74, N, TCC, TCD: Ad Solem. A25, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, S96: To the Sunne. Cy, Lec, O'F (as a second title): no title, B 3 call] look 1669 6 and] or 1669 fowre] flowe B, Cy, P 8 offices; ] offices, 1633 11-14 Thy beames, . . . . fo long: 1633 and all MSS.:

Thy beames fo reverend, and strong Dost thou not thinke

I could eclipfe and cloude them with a winke,
But that I would not lofe her fight fo long? 1635-69

17 fpice] fpace 1650–54 18 leftst 1633: left 1635–69 23 us;] us, 1633 24 wealth] wealth's A25, C, P alchimie. Ed: alchimie; 1633–69

Thou

Thou funne art halfe as happy'as wee,
In that the world's contracted thus;
Thine age askes ease, and fince thy duties bee
To warme the world, that's done in warming us.
Shine here to us, and thou art every where;
This bed thy center is, these walls, thy spheare.

30

25

# The Indifferent.

Can love both faire and browne,
Her whom abundance melts, and her whom want betraies,
Her who loves lonenesse best, and her who maskes and plaies,
Her whom the country form'd, and whom the town,
Her who believes, and her who tries,
Her who still weepes with spungie eyes,
And her who is dry corke, and never cries;
I can love her, and her, and you and you,
I can love any, so she be not true.

Will no other vice content you?

Wil it not ferve your turn to do, as did your mothers?

Or have you all old vices fpent, and now would finde out others?

Or doth a feare, that men are true, torment you?

Oh we are not, be not you fo,

Let mee, and doe you, twenty know.

15

Rob mee, but binde me not, and let me goe.

Must I, who came to travaile thorow you, Grow your fixt subject, because you are true?

26 thus; Ed: thus. 1633-69
The Indifferent. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Songe, Songe, or no title, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96: Sonnet. P 3 loneneffe] lovers 1669 maskes] fports 1669, S and 1669: & 1633-39: om. 1650-54
12 fpent] worn 1669
15 mcc, 1633: me; 1635-69

Venus

Venus heard me figh this fong,
And by Loves fweetest Part, Variety, she fwore,
She heard not this till now; and that it should be so no more.
She went, examin'd, and return'd ere long,
And said, alas, Some two or three
Poore Heretiques in love there bee,
Which thinke to stablish dangerous constancie.

25
But I have told them, since you will be true,
You shall be true to them, who'are false to you.

## Loves Vsury.

For every houre that thou wilt spare mee now,
I will allow,
Usurious God of Love, twenty to thee,
When with my browne, my gray haires equal bee;
Till then, Love, let my body raigne, and let
Mee travell, sojourne, snatch, plot, have, forget,
Resume my last yeares relict: thinke that yet
We'had never met.

Let mee thinke any rivalls letter mine,

And at next nine

Keepe midnights promife; miftake by the way
The maid, and tell the Lady of that delay;
Onely let mee love none, no, not the fport;
From country graffe, to comfitures of Court,
Or cities quelque choses, let report

My minde transport.

19 figh] fing 1669 20 fweetest Part,] sweetest sweet, 1669, P, S 21 and that it 1633, B, D,  $H_{49}$ ,  $L_{ec}$ , S: it 1635-69,  $H_{40}$ , P: and it  $A_{18}$ , JC, N, O'F,  $S_{96}$ , TC

Loves Vsury. 1633-69, L74: no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, O'F, P, S: Elegie. S96 5 raigne, 1633, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, P, S: range, 1635-69, O'F, S96. See note 6 fnatch, 1633, 1669: match, 1635-54 7 relict] relique 1669 12 that] her 1669 13 fport; 1669: fport 1633-54: fport, most MSS. 15 let report 1633, 1669, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, P, S: let not report 1635-54, O'F, S96, Chambers. See note

This

This bargaine's good; if when I'am old, I bee
Inflam'd by thee,
If thine owne honour, or my shame, or paine,
Thou covet most, at that age thou shalt gaine.
Doe thy will then, then subject and degree,
And fruit of love, Love I submit to thee,

Spare mee till then, I'll beare it, though she bee One that loves mee.

#### The Canonization.

For Godfake hold your tongue, and let me love,
Or chide my palfie, or my gout,
My five gray haires, or ruin'd fortune flout,
With wealth your flate, your minde with Arts improve

With wealth your state, your minde with Arts improve, Take you a course, get you a place,

Observe his honour, or his grace, Or the Kings reall, or his stamped face Contemplate, what you will, approve, So you will let me love.

Alas, alas, who's injur'd by my love?

What merchants ships have my sighs drown'd?

Who saies my teares have overflow'd his ground?

When did my colds a forward spring remove?

When did my colds a forward ipring remove When did the heats which my veines fill Adde one more to the plaguie Bill?

Soldiers finde warres, and Lawyers finde out still Litigious men, which quarrels move Though she and I do love.

19 or paine 1633, 1669, and most MSS.: and paine 1635-54, 0'F 22 fruit] fruites B, D, H49, Lec, 0'F, S96 24 loves 1633, 1669 and all the

MSS.: love 1635-54

The Canonization. 1633-39, A18, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, TCC, TCD: Canonization. 1650-69, S: Canonizatio. S96: no title, B, H40, JC 3 five 1633, 1669: true 1635-54 fortune] fortunes 1669 4 improve, 1650-69: improve 1633-39 7 reall] Roiall Lec 14 veines] revnes 1669 15 more, 1633-54, Lec: man 1669, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 17 which] whom 1669 18 Though] While 1669

Call

20

10

Call us what you will, wee are made fuch by love; Call her one, mee another flye, We'are Tapers too, and at our owne cost die, And wee in us finde the'Eagle and the Dove.	20
The Phœnix ridle hath more wit By us, we two being one, are it.	25
Wee can dye by it, if not live by love, And if unfit for tombes and hearse Our legend bee, it will be fit for verse; And if no peece of Chronicle wee prove, We'll build in sonnets pretty roomes; As well a well wrought urne becomes The greatest ashes, as halfe-acre tombes,	30
And by these hymnes, all shall approve Us Canoniz'd for Love:	35
And thus invoke us; You whom reverend love Made one anothers hermitage; You, to whom love was peace, that now is rage; Who did the whole worlds foule contract, and drove Into the glasses of your eyes (So made such mirrors, and such spies,	40

That they did all to you epitomize,)
Countries, Townes, Courts: Beg from above
A patterne of your love!

22 Dove. Ed: dove, 1633-69 24 are it. 1633-69: are it; Chambers and Grolier 25 So 1650-69: So, 1633-39. See note fit, D, H49, Lec: fit. 1633-69. See note 29 tombes and 1633-54: tomb or 1669 30 legend] legends 1633 35 these 1633: those 1635-69 36 Love:] Love. 1633 39 rage; Ed: rage, 1633-69 40 contract] extract A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC 41 eyes 1633-69: eyes; Chambers 42-3 brackets, Ed 44 Courts: Beg] Courts Beg 1669: courts beg Chambers. See note from frow 1633 45 your 1669, A18, B, H40, JC, N, O'F, P, S96, TC: our 1633-54, D, H49, Lec love! Ed: love. 1633-69

The

# The triple Foole.

Am two fooles, I know,
For loving, and for faying fo
In whining Poëtry;
But where's that wifeman, that would not be I,
If she would not deny?
Then as th'earths inward narrow crooked lanes
Do purge sea waters fretfull salt away,
I thought, if I could draw my paines,
Through Rimes vexation, I should them allay,
Griefe brought to numbers cannot be so fierce,
For, he tames it, that fetters it in verse.

But when I have done fo,

Some man, his art and voice to show,
Doth Set and sing my paine,
And, by delighting many, frees againe
Griefe, which verse did restraine.

To Love, and Griefe tribute of Verse belongs,
But not of such as pleases when its read,
Both are increased by such songs:
For both their triumphs so are published,
And I, which was two sooles, do so grow three;
Who are a little wise, the best sooles bee.

The triple Foole. 1633-69, A18, L74, N, TCC, TCD: Song or no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, HN, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96 4 the wifer man, 1669 5 If he should not deny? P 6 narrow om, P: crooked om. B lanes] vaines Cy, P 9 allay, 1633-39: allay. 1650-69, Chambers 10 numbers] number 1669 11 For, he tames it] He tames it much B 13 and] or 1669

5

## Lovers infinitenesse.

I F yet I have not all thy love,
Deare, I shall never have it all,
I cannot breath one other sigh, to move,
Nor can intreat one other teare to fall,
And all my treasure, which should purchase thee,
Sighs, teares, and oathes, and letters I have spent.
Yet no more can be due to mee,
Then at the bargaine made was ment,
If then thy gift of love were partiall,
That some to mee, some should to others fall,
Deare, I shall never have Thee All.

Or if then thou gavest mee all,
All was but All, which thou hadst then;
But if in thy heart, since, there be or shall,
New love created bee, by other men,
Which have their stocks intire, and can in teares,
In sighs, in oathes, and letters outbid mee,
This new love may beget new feares,
For, this love was not vowed by thee.
And yet it was, thy gift being generall,
The ground, thy heart is mine, what ever shall
Grow there, deare, I should have it all.

Yet I would not have all yet,
Hee that hath all can have no more,
And fince my love doth every day admit
New growth, thou shouldst have new rewards in store;

Lovers infinitenesse. 1633-69: Mon Tout. A25, C: no title, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec,  $O^*F$ , P, S: Elegie. S96 Query Loves infinitenesse. 3 move, Ed: move; 1633-69 4 fall, Ed: fall. 1633: fall; 1635-69 6 teares, I teares 1633 fpent. Ed: fpent. 1633-69 and Grolier: spent; Ghambers 8 Then 1633-35, 1669: That 1639-54 9 were was 1669 partiall general I696 in Thee 1633: It 1635-69 (it 1669) is 12 gavel givel 1669 is then; 1635-54: then, 1633 in letters 1633-35 20 it is 1633 21 is 1633, 1669: was 1635-54 25-6 And since my heart doth every day beget New love, Ge. Ge.

Thou

Thou canst not every day give me thy heart, If thou canst give it, then thou never gavest it: Loves riddles are, that though thy heart depart, It stayes at home, and thou with losing savest it: But wee will have a way more liberall, Then changing hearts, to joyne them, so wee shall Be one, and one anothers All.

30

## Song.

SWeetest love, I do not goe,
For wearinesse of thee,
Nor in hope the world can show
A fitter Love for mee;
But since that I
Must dye at last, 'tis best,
To use my selfe in jest
Thus by fain'd deaths to dye;

5

29-30 Except mine come when thine doth part
And in fuch giving it, thou faveft it: A25, C
Perchance mine comes, when thine doth parte,
And by fuch losing it, &c. JC

31 have love 1669: find A25, C 32 them ] us 1669

Song. 1633-69: Song. or no title, A18, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: in A18, N, TCC, TCD, this with Send home my long stray'd eyes and The Bait are given as Songs which were made to certain ayres which were made before.

1-4 In most MSS. these lines are written as two long lines, and so with ll. 9-12, 17-20, 25-28, 33-36

4 mee; 1650-69: mee, 1633-39

5-8 But since
... dye; 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, P, S, S96, TC:

At the last must part 'tis best,
Thus to use my selfe in jest
By fained deaths to dye; 1635-54,0'F:
Must dye at last, 'tis best,
Thus to use my self in jest
By fained death to dye; 1669

Yesternight

Yesternight the Sunne went hence,	
And yet is here to day,  He hath no defire nor fenfe,  Nor halfe fo short a way:  Then feare not mee,	10
But beleeve that I shall make Speedier journeyes, since I take More wings and spurres then hee.	15
O how feeble is mans power, That if good fortune fall, Cannot adde another houre, Nor a lost houre recall! But come bad chance, And wee joyne to'it our strength, And wee teach it art and length, It selfe o'r us to'advance.	20
When thou figh'st, thou figh'st not winde, But figh'st my foule away, When thou weep'st, unkindly kinde, My lifes blood doth decay. It cannot bee	23
That thou lov'st mee, as thou say'st, If in thine my life thou waste, Thou art the best of mee.	30
Let not thy divining heart Forethinke me any ill, Destiny may take thy part, And may thy feares fulfill; But thinke that wee Are but turn'd aside to sleepe; They who one another keepe	35
They who one another keepe Alive, ne'r parted bee.	40
Speedier Haftier 1669 20 recall! Ed: recall? 1633-69	25 not

15 Speedier] Hastier 1669 wind 1633: no wind 1635-69 That 1635-54: Which 1669 1633-35,1669: make 1639-54 38 turn'd] lai'd 1669

20 recall! Ed: recall! 1633-69 25 not 32 Thou 1633 and MSS. generally: best 1633-54: life 1669 36 may fulfill; Ed: fulfill, 1633-69

## The Legacie.

When I dyed last, and, Deare, I dye As often as from thee I goe, Though it be but an houre agoe, And Lovers houres be full eternity, I can remember yet, that I

Something did fay, and fomething did bestow; Though I be dead, which fent mee, I should be

Mine owne executor and Legacie.

I heard mee fay, Tell her anon, That my felfe, (that is you, not I,) Did kill me, and when I felt mee dye, I bid mee fend my heart, when I was gone, But I alas could there finde none,

When I had ripp'd me, and fearch'd where hearts did lye; It kill'd mee againe, that I who still was true, 15 In life, in my last Will should cozen you.

Yet I found fomething like a heart, But colours it, and corners had, It was not good, it was not bad, It was intire to none, and few had part. As good as could be made by art

It feem'd; and therefore for our losses sad, I meant to fend this heart in stead of mine, But oh, no man could hold it, for twas thine.

The Legacie. 1633-69: Legacie. L74: Song. or no title, A25, B, Cy,  $D, H_{40}, H_{49}, L_{ec}, O'F, P, S, S_{96}$ : Elegie.  $A_{18}, N, TCC, TCD$ When I dyed last, When last I dyed, 1669 1-4 (and deare . . . eternity) *Grolier*. 7 fent 1633, 1669: meant 1635-54 should be might be 1669 10 that is 1635-69: that's 1633: brackets from A18, N, TC 13 none, 1633-69: none. Chambers and Groller 14 When ... did 1633, A25 (doe), D, H40, H49, Lec, S, S96: When I had ripp'd, and fearch'd where hearts should 1635-69, A18, L74, N, TC lye; Ed: lye, 1633-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note 18 But ] For 1650-69 part. 1633-39: part: 1650-69 22 feem'd; Ed: feem'd, 1633-69, Grolier, and Chambers our losses sad. 1633-54, A18, A25, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC: our loss be fad. 1669: our loss be ye fad.  $B, Cy, D, H_{40}$ , H49, Lec, S: our losses sad; Grolier: our loss be sad. Chambers meant | thought A18, L74, N, O'F, TC this 1633: that 1635-69

 $\mathcal{A}$ 

5

10

10

15

20

25

#### A Feaver.

OH doe not die, for I shall hate All women so, when thou art gone, That thee I shall not celebrate, When I remember, thou wast one.

But yet thou canst not die, I know;
To leave this world behinde, is death,
But when thou from this world wilt goe,
The whole world vapors with thy breath.

Or if, when thou, the worlds foule, goeft,
It flay, tis but thy carkaffe then,
The fairest woman, but thy ghost,

But corrupt wormes, the worthyest men.

O wrangling schooles, that search what fire Shall burne this world, had none the wit

Unto this knowledge to aspire, That this her feaver might be it?

And yet she cannot wast by this, Nor long beare this torturing wrong,

For much corruption needfull is To fuell fuch a feaver long.

These burning fits but meteors bee, Whose matter in thee is soone spent. Thy beauty, and all parts, which are thee, Are unchangeable firmament.

Yet t'was of my minde, feifing thee, Though it in thee cannot persever.

For I had rather owner bee

Of thee one houre, then all else ever.

A Feaver. 1633-69, D, H40, H49, Lec, S96: Of a fever. L74: The Fever. B, Cy, O'F, P: Fever. A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, JC 5 know; Ed: know, 1633-69 8 with] in 1669 16 might] must TCC 18 beare] endure 1669 torturing] tormenting JC, O'F (corr. from torturing) 19 For much 1633, A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, S96, TC: For more 1635-69, O'F: Far more Cy, P 22 is foon] foon is 1669 24 Are] Are an 1669, P, S96 25 Yet 'twas of 1633-54: And here as 1669 27 For] Yet 1669

Aire

## Aire and Angels.

TWice or thrice had I loved thee, Before I knew thy face or name; So in a voice, so in a shapelesse slame, Angells affect us oft, and worship'd bee; Still when, to where thou wert, I came, 5 Some lovely glorious nothing I did fee. But fince my foule, whose child love is, Takes limmes of flesh, and else could nothing doe, More fubtile then the parent is, Love must not be, but take a body too, 10 And therefore what thou wert, and who, I bid Love aske, and now That it assume thy body, I allow, And fixe it felfe in thy lip, eye, and brow. Whilst thus to ballast love, I thought, 15 And so more steddily to have gone, With wares which would finke admiration, I faw, I had loves pinnace overfraught, Ev'ry thy haire for love to worke upon Is much too much, some fitter must be sought; 20 For, nor in nothing, nor in things Extreme, and scatt'ring bright, can love inhere; Then as an Angell, face, and wings Of aire, not pure as it, yet pure doth weare, So thy love may be my loves spheare;

Just such disparitie As is twixt Aire and Angells puritie, 'Twixt womens love, and mens will ever bee.

Aire and Angels. 1633-69, A18, D. H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96. TCC, TCD: no title, B, H40 4 bee; Ed: bee, 1633-69 5 came, 6 I did | did I 1669 | fee. Ed: fee, 1633-69 7 fince came 1633 Ed: fince, 1633-69 11 who, Ed: who 1633-69 14 lip, eye, lips, eyes, 1669, Chambers 19 Ev'ry thy 1633-39, A18, B(Even), D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S(Ever), S96, TC: Thy every 1650-69 22 fcatt'ring Ed: fcattring 1633-35: fcattering 1639-69 27 Aire 1633-54 and all MSS .: Airs 1669, Chambers

Breake

## Breake of day.

'T Is true, 'tis day; what though it be?
O wilt thou therefore rife from me?
Why fhould we rife, because 'tis light?
Did we lie downe, because 'twas night?
Love which in spight of darknesse brought us hether,
Should in despight of light keepe us together.

Light hath no tongue, but is all eye;
If it could speake as well as spie,
This were the worst, that it could say,
That being well, I faine would stay,
And that I lov'd my heart and honor so,
That I would not from him, that had them, goe.

Must businesse thee from hence remove?
Oh, that's the worst disease of love,
The poore, the soule, the salse, love can
Admit, but not the busied man.
He which hath businesse, and makes love, doth doe
Such wrong, as when a maryed man doth wooe.

# The Anniversarie.

ALL Kings, and all their favorites,
All glory of honors, beauties, wits,
The Sun it felfe, which makes times, as they paffe,
Is elder by a yeare, now, then it was
When thou and I first one another saw:
All other things, to their destruction draw,
Only our love hath no decay;
This, no to morrow hath, nor yesterday,
Running it never runs from us away,
But truly keepes his first, last, everlasting day.

Two graves must hide thine and my coarse,
If one might, death were no divorce.

Alas, as well as other Princes, wee,
(Who Prince enough in one another bee,)
Must leave at last in death, these eyes, and eares,
Oft fed with true oathes, and with sweet salt teares;
But soules where nothing dwells but love
(All other thoughts being inmates) then shall prove
This, or a love increased there above,
When bodies to their graves, soules from their graves remove.

The Anniversarie. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B. Cy, D. H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S: Ad Liviam. S96 3 times, as they passe, 1633, 1669 (which brackets which . . . pass), MSS.: times, as these pass, 1635-54: time, as they pass, Chambers, who attributes to 1633, 1669 12 divorce. Ed: divorce, 1633-69 17 love Ed: love; 1633-69 20 to their graves] to their grave 1635-39

And

5

10

15

And then wee shall be throughly blest,
But wee no more, then all the rest;
Here upon earth, we'are Kings, and none but wee
Can be such Kings, nor of such subjects bee.
Who is so safe as wee? where none can doe
Treason to us, except one of us two.
True and salse feares let us refraine,
Let us love nobly, and live, and adde againe
Yeares and yeares unto yeares, till we attaine
To write threescore: this is the second of our raigne.

A Valediction: of my name, in the window.

My name engrav'd herein,
Doth contribute my firmnesse to this glasse,
Which, ever fince that charme, hath beene
As hard, as that which grav'd it, was;
Thine eye will give it price enough, to mock
The diamonds of either rock.

5

22 wee A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: now 1633-69. See note reft; Ed: reft. 1633-69 23 none om. 1669, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S, S96 24 None are fuch Kings, 1669, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S, S96 nor] and D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S, S96 bee. Ed: bee; 1633-69 27 refraine, refraine. 1669 30 threescore: Grolier: threefcore, 1633-69

A Valediction: Of &c. D, H49: A Valediction of &c. 1633-69, H40, Lec: Valediction of &c. A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Valediction of my name in the Glasse Window Cy: A Valediction to &c. B: Valediction 4: of Glasse O'F: Valediction in Glasse P: The Diamond and Glasse S: Vpon the ingravinge of his name with a Diamonde in his mistris windowe when he was to travel. S96 (This is added to the title in O'F.): similarly, JC 4 was; Ed: was, 1633-69 5 eye] eyes A18, B, Cy, JC, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC

VOL. I. D

#### H.

'Tis much that Glasse should bee
As all confessing, and through-shine as I,
'Tis more, that it shewes thee to thee,
And cleare reslects thee to thine eye.
But all such rules, loves magique can undoe,
Here you see mee, and I am you.

### Ш.

As no one point, nor dash,
Which are but accessaries to this name,
The showers and tempests can outwash,
So shall all times finde mee the same;
You this intirenesse better may fulfill,
Who have the patterne with you still.

#### IIII.

Or, if too hard and deepe
This learning be, for a scratch'd name to teach,
It, as a given deaths head keepe,
Lovers mortalitie to preach,
Or thinke this ragged bony name to bee
My ruinous Anatomie.

#### V.

Then, as all my foules bee,

Emparadif'd in you, (in whom alone
I understand, and grow and see,)
The rafters of my body, bone
Being still with you, the Muscle, Sinew, and Veine,
Which tile this house, will come againe.

8 I, 1633-54: I 1669 12 am you.] fee you. 1669 14 acceffaries 1633-69,  $0^{\circ}F$ , S: acceffary A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, P, S96, TC 15 tempefts 1633, 1669: tempeft 1635-54 19 Or, Ed: Or 1633-69

VI.

10

#### VI.

Till my returne, repaire

And recompact my scattered body so.

As all the vertuous powers which are
Fix'd in the starres, are faid to flow

Into such characters, as graved bee

When these starres have supremacie:

35

#### VII.

So, fince this name was cut
When love and griefe their exaltation had,
No doore 'gainst this names influence shut;
As much more loving, as more sad,
'Twill make thee; and thou shouldst, till I returne,
Since I die daily, daily mourne.

40

#### VIII.

When thy inconfiderate hand
Flings ope this casement, with my trembling name,
To looke on one, whose wit or land,
New battry to thy heart may frame,
Then thinke this name alive, and that thou thus
In it offendst my Genius.

#### IX.

And when thy melted maid,

Corrupted by thy Lover's gold, and page,

His letter at thy pillow'hath laid,

Disputed it, and tam'd thy rage,

And thou begin'st to thaw towards him, for this,

May my name step in, and hide his.

32 fo. 1633-35: fo, 1639-69, Chambers. See note 34 flow *Ed*: 36 these 1633: those 1635-69 have had 1669 flow, 1633-69 fupremacie: 1633-39: fupremacie. 1650-69. See note 37 So, Ed: So 44 ope 1633-69, 0'F, 39 shut; Ed: shut, 1633-69 S96: out A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, P, S, TC 48 offendst 50 and or 1669, JC, O'F, S96 offends 1669 Disputed thou it, and tame thy rage. 52-3 If thou to him begin'st to thaw for this, 1669

X.

#### X.

And if this treason goe
To an overt act, and that thou write againe;
In superscribing, this name flow
Into thy fancy, from the pane.
So, in forgetting thou remembrest right,
And unaware to mee shalt write.

60

55

#### XI.

But glaffe, and lines must bee,
No meanes our firme substantial love to keepe;
Neere death inflicts this lethargie,
And this I murmure in my sleepe;
Impute this idle talke, to that I goe,
For dying men talke often so.

65

## Twicknam garden.

BLasted with sighs, and surrounded with teares, Hither I come to seeke the spring, And at mine eyes, and at mine eares, Receive such balmes, as else cure every thing; But O, selse traytor, I do bring The spider love, which transubstantiates all, And can convert Manna to gall, And that this place may thoroughly be thought True Paradise, I have the serpent brought.

5

55 goe] growe JC, O'F, S 56 againe; 1633: againe: 1635-69 57 this] my 1669 58 pane. 1633: Pen, 1635-69, O'F, S 60 unaware] unawares B, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC 64 this] thus 1635-69, O'F, P, S, S96 Twicknam garden. 1633-69: do. or Twitnam Garden. A18, L74 (in margin), N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: In a Garden. B: no title, A25, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, P 3 eares] years 1669 4 balms... cure 1633, A25, D, H49: balm ... cures 1635-69, A18, B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC thing; Ed: thing, 1633: thing: 1635-69 6 fpider] fpiders 1669 8 thoroughly 1633-39: throughly 1650-69

'Twere wholfomer for mee, that winter did Benight the glory of this place, And that a grave frost did forbid	10
These trees to laugh, and mocke mee to my face; But that I may not this disgrace Indure, nor yet leave loving, Love let mee Some senslesse peece of this place bee; Make me a mandrake, so I may groane here, Or a stone sountaine weeping out my yeare.	15
Hither with christall vyals, lovers come, And take my teares, which are loves wine, And try your mistresse Teares at home, For all are false, that tast not just like mine;	20
Alas, hearts do not in eyes shine,  Nor can you more judge womans thoughts by teares,  Then by her shadow, what she weares.  O perverse sexe, where none is true but shee,  Who's therefore true, because her truth kills mee.	25

## A Valediction: of the booke.

I'Ll tell thee now (deare Love) what thou shalt doe
To anger destiny, as she doth us,
How I shall stay, though she Esloygne me thus
And how posterity shall know it too;

12 did] would A18, A25, N, TC

13 laugh, ] laugh 1633

14 that I may not] fince I cannot 1669

15 nor yet leave loving, 1633: om. D, H40, H49, Lec: nor leave this garden, 1635-69, A18, A25, Cy, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC

17 groane A18, D, H40, H49, N, TC: grow 1633-69, B, L74, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96

18 my yeare, 1633, 1669, D, H40, H49, Lec: the yeare. 1635-54, A18, A25, L74, N, O'F, P, TC

20 loves] lovers 1639

24 womans A18, D, H40, H49, L74, N, TC: womens 1633-69, Lec, P, S96

A Valediction: of &c. Ed: A Valediction of the Booke A18, N, TCC, TCD: Valediction of the booke. D, H49, Lec: Valediction 3: Of the Booke O'F: The Booke Cy, P: Valediction to his booke. 1633-69, S:

A Valediction of a booke left in a windowe. JC

How

How thine may out-endure

Sybills glory, and obscure	
Her who from Pindar could allure,	
And her, through whose helpe Lucan is not lame,	
And her, whose booke (they fay) Homer did finde, and nan	ie.
Study our manuscripts, those Myriades	10
Of letters, which have past twixt thee and mee,	
Thence write our Annals, and in them will bee	
To all whom loves subliming fire invades.	

Rule and example found; There, the faith of any ground 15 No schismatique will dare to wound,

That fees, how Love this grace to us affords, To make, to keep, to use, to be these his Records.

This Booke, as long-liv'd as the elements, Or as the worlds forme, this all-graved tome 20 In cypher writ, or new made Idiome, Wee for loves clergie only'are instruments: When this booke is made thus, Should againe the ravenous Vandals and Goths inundate us, 25 Learning were fafe; in this our Universe

Schooles might learne Sciences, Spheares Musick, Angels Verse.

Here Loves Divines, (fince all Divinity Is love or wonder) may finde all they feeke, Whether abstract spirituall love they like, 30 Their Soules exhal'd with what they do not fee,

20 tome 1633-35: to me 18 Records, 1633-69: records, Grolier 1639-54: Tomb. 1669, A18, Cy, Lec, N, S 21 Idiome, Ed: Idiome; 22 instruments: Ed: instruments, 1633-69. See note 1633-69 and Goths inundate us, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, TC: and the Goths invade us, 1633-54, S: and Goths invade us, 1669, H40, JC (or), O'F, 26 were safe; 1633: rest omit semicolon. Universe 1633-39: 30 abstract abstracted 1669 Universe, 1650-69

Or,

45

50

55

Or, loth fo to amuze Faiths infirmitie, they chuse

Something which they may see and use;

For, though minde be the heaven, where love doth fit, 35 Beauty a convenient type may be to figure it.

Here more then in their bookes may Lawyers finde, Both by what titles Mistresses are ours,

And how prerogative these states devours,

Transferr'd from Love himselfe, to womankinde,

Who though from heart, and eyes, They exact great fubfidies, Forfake him who on them relies,

And for the cause, honour, or conscience give, Chimeraes, vaine as they, or their prerogative.

Here Statesmen, (or of them, they which can reade,) May of their occupation finde the grounds:

Love and their art alike it deadly wounds,

If to confider what 'tis, one proceed,

In both they doe excell Who the prefent governe well,

Whose weaknesse none doth, or dares tell; In this thy booke, such will their nothing see,

As in the Bible some can finde out Alchimy.

Thus vent thy thoughts; abroad I'll studie thee,
As he removes farre off, that great heights takes;

How great love is, presence best tryall makes, But absence tryes how long this love will bee;

32 Or... amuze Ed: Or... amuze, 1633-69
33 infirmitie, infirmities, 1669, D, H49, Lec
38 titles] titles, 1633
39 these states those rites A18, N, TC
40 womankinde, Ed: womankinde. 1633-54: womankinde: 1669
43 relies, Ed: relies 1633: relies; 1635-69
44 give,] give; 1635-69
46 Statesmen] Tradesmen Cy, P
47 grounds: Ed: grounds, 1633-69
49 'tis, one] 'tis on, 1669
53 their nothing 1635-54, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC (nothings), Lec, N, O'F, S, TC (but the MSS. waver between their and there): there something 1633, 1669, P
55 vent 1633, 1669: went 1635-54 thoughts; abroad] thoughts abroad: 1669
56 great heights] shadows O'F

To

To take a latitude
Sun, or starres, are fitliest view'd
At their brightest, but to conclude
Of longitudes, what other way have wee,
But to marke when, and where the darke eclipses bee?

#### Communitie.

Good wee must love, and must hate ill,
For ill is ill, and good good still,
But there are things indifferent,
Which wee may neither hate, nor love,
But one, and then another prove,
As wee shall finde our fancy bent.

5

If then at first wise Nature had
Made women either good or bad,
Then some wee might hate, and some chuse,
But since shee did them so create,
That we may neither love, nor hate,
Onely this rests, All, all may use.

10

If they were good it would be feene,
Good is as vifible as greene,
And to all eyes it felfe betrayes:
If they were bad, they could not laft,
Bad doth it felfe, and others wast,
So, they deserve nor blame, nor praise.

15

63 1669 omits darke
Communitie. 1635–69: no title, 1633, A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC,
L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 there 1635–69, A18, B, N,
O'F, S, TC, &c: these 1633, D, Cy, H49, Lec 7 had Ed: had, 1633–39
12 All, all 1633–54: All men 1669 15 betrayes: 1650–69: betrayes,
1633–39

But

But they are ours as fruits are ours,
He that but tasts, he that devours,
And he that leaves all, doth as well:
Chang'd loves are but chang'd forts of meat,
And when hee hath the kernell eate,
Who doth not sling away the shell?

20

# Loves growth.

I Scarce beleeve my love to be so pure
As I had thought it was,
Because it doth endure
Vicissitude, and season, as the grasse;
Me thinkes I lyed all winter, when I swore,
My love was infinite, if spring make it more.

5

But if this medicine, love, which cures all forrow With more, not onely bee no quintessence, But mixt of all stuffes, paining soule, or sense, And of the Sunne his working vigour borrow, Love's not so pure, and abstract, as they use To say, which have no Mistresse but their Muse, But as all else, being elemented too, Love sometimes would contemplate, sometimes do.

01

And yet no greater, but more eminent, Love by the fpring is growne; As, in the firmament,

15

21 well: Ed: well, 1633-69
Loves growth. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: The Spring. or Spring. B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96: no title, JC 9 paining 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S96, TC: vexing 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P, S 10 working 1633 and MSS. as above: active 1635-69 and MSS. as above 11 pure, and pure an 1669, O'F 14 do. do 1633

Starres

Starres by the Sunne are not inlarg'd, but showne. Gentle love deeds, as bloffomes on a bough, From loves awakened root do bud out now. 20 If, as in water stir'd more circles bee Produc'd by one, love fuch additions take, Those like so many spheares, but one heaven make, For, they are all concentrique unto thee. And though each fpring doe adde to love new heate, 25 As princes doe in times of action get New taxes, and remit them not in peace, No winter shall abate the springs encrease.

## Loves exchange.

Love, any devill else but you, Would for a given Soule give something too. At Court your fellowes every day, Give th'art of Riming, Huntsmanship, or Play, For them which were their owne before; Onely I have nothing which gave more, But am, alas, by being lowly, lower.

I aske no dispensation now To falfifie a teare, or figh, or vow, I do not fue from thee to draw A non obstante on natures law, These are prerogatives, they inhere In thee and thine; none should forsweare Except that hee Loves minion were.

18-19 Starres . . . showne. Gentle love Ed: Starres . . . showne, Gentle love 1633-69:

Stars are not by the funne enlarg'd; but showne Greater; Loves deeds P. See note 24 thee. Ed: thee, 1633-69 28 the 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S96, TC: this 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P, S

Loves exchange. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, D, H40, H49, C, Lec, O'F, P 4 or and most MSS. Play D: play 1633-69 9 JC, Lec, O'F, Por figh, or vow, 1633-54: a figh, a vow, 1669

Give

5

Give mee thy weaknesse, make mee blinde,	15
Both wayes, as thou and thine, in eies and minde;	-0
Love, let me never know that this	
Is love, or, that love childish is;	
Let me not know that others know	
That she knowes my paines, least that so	20
A tender shame make me mine owne new woe.	
If thou give nothing, yet thou'art just,	

If thou give nothing, yet thou'art just,
Because I would not thy first motions trust;
Small townes which stand stiffe, till great shot
Enforce them, by warres law condition not.
Such in loves warfare is my case,
I may not article for grace,
Having put Love at last to shew this face.

This face, by which he could command
And change the Idolatrie of any land,
This face, which wherefoe'r it comes,
Can call vow'd men from cloisters, dead from tombes,
And melt both Poles at once, and store
Deserts with cities, and make more
Mynes in the earth, then Quarries were before.

35

For this, Love is enrag'd with mee,
Yet kills not. If I must example bee
To future Rebells; If th'unborne
Must learne, by my being cut up, and torne:
Kill, and dissect me, Love; for this
Torture against thine owne end is,
Rack't carcasses make ill Anatomies.

18 is; Ed: is. 1633-69 20 paines] paine A18, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, TC 21 1669 omits new 28 Love D: love 1633-69 this] his 1669 36 For this, Ed: For, this 1633-69 Love D: love 1633-69 37 not. If Ed: not; if 1633-39: not: if 1650-69

Confined

## Confined Love.

Some man unworthy to be possessor

Of old or new love, himselfe being false or weake,

Thought his paine and shame would be lesser,

If on womankind he might his anger wreake,

And thence a law did grow,

One might but one man know;

But are other creatures so?

Are Sunne, Moone, or Starres by law forbidden,
To smile where they list, or lend away their light?
Are birds divorc'd, or are they chidden
If they leave their mate, or lie abroad a night?
Beasts doe no joyntures lose
Though they new lovers choose,
But we are made worse then those.

Who e'r rigg'd faire ship to lie in harbors,
And not to seeke new lands, or not to deale withall?
Or built faire houses, set trees, and arbors,
Only to lock up, or else to let them fall?
Good is not good, unlesse
A thousand it possesse.

20
But doth wast with greedinesse.

Confined Love. 1635-69: no title, 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: To the worthieft of all my lovers. Cy: To the of all my loves my virtuous miftrifs. P 3 his] this 1669 leffer] the leffer A18, Cy, JC, P 6 might 1633-69: fhould B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, O'F, S, TC 9 lend] bend 1669 11 mate, 1633-39: meate, 1650: meat, 1669 a night (i.e. a-night) 1633-54: all night 1669 12 Beafts] Beaft 1635 15 fhip] fhips 1669, Chambers 16 feeke new lands 1633-35 and MSS.: feeke lands 1639-69, Chambers, whose note is incorrect withall 1633: with all 1635-69 17 built 1633-35: build 1639-69

The

5

10

#### The Dreame.

DEare love, for nothing leffe then thee Would I have broke this happy dreame, It was a theame

For reason, much too strong for phantasie, Therefore thou wakd'ft me wifely; yet My Dreame thou brok'st not, but continued'st it. Thou art so truth, that thoughts of thee suffice, To make dreames truths; and fables histories; Enter these armes, for fince thou thoughtst it best, Not to dreame all my dreame, let's act the rest.

As lightning, or a Tapers light, Thine eyes, and not thy noise wak'd mee;

Yet I thought thee (For thou lovest truth) an Angell, at first fight, But when I faw thou fawest my heart, 15 And knew'st my thoughts, beyond an Angels art, When thou knew'st what I dreamt, when thou knew'st when Excesse of joy would wake me, and cam'st then, I must confesse, it could not chuse but bee Prophane, to thinke thee any thing but thee. 20

Comming and flaying show'd thee, thee, But rifing makes me doubt, that now, Thou art not thou.

That love is weake, where feare's as strong as hee;

The Dreame. 1633-69: do. or similarly, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, RP31, S, S96, TCC, TCD6 brok'st . . . continued'st breakest . . . continuest 1669, A25, C, P, S 7 fo truth, 1633, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC: 10 true, 1635-69, A25, B, C, Cy, O'F, P, S. See note 10 act doe A25, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96 Angell, but an Angell, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC 16 thoughts, om. comma Grolier and Chambers. See note 17 then thou knew'st when 19 must doe A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, TC Prophane, Profaness A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S96, TC as strong 1633-54, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, TCC: feares are strong 1669, B, Cy, O'F, P, S, S96: feare is flrong N, TCD

'Tis

'Tis not all fpirit, pure, and brave, If mixture it of *Feare*, *Shame*, *Honor*, have. Perchance as torches which must ready bee, Men light and put out, so thou deal'st with mee, Thou cam'st to kindle, goest to come; Then I Will dreame that hope againe, but else would die.

30

25

## A Valediction: of weeping.

Let me powre forth
My teares before thy face, whil'st I stay here,
For thy face coines them, and thy stampe they beare,
And by this Mintage they are something worth,

For thus they bee Pregnant of thee;

5

Fruits of much griefe they are, emblemes of more, When a teare falls, that thou falft which it bore, So thou and I are nothing then, when on a divers shore.

On a round ball
A workeman that hath copies by, can lay
An Europe, Afrique, and an Afia,
And quickly make that, which was nothing, All,

So doth each teare, Which thee doth weare,

15

10

A globe, yea world by that impression grow, Till thy teares mixt with mine doe overflow This world, by waters sent from thee, my heaven dissolved so.

26 have. 1669: have; 1633-54 29 cam'ft] com'ft 1669 Then I] Thus I A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC (RP31 agrees with this group

throughout)

A Valediction: of &c. Ed: A Valediction of weeping. 1633-69: Valediction of Weeping. A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Valediction. B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec: A Valediction of Teares. Cy, S, S96: Valediction 2. Of Tears. O'F: no title, JC 3 beare, 1633: beare; 1635-69 6 thee; Ed: thee, 1633-69 8 fallt 1633-69: falls A18, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, TC 9 fhore.] fhore, 1633 13 All, 1633: All 1635: All. 1639: All: 1650-69 16 world] would 1669

O more

O more then Moone,
Draw not up feas to drowne me in thy fpheare,
Weepe me not dead, in thine armes, but forbeare
To teach the fea, what it may doe too foone;
Let not the winde
Example finde,
To doe me more harme, then it purpofeth;
Since thou and I figh one anothers breath,
Who e'r fighes most, is cruellest, and hasts the others death.

## Loves Alchymie.

COme that have deeper digg'd loves Myne then I, OSay, where his centrique happinesse doth lie: I have lov'd, and got, and told, But should I love, get, tell, till I were old, I should not finde that hidden mysterie; 5 Oh, 'tis imposture all: And as no chymique yet th'Elixar got, But glorifies his pregnant pot, If by the way to him befall Some odoriferous thing, or medicinall, 10 So, lovers dreame a rich and long delight, But get a winter-feeming fummers night. Our ease, our thrift, our honor, and our day, Shall we, for this vaine Bubles shadow pay? Ends love in this, that my man, 15 Can be as happy'as I can; If he can

20 up feas] thy feas 1669 22 foone; Ed: foone, 1633-69 25 purpofeth; Ed: purpofeth, 1633-69

Loves Alchymie. 1633-69: Mummye. A18, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74(or Alchymy. added in a later hand), Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: Elegie. P: no title, A25 14 Bubles] Bubles 1669 15 my 1633-69 and MSS.: any S96, 1855, and Grolier (perhaps from some copy of 1633)

Endure

5

10

Endure the short scorne of a Bridegroomes play?

That loving wretch that sweares,

'Tis not the bodies marry, but the mindes,

Which he in her Angelique findes,

Would sweare as justly, that he heares,

In that dayes rude hoarse minstralsey, the spheares.

Hope not for minde in women; at their best Sweetnesse and wit, they'are but Mummy, possest.

#### The Flea.

Arke but this flea, and marke in this,
How little that which thou deny'ft me is;
It fuck'd me first, and now fucks thee,
And in this flea, our two bloods mingled bee;
Thou know'ft that this cannot be faid
A sinne, nor shame, nor losse of maidenhead,
Yet this enjoyes before it wooe,
And pamper'd swells with one blood made of two,
And this, alas, is more then wee would doe.

Oh stay, three lives in one flea spare, Where wee almost, yea more then maryed are. This flea is you and I, and this Our mariage bed, and mariage temple is;

23-4 punctuation from MSS: at their best, Sweetnesse, and wit they'are, but, Mummy, possess. 1633-54:

1669 omits all punctuation in these lines

The Flea is placed here in the 1633 edition: 1635-69 place it at beginning of Songs and Sonets: The Flea. or no title, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD

3 It fuckt mee first, 1633-54, D, H49 Lec, S96: Mee it fuck'd first, 1669, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, L74, N, P, S, TC

and now fucks] and now it fucks 1669

5 Thou know'st that 1633-54, D, H49, Lec: Confess it. This cannot be said 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC

6 nor shame, nor loss 1633-54 (shame 1633), D, H49, Lec: or shame, or loss 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, P, TC

9 would] could 1669

11 yea, 1633-54, D, H49, Lec: nay, 1669, A18, A25, B, C, H40, L74, N, O'F, S, TC

Though

Though parents grudge, and you, w'are met,
And cloysterd in these living walls of Jet.
Though use make you apt to kill mee,
Let not to that, selfe murder added bee,
And sacrilege, three sinnes in killing three.

15

Cruell and fodaine, hast thou since
Purpled thy naile, in blood of innocence?
Wherein could this slea guilty bee,
Except in that drop which it suckt from thee?
Yet thou triumph's, and saist that thou
Find'st not thy selfe, nor mee the weaker now;
'Tis true, then learne how false, feares bee;

20

'Tis true, then learne how false, feares bee; Just so much honor, when thou yeeld'st to mee, Will wast, as this slea's death tooke life from thee.

25

# The Curse.

Who is my mistris, wither by this curse;

His only, and only his purse

May some dull heart to love dispose,

And shee yeeld then to all that are his soes;

May he be scorn'd by one, whom all else scorne,

Forsweare to others, what to her he'hath sworne,

With seare of missing, shame of getting, torne:

5

16 you] thee A18, Cy, N, O'F, S, S96, TC

21 Wherein] In what A18, A25, B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, S, S96, TC

22 drop] blood 1669

The Curse. 1633-69: A Curse. or The Curse. A18, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCC, TCD: Dirae. P, Q

2 curse] course 1669

3 His only, and only his purse 1633-54, A18, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, TC: Him, only for his purse 1669, Chambers: His one and his onely purse P

4 heart 1633-54 and MSS.: whore 1669 and Chambers

5 And she yeeld then to 1633-54 and MSS.: And then yield unto 1669, Chambers

8 getting, Ed: getting 1633-69 torne: Ed: torne; 1633-54: torne. 1669. Compare 16 and 24

Madnesse

VOL. I.E

Madnesse his forrow, gout his cramp, may hee	
Make, by but thinking, who hath made him fuch:	10
And may he feele no touch	
Of conscience, but of fame, and bee	
Anguish'd, not that'twas sinne, but that'twas shee:	
In early and long scarcenesse may he rot,	
For land which had been his, if he had not	15
Himselfe incestuously an heire begot:	

May he dreame Treason, and beleeve, that hee Meant to performe it, and confesse, and die,

And no record tell why:

His fonnes, which none of his may bee, Inherite nothing but his infamie:

Or may he so long Parasites have fed, That he would faine be theirs, whom he hath bred, And at the last be circumcis'd for bread:

The venom of all stepdames, gamsters gall,
What Tyrans, and their subjects interwish,
What Plants, Mynes, Beasts, Foule, Fish,
Can contribute, all ill which all
Prophets, or Poets spake; And all which shall
Be annex'd in schedules unto this by mee,
Fall on that man; For if it be a shee
Nature before hand hath out-cursed mee.

9 cramp, cramps, 1669, Chambers, and most MSS. 10 him 1633-54 and MSS.: them 1669, Chambers 12 fame, shame; A18,A25,N,P,TC 14-16 In early and long fcarceness... an heire begot: 1633,B,D,H40, H49, Lec, O'F (which gives alternate version in margin), S:

Or may he for her vertue reverence One that hates him onely for impotence, And equall Traitors be fhe and his fense.

1635–69, A18, A25, C, JC, N, P, Q, S, TC
18 Meant] Went A18, N, TC
26 Tyrans, 1633–35: Tyrants, 1639: tyrants, 1650–69
27 Mynes, A18, A25, B, H40, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TC: Myne, 1633–69, D, H49, Lec
28 ill 1669: ill, 1633–54

20

25

# The Message.

SEnd home my long strayd eyes to mee, Which (Oh) too long have dwelt on thee; Yet fince there they have learn'd such ill,

Such forc'd fashions, And false passions, That they be Made by thee

Fit for no good fight, keep them still.

Send home my harmlesse heart againe, Which no unworthy thought could staine; But if it be taught by thine

To make jeftings Of proteftings, And croffe both Word and oath,

Keepe it, for then 'tis none of mine.

Yet fend me back my heart and eyes, That I may know, and fee thy lyes, And may laugh and joy, when thou

Art in anguish
And dost languish
For some one
That will none,

Or prove as false as thou art now.

The Message. 1635-69: no title, 1633: Song. or no title, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96: Sonnet. P: Songes went were made to &c. (vid. sup. p. 18) A18, N, TCC, TCD 2 thee; Ed: thee, 1633-69 3 But if they there 1669, S 10 staine; staine, 1633-69 11 But 1635-69: Which 1633, A18, A25, D, H49, Lec, N, TC 14 crosse A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: breake 1633-69 16 Keep it still 'tis 1669 19 And may laugh, when that Thou D, H49, Lec 24 art'now.] dost now. 1669

A noc-

5

10

15

# A nocturnall upon S. Lucies day, Being the shortest day.

TIs the yeares midnight, and it is the dayes,

Lucies, who scarce seaven houres herself unmaskes,

The Sunne is spent, and now his stasks

Send forth light squibs, no constant rayes;

The worlds whole sap is sunke:

5

10

15

20

25

The generall balme th'hydroptique earth hath drunk, Whither, as to the beds-feet, life is shrunke, Dead and enterr'd; yet all these seeme to laugh, Compar'd with mee, who am their Epitaph.

Study me then, you who shall lovers bee
At the next world, that is, at the next Spring:
For I am every dead thing,
In whom love wrought new Alchimie.
For his art did expresse
A quintessence even from nothingnesse,

From dull privations, and leane emptinesse: He ruin'd mee, and I am re-begot Of absence, darknesse, death; things which are not.

All others, from all things, draw all that's good, Life, foule, forme, fpirit, whence they beeing have; I, by loves limbecke, am the grave

Of all, that's nothing. Oft a flood

Have wee two wept, and fo
Drownd the whole world, us two; oft did we grow
To be two Chaosses, when we did show

Care to ought else; and often absences Withdrew our soules, and made us carcasses.

A nocturnal &c. 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD 7 bedsfeet,] beds-feet 1633-69 12 every 1633, A18, N, O'F (altered to a very), TC: a very 1635-69 16 emptinesse: 1719: emptinesse; Chambers and Grolier: emptinesse 1633-54: emptinesse, 1669. See note 20 have; Ed: have, 1633-69.

But I am by her death, (which word wrongs her)	
Of the first nothing, the Elixer grown;	
Were I a man, that I were one,	30
I needs must know; I should preferre,	
If I were any beaft,	
Some ends, fome means; Yea plants, yea stones detest,	
And love; All, all some properties invest;	
If I an ordinary nothing were,	35
As shadow, a light, and body must be here.	
But I am None; nor will my Sunne renew.	
You lovers, for whose sake, the lesser Sunne	
At this time to the Goat is runne	
To fetch new lust, and give it you,	40
Enjoy your fummer all;	
Since shee enjoyes her long nights festivall,	
Let mee prepare towards her, and let mee call	
This houre her Vigill, and her Eve, fince this	
Both the yeares, and the dayes deep midnight is.	45

## Witchcraft by a picture.

I Fixe mine eye on thine, and there
Pitty my picture burning in thine eye,
My picture drown'd in a transparent teare,
When I looke lower I espie;
Hadst thou the wicked skill
By pictures made and mard, to kill,
How many wayes mightst thou performe thy will?

31 know; know, 1633 32 beast, beast; Grolier 34 love; All, all Ed: love, all, all 1633-69 invest; Ed: invest, 1633: invest 1635-69 37 renew. 1633: renew, 1635-69 41 all; Ed: all, 1633-69 and Chambers, who places a full stop after festival 44 Eve, 1650-69: eve, 1633-39

Witchcraft & c. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: The Picture. or Picture. Cy, JC, O'F, P, S96: A Songe. B 4 espie; Ed: espie, 1633-69

6 to kill, Ed: to kill? 1633-39: to kill; 1650-69

But

But now I have drunke thy fweet falt teares, And though thou poure more I'll depart; My picture vanish'd, vanish feares, That I can be endamag'd by that art; Though thou retaine of mee One picture more, yet that will bee, Being in thine owne heart, from all malice free.

### The Baite.

COme live with mee, and bee my love, And wee will some new pleasures prove Of golden fands, and christall brookes, With filken lines, and filver hookes.

There will the river whifpering runne Warm'd by thy eyes, more then the Sunne. And there the inamor'd fish will stay, Begging themselves they may betray.

When thou wilt fwimme in that live bath, Each fish, which every channell hath, Will amorously to thee swimme, Gladder to catch thee, then thou him.

9 And though Although 1669 And though thou therefore poure more will depart; B, H40 10 vanish'd, vanish seares, 1633, A18, B, Cy, H40. JC, N, P, S96, TC: vanished, vanish all feares 1635-54, OF: vanish, vanish fears, 1669 II that thy JC, O'F, S96 I4 all thy B, H40, S96

The Baite. 1635-69: no title, 1633: Song. or no title, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S96, Walton's Compleate Angler: Fourth Day: Chap. XII.: Songs that were made &c. (vid. sup. p. 18) A18, N, TCC, TCD 3 brookes, Ed: brookes: 1633-69 5 whispering new | all the P 

 1633: whifpring 1635-69 inamor'd] enamelled Walton
 6 thy] thine 1669, A18, N, TC
 7

 ftay] play 1669
 11 to] unto JC, O'F,

 P: to see N: Most amoroussly to thee will swim Walton

10

5

10

If

If thou, to be so seene, beest loath,
By Sunne, or Moone, thou darknest both,
And if my selfe have leave to see,
I need not their light, having thee.

15

Let others freeze with angling reeds, And cut their legges, with shells and weeds, Or treacherously poore fish beset, With strangling snare, or windowie net:

20

25

Let coarse bold hands, from slimy nest The bedded fish in banks out-wrest, Or curious traitors, sleavesilke slies Bewitch poore sishes wandring eyes.

For thee, thou needst no such deceit, For thou thy selfe art thine owne bait; That sish, that is not catch'd thereby, Alas, is wifer farre then I.

# The Apparition.

Hen by thy fcorne, O murdreffe, I am dead, And that thou thinkst thee free From all solicitation from mee, Then shall my ghost come to thy bed, And thee, fain'd vestall, in worse armes shall see;

5

which 1633 20 snare,] snares, Walton: my heart A18, N, TC 18 with] which 1633 20 snare,] snares, Walton windowie] winding 1669. See note 23 Or 1633-69: Let Walton sleavessike 1635: sleave silke 1639-69 and Walton: sleavessike 1633 24 To witch poor wandring sistes eyes. Walton 25 thou needst] there needs D, H49, Lec, S96 26 bait; Ed: bait, 1633-69 27 catch'd 1633-69: catch't Walton: caught P 28 Is wifer far, alas Walton

The Apparition. 1633-69: do. or An Apparition. A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 2 that thou thinkfl] thou fhalt think 1669 3 folicitation] folicitations JC, O'F 5 thee, ... veftall, Ed: thee ... veftall 1633-39: thee ... Veftall 1650-69

Then

Then thy ficke taper will begin to winke, And he, whose thou art then, being tyr'd before, Will, if thou stirre, or pinch to wake him, thinke

Thou call'st for more,

And in false sleepe will from thee shrinke, And then poore Aspen wretch, neglected thou Bath'd in a cold quicksilver sweat wilt lye

A veryer ghost then I;

What I will fay, I will not tell thee now, Lest that preserve thee'; and since my love is spent, I'had rather thou shouldst painfully repent, Then by my threatnings rest still innocent.

## The broken heart.

HE is starke mad, who ever sayes,
That he hath beene in love an houre,
Yet not that love so soone decayes,
But that it can tenne in lesse space devour;
Who will believe mee, if I sweare
That I have had the plague a yeare?
Who would not laugh at mee, if I should say,
I saw a slaske of powder burne a day?

Ah, what a trifle is a heart,
If once into loves hands it come!
All other griefes allow a part
To other griefes, and aske themselves but some;

7 then] 1669 omits

10 in false sleepe will from 1633, Cy, D, H49, Lec, S: in false sleepe from 1635-54: in a false sleepe even from 1669: in a false sleepe from A25, P: in a false sleepe will from A18, N, TC 13 I;] I, 1633, some copies

17 rest still] keep thee A25, Cy, JC, O'F, P
The broken heart. 1633-69: Broken Heart. L74: Song. or no title, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCC, TCD: Elegie. P, S96

8 slaske 1633, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, Lec, O'F (corrected from flash), P, S: flash 1635-69, A18, H49, N, TC

10 come! Ed: come? 1633-69

12 fome; Ed: fome, 1633-69

They

10

15

5

They come to us, but us Love draws, Hee fwallows us, and never chawes: By him, as by chain'd shot, whole rankes doe dye, 15 He is the tyran Pike, our hearts the Frye. If 'twere not fo, what did become Of my heart, when I first saw thee? I brought a heart into the roome, But from the roome, I carried none with mee: 20 If it had gone to thee, I know Mine would have taught thine heart to show More pitty unto mee: but Love, alas, At one first blow did shiver it as glasse. Yet nothing can to nothing fall, 25 Nor any place be empty quite, Therefore I thinke my breast hath all Those peeces still, though they be not unite; And now as broken glaffes show A hundred lesser faces, so 30 My ragges of heart can like, wish, and adore,

A Valediction: forbidding mourning.

But after one fuch love, can love no more.

As virtuous men passe mildly away, And whisper to their soules, to goe, Whilst some of their sad friends doe say, The breath goes now, and some say, no:

15 chain'd fhot] chain-fhott A18, A25, N, TC

16 tyran] Tyrant

1669 our hearts] and we 1669

17 did] could A18, A25, B, C, L74,

0'F, N, TC: would B, Cy, M, S

20 mee: 1650-69: mee; 1633-39

23 alas,] alas 1633

24 first] fierce A18, B, N, TC

30 hundred]

thousand A18, A25, B, Cy, L74, M, N, P, S, TC

A Valediction: forbidding &c. Ed: A Valediction forbidding &c. 1633-69: Valediction forbidding &c. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Valediction agaynst &c. A25, C: A Valediction. B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec: Vpon the partinge from his Mistris. O'F, S96: To his love upon his departure from her. JC: Elegie. L74, P: also in Walton's Life of Donne (1675) 4 The breath goes now, 1633-54, and all the MSS.: Now his breath goes, 1669, Chambers no: Ed: no. 1633-54: No; 1669

So

So let us melt, and make no noife,	5
No teare-floods, nor figh-tempests move,	
T'were prophanation of our joyes	
To tell the layetie our love.	

Moving of th'earth brings harmes and feares,

Men reckon what it did and meant,

But trepidation of the fpheares,

Though greater farre, is innocent.

Dull fublunary lovers love
(Whose soule is fense) cannot admit
Absence, because it doth remove
Those things which elemented it.

But we by a love, fo much refin'd,

That our felves know not what it is,

15

20

25

That our felves know not what it is, Inter-affured of the mind, Care lesse, eyes, lips, and hands to misse.

Our two foules therefore, which are one,
Though I must goe, endure not yet
A breach, but an expansion,
Like gold to ayery thinnesse beate.

If they be two, they are two fo
As stiffe twin compasses are two,
Thy soule the fixt foot, makes no show
To move, but doth, if the other doe.

8 layetie our love. 6 No wind-fighs or tear-floods us move, Walton 1633-69 (love 1633), A25, D, C, H49, Lec, S: layetie of our love. A18, B,  $C_{y}, JC, L_{74}, N, O'F, P, S96, TC$ 9 Moving . . . brings Movings . . . 10 it they Walton cause Walton, O'F 15 Abfence, becaufe 1633-54 and MSS.: Of absence, cause 1669 16 Those things 1633-54 and all MSS.: The thing 1669, Chambers. See note much | far 1669 18 our felves | our fouls Walton 20 Care leffe, lips, and hands 1669 and all 1633-35, 1669: Carelesse, 1639-54 MSS.: lips, hands 1633 And

30
35

## The Extasse.

Where, like a pillow on a bed, A Pregnant banke swel'd up, to rest The violets reclining head, Sat we two, one anothers best. Our hands were firmely cimented 5 With a fast balme, which thence did spring, Our eye-beames twifted, and did thred Our eyes, upon one double string; So to'entergraft our hands, as yet Was all the meanes to make us one, 10 And pictures in our eyes to get Was all our propagation. As 'twixt two equall Armies, Fate Suspends uncertaine victorie, Our foules, (which to advance their state, 15 Were gone out,) hung 'twixt her, and mee.

30 the other my other Walton 31 It Thine Walton mine Walton 34 runne; *Ed*: runne. *1633–69* 35 circle] circles 1639-54 36 makes me me to Walton The Extasse. 1633-69: do. or Extasse. A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 reclining 1633-54: declining 1669 4 best. Ed: best; 1633-54 Sate we on one anothers breafts. 1669 6 With 1633, A18, A25, B. D. H49, JC, Lec, P, S, TC: By 1635-69, Chambers 8 string; Ed: string, 1633-69 9 to'entergraft 1633, A18, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, P, S, TC: to engraft 1635-69, A25, JC, O'F, Chambers 11 in 1633-69, P: on A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, TC 15 their 1633 and most MSS .: our 1635-69,0'F, P

And

And whil'ft our foules negotiate there,	
Wee like sepulchrall statues lay;	
All day, the fame our postures were,	
And wee faid nothing, all the day.	20
If any, fo by love refin'd,	
That he foules language understood,	
And by good love were growen all minde,	
Within convenient distance stood,	
He (though he knew not which foule spake,	25
Because both meant, both spake the same)	
Might thence a new concoction take,	
And part farre purer then he came.	
This Extafie doth unperplex	
(We faid) and tell us what we love,	30
Wee fee by this, it was not fexe,	
Wee see, we saw not what did move:	
But as all feverall foules containe	
Mixture of things, they know not what,	
Love, these mixt soules, doth mixe againe,	35
And makes both one, each this and that.	
A fingle violet transplant,	
The strength, the colour, and the fize,	
(All which before was poore, and fcant,)	
Redoubles still, and multiplies.	40
When love, with one another fo	
Interinanimates two foules,	
That abler foule, which thence doth flow,	
Defects of lonelinesse controlles.	
Wee then, who are this new foule, know,	45
Of what we are compos'd, and made,	
For, th'Atomies of which we grow,	
Are foules, whom no change can invade.	

18 lay; Ed: lay, 1633-69 25 knew 1635-69, A18, A25, B, H40, H49, JC, N, P, TC: knowes 1633, D, Lec 29 doth] do 1669 31 fexe, 1669: fexe 1633-54 42 Interinanimates A18, A25, B, H40, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, TC: Interanimates 1633-69, D, Lec 44 lonelinefs] lovelinefs 1669 46 made, 1633-39: made: 1650-69 47 Atomies 1633-54: Atomes 1669 48 are foules, 1633, 1669: are foule, 1635-54 But

But O alas, fo long, fo farre	
Our bodies why doe wee forbeare?	50
They are ours, though they are not wee, Wee are	90
The intelligences, they the spheare.	
We owe them thankes, because they thus,	
Did us, to us, at first convay,	
Yeelded their forces, fense, to us,	
Nor are drosse to us, but allay.	55
On man heavens influence workes not so,	
But that it first imprints the ayre,	
Soe foule into the foule may flow,	
Though it to body first repaire.	60
As our blood labours to beget	
Spirits, as like foules as it can,	
Because such fingers need to knit	
That fubtile knot, which makes us man:	
So must pure lovers soules descend	65
T'affections, and to faculties,	
Which sense may reach and apprehend,	
Else a great Prince in prison lies.	
To'our bodies turne wee then, that so	
Weake men on love reveal'd may looke;	70
Loves mysteries in soules doe grow,	
But yet the body is his booke.	
And if some lover, such as wee,	
Have heard this dialogue of one,	
Let him still marke us, he shall see	75
Small change, when we'are to bodies gone.	

51 though they are not A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: though not 1633-69
52 fpheare. A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: fpheares. 1633-69
55 forces, fenfe, A18, A25, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: fenfes force 1633-69
59 Soe A18, A25, B, H40, JC, N, P, S, S96, TC: For 1633-69, D, H49, Lec
64 makes make 1635-39
72 his the 1669
76 gone. 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, TC: growne. 1635-69, P, S96

### Loves Deitie.

Long to talke with some old lovers ghost, Who dyed before the god of Love was borne: I cannot thinke that hee, who then lov'd most, Sunke fo low, as to love one which did fcorne. But fince this god produc'd a destinie, 5 And that vice-nature, custome, lets it be; I must love her, that loves not mee. Sure, they which made him god, meant not fo much, Nor he, in his young godhead practis'd it; But when an even flame two hearts did touch, 10 His office was indulgently to fit Actives to passives. Correspondencie Only his fubject was; It cannot bee Love, till I love her, that loves mee. But every moderne god will now extend 15 His vast prerogative, as far as Jove. To rage, to luft, to write to, to commend, All is the purlewe of the God of Love. Oh were wee wak'ned by this Tyrannie To ungod this child againe, it could not bee 20 I should love her, who loves not mee. Rebell and Atheist too, why murmure I, As though I felt the worst that love could doe? Love might make me leave loving, or might trie A deeper plague, to make her love mee too, 25 Which, fince she loves before, I'am loth to see; Falshood is worse then hate; and that must bee, If shee whom I love, should love mee.

Loves Deitie. 1633-69, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lee, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: Elegye. P 8 much. 1639-69: much: 1633: much? 1635 9 it; Ed: it. 1633-69 13 [ubject] Subject 1669 14 Love, ... mee. 1633, 1669, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40 (who), H49, JC, L74, N, P, S (lov'd), TCD: Love, if I love, who loves not me. 1635-54, O'F 19 Oh ... wak'ned] Were we not weak'ned 1669 21 That I should love, who loves not me. A18, A25, C, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lee, N, P, S, S96, TC: O'F reads as these but alters to as in printed edd. 24 might make A18. A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, N, P, S, S96, TC: may make 1633-69, Lec 26 Which.] Which 1633 Loves

5

### Loves diet.

TO what a combersome unwieldinesse
And burdenous corpulence my love had growne,
But that I did, to make it lesse,
And keepe it in proportion,
Give it a diet, made it feed upon
That which love worst endures, discretion.

Above one figh a day I'allow'd him not,
Of which my fortune, and my faults had part;
And if fometimes by flealth he got
A fhe figh from my mistresse heart,
And thought to feast on that, I let him see
'Twas neither very sound, nor meant to mee.

If he wroung from mee'a teare, I brin'd it so
With scorne or shame, that him it nourish'd not;
If he suck'd hers, I let him know
'Twas not a teare, which hee had got,
His drinke was counterfeit, as was his meat;
For, eyes which rowle towards all, weepe not, but sweat.

What ever he would dictate, I writ that,
But burnt my letters; When she writ to me,
And that that favour made him fat,
I said, if any title bee
Convey'd by this, Ah, what doth it availe,
To be the fortieth name in an entaile?

Loves diet. 1633-69, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCC (torn out of TCD): Amoris Dieta. S96

12 mee. Ed: mee; 1633-35: mee: 1639-69

18 For,] Her 1669

19 Whatever... that, 1633-39, 1669: Whate'er might him distast I still writ that, 1650-54: Whatsoever hee would distast I writt that, A18, N, TC

20 But burnt my letters; When she writ to me, 1633: But burnt her letters when she writ to me; 1639-54, Chambers: But burnt my letters which she writ to me; 1669

21 that that 1633: if that 1635-69. See note

24 name] man 1669

Ihus

Thus I reclaim'd my buzard love, to flye 25 At what, and when, and how, and where I chuse; Now negligent of fport I lye, And now as other Fawkners use, I fpring a mistresse, sweare, write, sigh and weepe: And the game kill'd, or loft, goe talke, and fleepe. 30

5

10

15

### The Will.

BEfore I figh my last gaspe, let me breath, Great love, some Legacies; Here I bequeath Mine eyes to Argus, if mine eyes can fee, If they be blinde, then Love, I give them thee; My tongue to Fame; to'Embassadours mine eares; To women or the sea, my teares.

Thou, Love, hast taught mee heretofore By making mee ferve her who'had twenty more,

That I should give to none, but such, as had too much before.

My constancie I to the planets give; My truth to them, who at the Court doe live; Mine ingenuity and opennesse, To Jesuites; to Buffones my pensivenesse; My filence to'any, who abroad hath beene;

My mony to a Capuchin. Thou Love taught'st me, by appointing mee

To love there, where no love receiv'd can be, Onely to give to fuch as have an incapacitie.

25 reclaim'd 1635-69, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, L74, N,O'F, S, TCC: redeem'd 1633, Lec 26 chuse chose 1669 27 sport 1635-69, A18, B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, S, S96, TCC: sports 1633 30 and 1633

and most MSS.: or 1635-69, Cy, O'F, S

The Will. 1633-69: do. or A Will. A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49. Lec, M, O'F, P: Loves Will. L74: Loves Legacies. A18, N, TCC(torn out of TCD), S: Testamentum. S96: His Last Will and Testament. 2 Here I 1633-54: I here 1669, Chambers 6 teares. Ed: teares; 1633-69 8 ferve her love her 1669 10 give; *Ed*: give, 1633-69 10-27 These stanzas printed without a break, 1669 14 hath have 1669 18 an incapacitie. no good Capacity. 1669

My faith I give to Roman Catholiques;	
All my good works unto the Schismaticks	20
Of Amsterdam; my best civility	
And Courtship, to an Universitie;	
My modesty I give to souldiers bare;	
My patience let gamesters share.	
Thou Love taughtst mee, by making mee	25
Love her that holds my love disparity,	
Onely to give to those that count my gifts indignity.	
I give my reputation to those	
Which were my friends; Mine industrie to foes;	
To Schoolemen I bequeath my doubtfulnesse;	30
My ficknesse to Physitians, or excesse;	
To Nature, all that I in Ryme have writ;	
And to my company my wit.	
Thou Love, by making mee adore	
Her, who begot this love in mee before,	35
Taughtst me to make, as though I gave, when I did	but
restore.	
To him for whom the passing bell next tolls,	
I give my physick bookes; my writen rowles	
Of Morall counsels, I to Bedlam give;	
My brazen medals, unto them which live	40
In want of bread; To them which passe among	
All forrainers, mine English tongue.	
Thou, Love, by making mee love one	
Who thinkes her friendship a fit portion	
For yonger lovers, dost my gifts thus disproportion.	45
Therefore I'll give no more; But I'll undoe	
The world by dying; because love dies too.	
Then all your beauties will bee no more worth	,
Then gold in Mines, where none doth draw it fort	h;
19-27 omitted, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74 (added	
Lec, M(added later), N, P, TCC: given in O'F, S, and all editions wit. Ed: wit; 1633-69 34 Love, 1650-69: love, 1633-39 30	33 6 did
1633 and MSS.: do 1635-69,0'F 45 gifts 1633-35, 1669: gift 165	
46 more; But 1633: more, but 1635-69 49-51 forth;	grave.
1669: forth grave, 1633-39 by interchange: forth grave. 163	
VOL. I. F	And

And all your graces no more use shall have
Then a Sun dyall in a grave.
Thou Love taughtst mee, by making mee
Love her, who doth neglect both mee and thee,
To'invent, and practise this one way, to'annihilate all three.

### The Funerall.

Who ever comes to shroud me, do not harme
Nor question much
That subtile wreath of haire, which crowns my arme;
The mystery, the signe you must not touch,
For is my outward Soule,
Viceroy to that, which then to heaven being gone,

Will leave this to controule, And keepe these limbes, her Provinces, from dissolution.

For if the finewie thread my braine lets fall Through every part,

Can tye those parts, and make mee one of all; These haires which upward grew, and strength and art

Have from a better braine,

Can better do'it; Except she meant that I

By this should know my pain, 15
As prisoners then are manacled, when they'are condemn'd to die.

54 all three. 1633-39, three being below the line in 1633 and above in 1635-39: al. three 1650-54, the full stop having fallen from three to all below it: annihilate thee. 1669

The Funerall. 1633-69, A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 3 which . . . arme; ] about mine arm; 1669 6 then to A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: unto 1633-69 12 Thefe A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, N, S (The), S96, TC: Those 1633-69, Lec, O'F grew, 1633-39: grow, 1650-69 16 condemn'd] condem'nd 1633

What

5

20

5

10

15

What ere shee meant by'it, bury it with me,
For since I am
Loves martyr, it might breed idolatrie,
If into others hands these Reliques came;
As'twas humility

To afford to it all that a Soule can doe, So,'tis fome bravery,

That fince you would fave none of mee, I bury some of you.

# The Blossome.

Little think'st thou, poore flower,
Whom I have watch'd fixe or seaven dayes,
And seene thy birth, and seene what every houre
Gave to thy growth, thee to this height to raise,
And now dost laugh and triumph on this bough,
Little think'st thou

That it will freeze anon, and that I shall To morrow finde thee falne, or not at all.

Little think'st thou poore heart
That labour'st yet to nestle thee,
And think'st by hovering here to get a part
In a forbidden or forbidding tree,
And hop'st her stiffenesse by long siege to bow:

Little think'st thou,
That thou to morrow, ere that Sunne doth wake,

Must with this Sunne, and mee a journey take.

17 with me, 1635-69 and MSS.: by me, 1633
24 fave A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, N, P, TC: have 1633-69, Lec, O'F, S96: om. S
The Blossome. 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: no title, A25
9-13 poore heart...bow:] in brackets 1650-69
10 labour'st A18, N, TC: labourest 1635-69: labours 1633
15 that Sunne 1633: the Sunne 1635-69

But

But thou which lov'st to bee Subtile to plague thy selfe, wilt say, Alas, if you must goe, what's that to mee? Here lyes my businesse, and here I will stay: You goe to friends, whose love and meanes present	20
Various content	
To your eyes, eares, and tongue, and every part. If then your body goe, what need you a heart?	
Well then, ftay here; but know, When thou hast stayd and done thy most; A naked thinking heart, that makes no show,	2
Is to a woman, but a kinde of Ghoft; How shall shee know my heart; or having none, Know thee for one?	31
Practife may make her know some other part, But take my word, shee doth not know a Heart.	3
Meet mee at London, then, Twenty dayes hence, and thou shalt see	
Mee fresher, and more fat, by being with men, Then if I had staid still with her and thee. For Gods sake, if you can, be you so too: I would give you	38
i would give you	

There, to another friend, whom wee shall finde As glad to have my body, as my minde.

18 wilt] will 1669 23 tongue A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC: om. S: tast 1633-69 24 need you a heart? A25, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: need you have a heart? JC: need your heart? 1633-69 38 I would A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: I will 1633-69, Lec

The Primrose, being at Montgomery Castle, upon the hill, on which it is situate.

VPon this Primrose hill,
Where, if Heav'n would distill
A shoure of raine, each severall drop might goe
To his owne primrose, and grow Manna so;
And where their forme, and their infinitie
Make a terrestriall Galaxie,
As the small starres doe in the skie:
I walke to finde a true Love; and I see

That'tis not a mere woman, that is shee, But must, or more, or lesse then woman bee.

Yet know I not, which flower
I wish; a fixe, or foure;
For should my true-Love lesse then woman bee,
She were scarce any thing; and then, should she
Be more then woman, shee would get above
All thought of sexe, and thinke to move
My heart to study her, and not to love;

Both these were monsters; Since there must reside Falshood in woman, I could more abide, She were by art, then Nature falsify'd.

Live Primrose then, and thrive
With thy true number five;
And women, whom this flower doth represent,
With this mysterious number be content;
Ten is the farthest number; if halfe ten

The Primrofe. 1633, A18, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD:
The Primrofe, being at &c. 1635-69 16 fexe, 1633: fexe;
1635-69 17 and not] and om. 1635-39, A18, N, S, TC 23
women] woman Chambers 25 number; Ed: number, 1633-69
Belonge

10

5

15

20

Belonge unto each woman, then
Each woman may take halfe us men;
Or if this will not ferve their turne, Since all
Numbers are odde, or even, and they fall
First into this, five, women may take us all.

30

5

10

15

## The Relique.

Hen my grave is broke up againe
Some fecond ghest to entertaine,
(For graves have learn'd that woman-head
To be to more then one a Bed)
And he that digs it, spies
A bracelet of bright haire about the bone,
Will he not let'us alone,
And thinke that there a loving couple lies,
Who thought that this device might be some way
To make their soules, at the last busie day,
Meet at this grave, and make a little stay?

If this fall in a time, or land,
Where mif-devotion doth command,
Then, he that digges us up, will bring
Us, to the Bishop, and the King,
To make us Reliques; then
Thou shalt be a Mary Magdalen, and I
A something else thereby;

26 Belonge all the MSS: Belongs 1633-69. See note 27 men; Ed: men, 1633-39: men: 1650-69 28 their 1633-39: the 1650-69 29 and 1633: fince 1635-69 30 this, Ed: this 1633, A18, B, D, H49, Lec, N, S, S96, TC: om. 1635-69, O'F, Chambers

The Relique, 1622-69, A18, B, D, H40, IC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC.

The Relique. 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD: no title, A25

13 mif-devotion 1633-54, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: maff-devotion 1669, Chambers

15 and 1633-54 and MSS: or 1669, Chambers

17 Thou shalt be You shalt be A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, S. See note

All

All women shall adore us, and some men;
And since at such time, miracles are sought,
I would have that age by this paper taught
What miracles wee harmelesse lovers wrought.

First, we lov'd well and faithfully,
Yet knew not what wee lov'd, nor why,
Difference of sex no more wee knew,
Then our Guardian Angells doe;
Comming and going, wee
Perchance might kisse, but not between those meales;
Our hands ne'r toucht the seales,
Which nature, injur'd by late law, sets free:

These mirroles was did, but now also

These miracles wee did; but now alas, All measure, and all language, I should passe, Should I tell what a miracle shee was.

## The Dampe.

When I am dead, and Doctors know not why,
And my friends curiofitie

Will have me cut up to furvay each part,
When they shall finde your Picture in my heart,
You thinke a sodaine dampe of love
Will through all their senses move,
And worke on them as mee, and so preferre
Your murder, to the name of Massacre.

20 time times JC, O'F 21 have that age that age were A18, 25-26 Difference . . . doe, 1633, A18, N, TC: N, TCDifference of Sex we never knew, No more then Guardian Angells do, 1635-69: Difference of Sex we never knew, More then our Guardian Angells do. A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, S, S96 (No more then our  $\Im c$ , B, S96) 26 doe; Ed: doe, 1633-69 27 wee Ed: wee, 1633-69 28 not meales; Ed: meales. 1633: meales 1635-69, following some yet 1669 copies of 1633 30 fets | fet 1669 | free: 1650-69: free, 1633-39 The Dampe. 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 4 When And 1669 my 1633-39: mine 1650-69

Poore

Poore victories! But if you dare be brave,
And pleasure in your conquest have,
First kill th'enormous Gyant, your Distaine,
And let th'enchantresse Honor, next be slaine,
And like a Goth and Vandall rize,
Deface Records, and Histories
Of your owne arts and triumphs over men,
And without such advantage kill me then.

For I could muster up as well as you
My Gyants, and my Witches too,
Which are vast Constancy, and Secretnesse,
But these I neyther looke for, nor professe;
Kill mee as Woman, let mee die
As a meere man; doe you but try
Your passive valor, and you shall sinde than,
In that you'have odds enough of any man.

# The Dissolution.

Shee'is dead; And all which die
To their first Elements resolve;
And wee were mutuall Elements to us,
And made of one another.
My body then doth hers involve,
And those things whereof I consist, hereby
In me abundant grow, and burdenous,
And nourish not, but smother.

9 victories! 1650-69: victories; 1633-39 10 your] the 1669 conquest JC 13 and Vandall 1633-54, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: or Vandall 1669, Chambers 15 arts] acts 1669, JC 20 professe; Ed: professe, 1633-69 24 In that 1633, A18, N, TC: Naked 1635-69, B, D, H49, Lec, JC, O'F, P, S
The Dissolution. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD

My

10

15

My fire of Passion, sighes of ayre, Water of teares, and earthly fad despaire, 10 Which my materialls bee, But neere worne out by loves fecuritie, Shee, to my losse, doth by her death repaire, And I might live long wretched fo But that my fire doth with my fuell grow. 15 Now as those Active Kings Whose foraine conquest treasure brings, Receive more, and spend more, and soonest breake: This (which I am amaz'd that I can speake) This death, hath with my store 20 My use encreas'd. And fo my foule more earnestly releas'd, Will outstrip hers; As bullets flowen before A latter bullet may o'rtake, the pouder being more.

# A Ieat Ring Sent.

Thou art not so black, as my heart,
Nor halfe so brittle, as her heart, thou art;
What would'st thou say? shall both our properties by thee
bee spoke,
Nothing more endlesse, nothing sooner broke?

Marriage rings are not of this stuffe;

Oh, why should ought lesse precious, or lesse tough
Figure our loves? Except in thy name thou have bid it say,
I'am cheap, and nought but fashion, fling me'away.

10 earthly 1633, A18, N, TC: earthy 1635-69
12 neere 1635-69 (But . . . fecuritie bracketed 1669): ne'r 1633
24 latter] later 1669
A Ieat Ring fent. 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: To a Jeat Ring fent to me. W (among the Epigrams)
7 loves] love O'F fay, Ed: fay 1633-69

Yet

Yet stay with mee fince thou art come,
Circle this fingers top, which did'st her thombe.

Be justly proud, and gladly safe, that thou dost dwell with
me,
She that, Oh, broke her faith, would soon breake thee.

# Negative love.

I Never stoop'd so low, as they
Which on an eye, cheeke, lip, can prey,
Seldome to them, which soare no higher
Then vertue or the minde to'admire,
For sense, and understanding may
Know, what gives suell to their fire:
My love, though silly, is more brave,
For may I misse, when ere I crave,
If I know yet, what I would have.

If that be simply perfectest

Which can by no way be exprest

But Negatives, my love is so.

To All, which all love, I say no.

If any who deciphers best,

What we know not, our selves, can know,

Let him teach mee that nothing; This

As yet my ease, and comfort is,

Though I speed not, I cannot misse.

Negative love. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Negative Love: or the Nothing. 0'F: The Nothing. A25, C4 to'admire, 1633-39: to'admire; 1650-695 For] Both A25, C11 way] means 1669, 0'F16 nothing; 1633: nothing. 1635-69

The

5

## The Prohibition.

Take heed of loving mee,
At least remember, I forbade it thee;
Not that I shall repaire my'unthrifty wast
Of Breath and Blood, upon thy sighes, and teares,
By being to thee then what to me thou wast;
But, so great Joy, our life at once outweares,
Then, least thy love, by my death, frustrate bee,
If thou love mee, take heed of loving mee.

Take heed of hating mee,

Or too much triumph in the Victorie.

Not that I shall be mine owne officer,

And hate with hate againe retaliate;

But thou wilt lose the stile of conquerour,

If I, thy conquest, perish by thy hate.

Then, least my being nothing lessen thee,

If thou hate mee, take heed of hating mee.

Yet, love and hate mee too,
So, these extreames shall neithers office doe;
Love mee, that I may die the gentler way;
Hate mee, because thy love is too great for mee;
Or let these two, themselves, not me decay;
So shall I, live, thy Stage, not triumph bee;

The Prohibition. 1633–69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, O'F, S96: in B first two verses headed J. D., last verse T. R.: in A18, N, S96, TCC, TCD the last stanza is omitted

3 repaire my'unthrifty wast] repay in unthrifty a wast, 1669

5 By... wast; Ed: By... wast, 1635–69, B, Cy, H40, O'F, P, RP31, S96 (mee for thee B,P): By being to mee then that which thou wast; 1633: om. A18, D, H40, H49, N, TC

18 neithers Ed: neythers D, H40, H49, JC: neyther O'F, RP31: neyther their Cy: ne'r their 1633–69, B

20 thy 1635–69: my 1633 (thy in some copies)

22 I, live, Ed: I live 1633–69

Stage, 1635–69, B, Cy, H40, O'F: stay, 1633, JC: staye, D, H49

not] and H40

Left

Lest thou thy love and hate and mee undoe, To let mee live, O love and hate mee too.

## The Expiration.

SO, fo, breake off this last lamenting kisse,
Which sucks two soules, and vapors Both away,
Turne thou ghost that way, and let mee turne this,
And let our selves benight our happiest day,
We ask'd none leave to love; nor will we owe
Any, so cheape a death, as saying, Goe;

Goe; and if that word have not quite kil'd thee,
Ease mee with death, by bidding mee goe too.
Oh, if it have, let my word worke on mee,
And a just office on a murderer doe.
Except it be too late, to kill me so,
Being double dead, going, and bidding, goe.

23-4. Lest thou thy love and hate and mee undoe

To let mee live, Oh (of in some copies) love and hate mee too. 1633. B

Then lest thou thy love hate, and mee thou undoe

O let me live, yet love and hate me too. 1635-54, Cy, D, H40, H49,

JC, O'F (MSS. omitting first thou and some with Oh for yet)

Lest thou thy love, and hate, and me thou undo,

O let me live, yet love and hate me too. 1669.

The

5

# The Computation.

FOr the first twenty yeares, since yesterday, I scarce beleev'd, thou could'st be gone away,

For forty more, I fed on favours past,

And forty'on hopes, that thou would'st, they might last. Teares drown'd one hundred, and sighes blew out two, 5

A thousand, I did neither thinke, nor doe, Or not divide, all being one thought of you; Or in a thousand more, forgot that too.

Yet call not this long life; But thinke that I Am, by being dead, Immortall; Can ghosts die?

10

## The Paradox.

No Lover faith, I love, nor any other Can judge a perfect Lover; Hee thinkes that else none can, nor will agree That any loves but hee:

I cannot fay I lov'd, for who can fay

Hee was kill'd yesterday? Love with excesse of heat, more yong then old,

Death kills with too much cold;

Wee dye but once, and who lov'd last did die, Hee that faith twice, doth lye:

For though hee feeme to move, and stirre a while, It doth the fense beguile.

The Computation. 1633–69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, B, O'F, S

I For 1633–54: From 1669 the 1633, A18, N, TC: my 1635–69, B,
O'F, S, Chambers 3 For And 1669 6 One thousand
I did think nothing nor doe, S, O'F (nothing think) doe, 1635–69: doe. 1633
7 divide, 1633, 1669: deem'd, 1635–54, O'F 8 a one O'F, S: line dropped A18, N, TC forgot forget 1669, A18, N, O'F, S, TC

The Paradox. 1635-69: no title, 1633, A18, H40, L74, N, O'F, S, S96 TCC, TCD 3 can, nor will agree A18, H40, N, O'F, S, TC: can or

will agree, 1633-69 6 yesterday?] yesterday. 1633-39

Such

Such life is like the light which bideth yet	
When the lights life is fet,	
Or like the heat, which fire in folid matter	15
Leaves behinde, two houres after.	
Once I lov'd and dy'd; and am now become	
Mine Epitaph and Tombe.	
Here dead men speake their last, and so do I;	
Love-flaine, loe, here I lye.	20
20,0 111110, 100, 11110 = -, -1	
Farewell to love.	
Hilft yet to prove,	
Let 1 the second Deitie in love	
I thought there was some Deitie in love	
So did I reverence, and gave	
Worship; as Atheists at their dying houre	
Call, what they cannot name, an unknowne power,	5
As ignorantly did I crave:	
Thus when	
Things not yet knowne are coveted by men,	
Our desires give them fashion, and so	
As they waxe leffer, fall, as they fife, grow.	10
But, from late faire	
His highnesse sitting in a golden Chaire,	
Is not lesse cared for after three dayes	
By children, then the thing which lovers so	
Blindly admire, and with fuch worship wooe;	15
Being had, enjoying it decayes:	
And thence,	
What before pleas'd them all, takes but one fense,	
And that so lamely, as it leaves behinde	
A kinde of forrowing dulnesse to the minde.	20
14 lights life H40, L74, RP31, S: lifes light 1633-69, A18, N.	0'F, S96,
TC 15 which Ed: which, 1633-69 17 lov'd A18, H	40, L74,
N, O'F, S, TC: love 1633-69 dy'd dyed 1633-69	20 lye.
$H_{40}$ , $RP_{31}$ , $S$ , $S_{96}$ : dye. $1633-69$ , $A_{18}$ , $L_{74}$ , $N$ , $0'F$ , $TC$	
Farewell to love. 1635-69 (following Soules joy: p. 429),0'F,S	90 4
Worship; Ed: Worship, 1635-69 10 sife. 1635-69, 0'F:	Ah
	7 211

Ah cannot wee,	
As well as Cocks and Lyons jocund be,	
After such pleasures? Unlesse wise	
Nature decreed (fince each fuch Act, they fay,	
Diminisheth the length of life a day)	2 !
This, as shee would man should despise	
The fport;	
Because that other curse of being short,	
And onely for a minute made to be,	
(Eagers desire) to raise posterity.	30
Since fo, my minde	
Shall not defire what no man elfe can finde,	
I'll no more dote and runne	
To purfue things which had indammag'd me.	
And when I come where moving beauties be,	35
As men doe when the fummers Sunne	00
Growes great,	
Though I admire their greatnesse, shun their heat;	
Each place can afford shadowes. If all faile,	
'Tis but applying worme-feed to the Taile.	40

## A Lecture upon the Shadow.

STand still, and I will read to thee
A Lecture, Love, in loves philosophy.
These three houres that we have spent,
Walking here, Two shadowes went

23 pleasures? Ed: pleasures, 1635-69
26 This, Ed: This; 1635-69
27 sport; Ed: sport, 1635-69
29 to be, Ed: to be 1635-69
30 (Eagers desire) Ed: Eager, desires 1635-69. See note
36 summers 1635-39: summer 1650-69

A Lecture &c. 1650-69: Lecture &c., A18, N, TCC, TCD: Song. 1635-39 (following Dear Love continue: p. 412): The Shadowe. O'F, P: Shadowe. S96: Loves Lecture. S: Loves Lecture upon the Shaddow. L74: Loves Philosophy. JC: no title, A25, B, C, D, H40, H49, Lec 4 Walking 1635-69, A18, A25, N, TC: In walking B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S96 here, 1719: here; 1635-39: here: 1650-69

Along

Along with us, which we our felves produc'd; But, now the Sunne is just above our head, We doe those shadowes tread; And to brave clearnesse all things are reduc'd. So whilst our infant loves did grow,	5
Difguifes did, and shadowes, flow, From us, and our cares; but, now tis not so.	10
That love hath not attain'd the high'st degree, Which is still diligent lest others see.	
Except our loves at this noone stay, We shall new shadowes make the other way. As the first were made to blinde Others; these which come behinde	15
Will worke upon our felves, and blind our eyes.  If our loves faint, and westwardly decline;	
To me thou, falfly, thine, And I to thee mine actions shall disguise. The morning shadowes weare away, But these grow longer all the day, But oh, loves day is short, if love decay.	20
Love is a growing, or full constant light; And his first minute, after noone, is night.	25

### Sonnet. The Token.

SEnd me fome token, that my hope may live, Or that my easelesse thoughts may sleep and rest; Send me some honey to make sweet my hive, That in my passion I may hope the best.

9 loves 1635-54, A18, L74, N, TC: love 1669, B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S

12 high'st] least B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96

14 loves 1635-69, A18, A25, L74, N, TC: love B, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S, S96

19 If our loves faint 1635-69, A25, O'F (love), P, S96 (love), TC: If once love faint B, D, H40, H49, JC, S

26 first A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TC: short 1635-69

Sonnet. The Token. 1649-69 (following Vpon Mr. Thomas Coryats Crudities. at close of Epicedes): Ad Lesbiam. S96: no title, B, Cy: Sonnet. O'F: Elegie. P

1 token B, O'F, S96: Tokens 1650-69, P

4 passion S96: passions 1650-69, B, P

I beg

I beg noe ribbond wrought with thine owne hands, To knit our loves in the fantastick straine Of new-toucht youth; nor Ring to shew the stands Of our affection, that as that's round and plaine, So should our loves meet in simplicity; No, nor the Coralls which thy wrist infold, 10 Lac'd up together in congruity, To shew our thoughts should rest in the same hold; No, nor thy picture, though most gracious, And most desir'd, because best like the best; Nor witty Lines, which are most copious, 15 Within the Writings which thou hast addrest. Send me nor this, nor that, t'increase my store,

# (Selfe Love.)

But swear thou thinkst I love thee, and no more.

TE that cannot chuse but love, HAnd strives against it still, Never shall my fancy move; For he loves 'gaynst his will; Nor he which is all his own, 5 And can att pleasure chuse, When I am caught he can be gone, And when he lift refuse. Nor he that loves none but faire, For fuch by all are fought; 10 Nor he that can for foul ones care, For his Judgement then is nought:

5 noe B, O'F, P, Sg6: nor 1650-69 9 fimplicity; Ed: fimplicity. 1650-69 11 in 1650-69: with B,O'F, S96 12 hold; Ed: hold. 14 desir'd because . . . best; B, O'F, S96: desired 'cause' tis like thee best; 1650-54: desired 'cause' tis like the best; 1669, Chambers 17 flore, B, O'F, P, S96: score, 1650-69

(Selfe Love.) title given by Chambers: no title, 1650-69 (in appendix), JC, O'F 4 'gaynst JC, O'F: against 1650-69 6 And can . . . chuse, JC: And cannot pleasure chuse, 1650-69: And can all

pleasures chuse, O'F II foul ones foulenes O'F

VOL. I. G

Nor

Nor he that hath wit, for he
Will make me his jest or slave;
Nor a fool, for when others . . .,
He can neither . . . .

Nor he that still his Mistresse payes,
For she is thrall'd therefore:
Nor he that payes not, for he sayes
Within, shee's worth no more.

Is there then no kinde of men
Whom I may freely prove?
I will vent that humour then
In mine own selfe love.

14 flave; 1719: flave 1650-69 17 payes, JC, O'F: prays, 1650-69 20 Within, Ed: Within 1650-69 15 fool, 1719: fool 1650-69 19 payes not,] payes, not, 1650-69

The end of the Songs and Sonets.

# EPIGRAMS.

### Hero and Leander.

BOth rob'd of aire, we both lye in one ground, Both whom one fire had burnt, one water drownd.

# Pyramus and Thisbe.

T Wo, by themselves, each other, love and feare Slaine, cruell friends, by parting have joyn'd here.

### Niobe.

BY childrens births, and death, I am become So dry, that I am now mine owne sad tombe.

# A burnt ship.

Out of a fired ship, which, by no way
But drowning, could be rescued from the slame,
Some men leap'd forth, and ever as they came
Neere the soes ships, did by their shot decay;
So all were lost, which in the ship were found,

They in the fea being burnt, they in the burnt ship drown'd.

Hero and Leander. 1633-69, A18, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W Pyramus and Thisbe. 1633-69, A18, Cy, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W I feare] feare, Chambers, and Grolier (which drops all the other commas)

Niobe. 1633–69, A18, HN, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W 2 mine owne fad tombe. 1633–69: mine owne tombe. A18, N, TC: made mine owne tombe. HN, W

A burnt ship. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Nave arsa. W: De Nave arsa. O'F. See note

Fall

## Fall of a wall.

V Nder an undermin'd, and shot-bruis'd wall A too-bold Captaine perish'd by the fall, Whose brave misfortune, happiest men envi'd, That had a towne for tombe, his bones to hide.

# A lame begger.

I Am unable, yonder begger cries, To stand, or move; if he say true, hee lies.

## Cales and Guyana.

If you from spoyle of th'old worlds farthest end To the new world your kindled valors bend, What brave examples then do prove it trew That one things end doth still beginne a new.

# Sir Iohn Wingefield.

BEyond th'old Pillers many have travailed Towards the Suns cradle, and his throne, and bed: A fitter Piller our Earle did bestow In that late Island; for he well did know Farther then Wingesield no man dares to goe.

# A selfe accuser.

YOur mistris, that you follow whores, still taxeth you: 'Tis strange that she should thus confesse it, though'it be true.

Fall of a wall. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Caso d'un muro. 0'F, W 4 towne 1633 and MSS: towre 1635-69 bones 1633-69, A18, N, TC: corpse B, HN, O'F, W

A lame begger. 1633-69, A18, N, TC: A beggar. HN: no title, P:

Zoppo. O'F, W

Cales and Guyana. O'F: Calez &c. W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne (1899)

Sir Iohn Wingefield. Ed: Il Cavalliere Gio: Wingef: W: On Cavallero Wingfield. O'F: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne (1899)

2 throne W: grave O'F

4 late W: Lady O'F

A felfe accuser. 1633-69: A Mistriffe. HN: no title, B,O'F,W 2 that] om. HN,O'F,W thus] om. HN,O'F,W it] om. HN,O'F

A licentious

## A licentious person.

Thy finnes and haires may no man equal call, For, as thy finnes increase, thy haires doe fall.

## Antiquary.

IF in his Studie he hath so much care To'hang all old strange things, let his wife beware.

## Disinherited.

Thy father all from thee, by his last Will, Gave to the poore; Thou hast good title still.

## Phryne.

Thy flattering picture, *Phryne*, is like thee, Onely in this, that you both painted be.

# An obscure writer.

PHilo, with twelve yeares study, hath beene griev'd To be understood; when will hee be beleev'd?

### Klockius.

 $K^{Lockius}$  fo deeply hath fworne, ne'r more to come In bawdie house, that hee dares not goe home.

A licentious person. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: Whore. HN: no

title, O'F, RP31, W I Thy His and so throughout, RP31

Antiquary. 1633-69, A18, N, P, TCC, TCD, W: Hammon. HN: no title, Bur, Cy, O'F: Epigram. S96

I he hath so much 1633-69: he have such A18, N, TC: Hamon hath such B, Cy, HN (have), O'F, S96, IV 2 strange om. B, HN, O'F

all om. Bur

Difinherited. 1633-69: One difinherited. HN: no title, Cy, O'F, P, W

1 Will, Ed: Will 1633-69

Phryne. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, O'F I like thee,]

like to thee, 1650-69

An obscure writer. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, 0'F griev'd Ed: griev'd, 1633-69 2 To be Ed: To'be 1633-69 understood; Ed: understood, 1633-69 beleev'd?] beleev'd. 1633

Klockius. HN: no title, 1633-69, Bur, O'F 1 Klockius] Rawlings Bur

2 In bawdie In a bawdie HN

Raderus.

### Raderus.

Why this man gelded Martiall I muse, Except himselfe alone his tricks would use, As Katherine, for the Courts sake, put downe Stewes.

# Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus.

Like Esops fellow-flaves, O Mercury,
Which could do all things, thy faith is; and I
Like Esops felfe, which nothing; I confesse
I should have had more faith, if thou hadst lesse;
Thy credit lost thy credit: 'Tis sinne to doe,
In this case, as thou wouldst be done unto,
To believe all: Change thy name: thou art like
Mercury in stealing, but lyest like a Greeke.

# Ralphius.

Compassion in the world againe is bred: Ralphius is sick, the broker keeps his bed.

### The Lier.

Thou in the fields walkst out thy supping howers, And yet thou swear'st thou hast suppid like a king: Like Nebuchadnezar perchance with grass and flowers, A sallet worse then Spanish dieting.

Raderus. 1633-69, A18, N, TCD: Randerus. TCC: Martial: castratus. W1 Martial! I muse, 1633-54: Martiall, I amuse, 1669Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus. 1633-69, A18, B, N, O'F, S, TCC, TCD, W8 but lyest 1633-69: and lyest B, WRalphius. HN: no title, 1633-69, O'FThe Lier. HN: no title, B, Bur, Cy, O'F, P, W2 swear'st HN, W: fay'st B, Cy, O'F3 grass hearbes Bur supp'd like supp'd and like HN

# ELEGIES.

## ELEGIE I.

# Iealoste.

Fond woman, which would'ft have thy husband die, And yet complain'st of his great jealousie; If fwolne with poyfon, hee lay in'his last bed, His body with a fere-barke covered, Drawing his breath, as thick and short, as can 5 The nimblest crocheting Musitian, Ready with loathfome vomiting to fpue His Soule out of one hell, into a new, Made deafe with his poore kindreds howling cries, Begging with few feign'd teares, great legacies, 10 Thou would'st not weepe, but jolly,'and frolicke bee, As a flave, which to morrow should be free; Yet weep'ft thou, when thou feeft him hungerly Swallow his owne death, hearts-bane jealousie. O give him many thanks, he'is courteous, 15 That in suspecting kindly warneth us. Wee must not, as wee us'd, flout openly, In fcoffing ridles, his deformitie; Nor at his boord together being fatt, With words, nor touch, scarce lookes adulterate. 20 Nor when he fwolne, and pamper'd with great fare, Sits downe, and fnorts, cag'd in his basket chaire, Must wee usurpe his owne bed any more, Nor kiffe and play in his house, as before.

Elegie I. Iealosie. 1635–54: Elegie I. 1633 and 1669: no title or Elegie (numbered variously, according to scheme adopted) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W I woman, woman 1633 4 sere-barke 1633–54, B, Cy, H49, Lec, O'F, S, W: sere-cloth 1669, D, P: sore barke A18, A25, JC, N, TC 10 sew some sew A18, N, TC 12 free; Ed: free, 1633–69: free. D 16 us. 1633–35: us, 1639–69 21 great 1633–54, A18, A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC, W: high 1669, B, O'F, P, S96: his Cy fare, Ed: fare 1633–69

Now I fee many dangers; for that is
His realme, his castle, and his diocesse.
But if, as envious men, which would revile
Their Prince, or coyne his gold, themselves exile
Into another countrie, and doe it there,
Wee play in another house, what should we feare?
There we will scorne his houshold policies,
His seely plots, and pensionary spies,
As the inhabitants of Thames right side
Do Londons Major; or Germans, the Popes pride.

#### ELEGIE II.

# The Anagram.

Marry, and love thy Flavia, for, shee
Hath all things, whereby others beautious bee,
For, though her eyes be small, her mouth is great,
Though they be Ivory, yet her teeth be jeat,
Though they be dimme, yet she is light enough,
And though her harsh haire fall, her skinne is rough;
What though her cheeks be yellow, her haire's red,
Give her thine, and she hath a maydenhead.
These things are beauties elements, where these
Meet in one, that one must, as perfect, please.

25 Now...dangers;] Now do I fee my danger; 1669 that all MSS.: it 1633-69 26 dioceffe] Diocys D: Diocis W 27-29 (as envious...do it there,) 1669 30 another] anothers 1669 We into fome third place retired were B, O:F, P, S96 34 Major; 1650-54: Major, 1633-39: Mayor; 1669

Eleg. II. The Anagram. 1635–54: Elegie II. 1633, 1669: Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W 4 they] theirs 1669, S96 teeth be 1633–69, D. H49, JC, Lec: teeth are A18, A25, B, Cy, L74, M, N, O'F, S, TC, W 6 hair fall] hair's foul 1669 is rough 1633, 1669, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, P, S, TC, W: is tough 1635–54, O'F, Chamlers

If

5

OI

If red and white and each good quality Be in thy wench, ne'r aske where it doth lye. In buying things perfum'd, we aske; if there Be muske and amber in it, but not where. Though all her parts be not in th'usuall place, 15 She'hath yet an Anagram of a good face. If we might put the letters but one way, In the leane dearth of words, what could wee fay? When by the Gamut some Musitions make A perfect fong, others will undertake, 20 By the same Gamut chang'd, to equall it. Things fimply good, can never be unfit. She's faire as any, if all be like her, And if none bee, then she is singular. All love is wonder; if wee justly doe 25 Account her wonderfull, why not lovely too? Love built on beauty, foone as beauty, dies, Chuse this face, chang'd by no deformities. Women are all like Angels; the faire be Like those which fell to worse; but such as shee, 30 Like to good Angels, nothing can impaire: 'Tis lesse griefe to be foule, then to'have beene faire. For one nights revels, filke and gold we chuse, But, in long journeyes, cloth, and leather use. Beauty is barren oft; best husbands say, 35 There is best land, where there is foulest way. Oh what a foveraigne Plaister will shee bee, If thy past sinnes have taught thee jealousie! Here needs no spies, nor eunuches; her commit Safe to thy foes; yea, to a Marmosit. 40 When Belgiaes citties, the round countries drowne, That durty foulenesse guards, and armes the towne:

16 an Anagram] the Anagrams 1669 18 the 1633: that 1635-69 words 1633-69, A25, B, L74, M, N, O; F, P, S, TC: letters D, Cy, H49, W 22 unfit. D: unfit; 1633-69 28 deformities.] deformities; 1633-29 faire] fairer S, S96 35 fay,] fay 1633-37 bee,] bee 1633-41-2 When Belgiaes . . . towne: 1633-54: Like Belgia's cities when the

So doth her face guard her; and fo, for thee, Which, forc'd by businesse, absent oft must bee, Shee, whose face, like clouds, turnes the day to night, Who, mightier then the fea, makes Moores feem white, Who, though feaven yeares, she in the Stews had laid, A Nunnery durst receive, and thinke a maid, And though in childbeds labour she did lie, Midwifes would sweare, twere but a tympanie, 50 Whom, if shee accuse her selfe, I credit lesse Then witches, which impossibles confesse, Whom Dildoes, Bedstaves, and her Velvet Glasse Would be as loath to touch as Joseph was: One like none, and lik'd of none, fittest were, 55 For, things in fashion every man will weare.

#### ELEGIE III.

## Change.

ALthough thy hand and faith, and good workes too, Have feal'd thy love which nothing should undoe, Yea though thou fall backe, that apostasie Confirme thy love; yet much, much I feare thee. Women are like the Arts, forc'd unto none, Open to'all fearchers, unpriz'd, if unknowne.

Country is drown'd, That .. towns; 1669: Like Belgia's cities the round country drowns, That .. towns, Chambers: MSS. agree with 1633-54, but before countries read variously round (A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, P, TC, W), lowe (B), foul (OF, S, S96, which read country drowns ... towns)

49 childbeds 1633-54, Lec, W: childbirths 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, O'F, P, S, S96, TC

52 confesse, Ed: confesse. 1633-69

53-4 Whom ... Joseph was: 1669 and all MSS [or a Velvet 1669]: om. 1633-54

Eleg. III. Change. 1635-54: Elegie III. 1633, 1669: no title or Elegye (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W I workes] word 1669 4 Confirme] Confirms 1669, A25, L74, P 5 Women] Women, 1633 forc'd unto

none forbid to none B

If

5

If I have caught a bird, and let him flie, Another fouler using these meanes, as I, May catch the fame bird; and, as these things bee, Women are made for men, not him, nor mee. 10 Foxes and goats; all beafts change when they pleafe, Shall women, more hot, wily, wild then thefe, Be bound to one man, and did Nature then Idly make them apter to'endure then men? They'are our clogges, not their owne; if a man bee 15 Chain'd to a galley, yet the galley'is free; Who hath a plow-land, casts all his feed corne there, And yet allowes his ground more corne should beare; Though Danuby into the sea must flow, The sea receives the Rhene, Volga, and Po. 20 By nature, which gave it, this liberty Thou lov'st, but Oh! canst thou love it and mee? Likenesse glues love: and if that thou so doe, To make us like and love, must I change too? More then thy hate, I hate'it, rather let mee 25 Allow her change, then change as oft as shee, And foe not teach, but force my'opinion To love not any one, nor every one. To live in one land, is captivitie, To runne all countries, a wild roguery; 30 Waters stincke soone, if in one place they bide, And in the vast sea are more putrisfi'd: But when they kiffe one banke, and leaving this Never looke backe, but the next banke doe kiffe, Then are they purest; Change'is the nursery 35 Of musicke, joy, life, and eternity.

8 these 1633–54, D, H49, Lec: those 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, JC, L74, N, P, TC, W 11 Foxes and goats; all beafts 1633–54: Foxes, goats and all beafts 1669 13 did] bid 1669 17 a plow-land] plow-lands P 18 corne] seed P 20 Rhene, Rhine, 1669 Po. 1633: Po, 1635–69 21 liberty 1633: libertie. 1635–69 23 and ... doe, then if so thou do, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TC, W 24 like i.e. alike as in A18, N, TC 31 bide] abide 1669 32 more putrisi'd 1633–39: more purisi'd 1650–54: worse purisi'd 1669: worse putrisi'd A18, A25, Cy, D, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC, W: worse putrisi'd B, H49, JC

ELEGIE

#### ELEGIE IV.

## The Perfume.

Once, and but once found in thy company, All thy suppos'd escapes are laid on mee; And as a thiefe at barre, is question'd there By all the men, that have beene rob'd that yeare, So am I, (by this traiterous meanes furpriz'd) 5 By thy Hydroptique father catechiz'd. Though he had wont to fearch with glazed eyes, As though he came to kill a Cockatrice, Though hee hath oft fworne, that hee would remove Thy beauties beautie, and food of our love, 10 Hope of his goods, if I with thee were feene, Yet close and secret, as our soules, we'have beene. Though thy immortall mother which doth lye Still buried in her bed, yet will not dye, Takes this advantage to fleepe out day-light, 15 And watch thy entries, and returnes all night, And, when she takes thy hand, and would seeme kind, Doth fearch what rings, and armelets she can finde, And kiffing notes the colour of thy face, And fearing least thou'art swolne, doth thee embrace; 20 To trie if thou long, doth name strange meates, And notes thy palenesse, blushing, sighs, and sweats; And politiquely will to thee confesse The finnes of her owne youths ranke luftinesse; Yet love these Sorceries did remove, and move 25

Eleg. IV. The Perfume. 1635-54: Elegie IV. 1633, 1669: Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, C, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W: Difcovered by a Perfume. B: no title, Cy, HN 2 suppos'd escapes I supposed scapes I669, P 4 By IFOP 7-8 I635-69 and IFOP 3 and IFOP 9 hath IFOP 15 Takes IFOP 9 hath IFOP 15 Takes IFOP 15 Takes IFOP 16 have IFOP 21 To trie IFOP 2. IFOP 16 supposed scapes IFOP 17 have IFOP 18 have IFOP 18 have IFOP 18 have IFOP 18 have IFOP 19 hath IFOP 10 hath IFOP 10 hath IFOP 10 hath IFOP 16 hath IFOP 18 hath IFOP 16 hath IFOP

Thee to gull thine owne mother for my love. Thy little brethren, which like Faiery Sprights Oft skipt into our chamber, those sweet nights, And kift, and ingled on thy fathers knee, Were brib'd next day, to tell what they did fee: 30 The grim eight-foot-high iron-bound ferving-man, That oft names God in oathes, and onely than, He that to barre the first gate, doth as wide As the great Rhodian Colossus stride, Which, if in hell no other paines there were, 35 Makes mee feare hell, because he must be there: Though by thy father he were hir'd to this, Could never witnesse any touch or kisse. But Oh, too common ill, I brought with mee That, which betray'd mee to my enemie: 40 A loud perfume, which at my entrance cryed Even at thy fathers nose, so were wee spied. When, like a tyran King, that in his bed Smelt gunpowder, the pale wretch shivered. Had it beene some bad smell, he would have thought 45 That his owne feet, or breath, that finell had wrought. But as wee in our Ile emprisoned, Where cattell onely, and diverse dogs are bred, The pretious Vnicornes, strange monsters call, So thought he good, strange, that had none at all. 50 I taught my filkes, their whiftling to forbeare, Even my opprest shoes, dumbe and speechlesse were, Onely, thou bitter fweet, whom I had laid Next mee, mee traiterously hast betraid, And unfuspected hast invisibly 55 At once fled unto him, and staid with mee. Base excrement of earth, which dost confound

29 ingled] dandled 1669 30 fee: 1635-69: fee. 1633 31 grim eight-foot-high iron-bound Ed: grim-eight-foot-high-iron-bound 1633-69
37 to 1633-69: for MSS. 38 kiffe.] kiffe; 1633 40 my 1633: mine 1635-69 44 Smelt] Smells 1669 shivered. A18, D. H49. I.74, N, TC, W: shivered; 1633-69: shivered, Chambers and Grolier. See note 46 that smell] the smell 1669 49 monsters Ed: monsters, 1633-69 50 good,] sweet 1669 53 bitter sweet, 1633-39: bitter-sweet, 1650-69

Sense, from diffinguishing the sicke from found; By thee the feely Amorous fucks his death By drawing in a leprous harlots breath; 60 By thee, the greatest staine to mans estate Falls on us, to be call'd effeminate; Though you be much lov'd in the Princes hall. There, things that feeme, exceed fubstantiall; Gods, when yee fum'd on altars, were pleas'd well, Because you'were burnt, not that they lik'd your smell; You'are loathfome all, being taken fimply alone, Shall wee love ill things joyn'd, and hate each one? If you were good, your good doth foone decay; And you are rare, that takes the good away. 70 All my perfumes, I give most willingly To'embalme thy fathers corfe; What? will hee die?

#### ELEGIE V.

#### His Picture.

HEre take my Picture; though I bid farewell, Thine, in my heart, where my foule dwels, shall dwell. 'Tis like me now, but I dead, 'twill be more When wee are shadowes both, then'twas before. When weather-beaten I come backe; my hand, 5 Perhaps with rude oares torne, or Sun beams tann'd, My face and brest of hairecloth, and my head With cares rash sodaine stormes, being o'rspread,

60 breath; 1650–69: breath, 1633–39 64 intiall. 1633–69 66 you'were] you'er 1669 64 substantiall; Ed: substantiall. 1633-69 fmell; 1635-39:

fmell, 1633, 1669: fmel 1650-54 71 All] And Chambers Eleg. V. His Picture. 1635-54: Elegie V. 1633, 1669: Elegye. (numbered variously) A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W: The Picture. P: Travelling he leaves his Picture with his mystris. BI Picture; ... farewell, Ed: Picture, ... farewell; 1633: rest semicolon or colon after each 8 With cares rash sodaine stormes, being o'rspread, 1633. A18, N, TC: With cares rash, cruel, sudden ftorms o'erspread P: With cares rash-sudden cruel-storms o'erprest B:

Mv

My body'a fack of bones, broken within,
And powders blew staines scatter'd on my skinne;
If rivall fooles taxe thee to'have lov'd a man,
So foule, and course, as, Oh, I may seeme than,
This shall say what I was: and thou shalt say,
Doe his hurts reach mee? doth my worth decay?
Or doe they reach his judging minde, that hee
Should now love lesse, what hee did love to see?
That which in him was faire and delicate,
Was but the milke, which in loves childish state
Did nurse it: who now is growne strong enough
To feed on that, which to disused tasts seemes tough.

## ELEGIE VI.

OH, let mee not ferve fo, as those men ferve
Whom honours smoakes at once fatten and sterve;
Poorely enrich't with great mens words or lookes;
Nor so write my name in thy loving bookes
As those Idolatrous flatterers, which still
Their Princes stiles, with many Realmes sulfill

With cares rash sudden storms o'erpressed S, S96: With cares rash sudden storms o'erspread Cy, D, H49, Lec: With cares rash sodaine horiness o'erspread A25, JC, W: With cares harsh sodaine horiness o'erspread A25, JC, W: With cares harsh sodaine horinesse o'rspread, 1635–69, O'F 16 now love lesse, 1633–69, A18, N, TC: like and love lesse A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S, S96, W 19 nurse] nourish A18, N, P, S, TC strong tough P 20 disused Ed: disus'd 1633–39, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC, W: weake 1650–69 tough. ] rough. P

Eleg. VI. 1635-69: Elegie VII. 1633 (Elegie VI. being Sorrow who to this house &c. See Epicedes &c., p. 287): Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W 2 fatten] flatter 1669, A18, B, Cy, L74, N, TC 3 or] and A18, Cy, L74, N, P, TC 6 stiles, 1633-69, A18, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S96, TC, W: style A25, O'F, S, Chambers and Grosart with all MSS., Chambers and Grosart: which (probably by confusion of web and with the second second

w<sup>th</sup>) 1633-69 Realmes 1669

Whence

5

Whence they no tribute have, and where no fway. Such fervices I offer as shall pay Themselves, I hate dead names: Oh then let mee Favorite in Ordinary, or no favorite bee. 10 When my Soule was in her owne body sheath'd, Nor yet by oathes betroth'd, nor kiffes breath'd Into my Purgatory, faithlesse thee, Thy heart feem'd waxe, and steele thy constancie: So, carelesse flowers strow'd on the waters face, 15 The curled whirlepooles fuck, fmack, and embrace, Yet drowne them; fo, the tapers beamie eye Amorously twinkling, beckens the giddie flie, Yet burnes his wings; and fuch the devill is, Scarce vifiting them, who are intirely his. 20 When I behold a streame, which, from the spring, Doth with doubtfull melodious murmuring, Or in a speechlesse slumber, calmely ride Her wedded channels bosome, and then chide And bend her browes, and fwell if any bough 25 Do but stoop downe, or kisse her upmost brow; Yet, if her often gnawing kiffes winne The traiterous banke to gape, and let her in, She rusheth violently, and doth divorce Her from her native, and her long-kept courfe, 30 And rores, and braves it, and in gallant fcorne, In flattering eddies promising retorne, She flouts the channell, who thenceforth is drie; Then fay I; that is shee, and this am I. Yet let not thy deepe bitternesse beget 35 Carelesse despaire in mee, for that will whet My minde to fcorne; and Oh, love dull'd with paine

7 where] bear 1669
14 constancie: 1635-69; constancie: 1633
24 then 1633, B, D, H49, Lec, S, S96, W: there 1635-69, A18, A25, Cy, JC, N, O'F, P, TC, Chombers
26 upmost 1633 and most MSS: utmost 1635-69, O'F, Chambers brow; Ed: brow: 1633-39; brow. 1650-69
28 banke A18, D, H49, JC, N, S, TC, W: banks 1633-69, Lec, O'F
33 the 1633, D, H49, Lec: her 1635-69, A18, N, TC who 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, JC, H49, L74, Lec, N, P, S, S96, TC: which 1635-69, O'F
37 Oh, ] Ah, 1669
Was

5

10

Was ne'r fo wife, nor well arm'd as disdaine.

Then with new eyes I shall survay thee, and spie
Death in thy cheekes, and darknesse in thine eye.

Though hope bred faith and love; thus taught, I shall
As nations do from Rome, from thy love fall.

My hate shall outgrow thine, and utterly
I will renounce thy dalliance: and when I
Am the Recusant, in that resolute state,

What hurts it mee to be'excommunicate?

#### ELEGIE VII.

Atures lay Ideot, I taught thee to love,
And in that fophistrie, Oh, thou dost prove
Too subtile: Foole, thou didst not understand
The mystique language of the eye nor hand:
Nor couldst thou judge the difference of the aire
Of sighes, and say, this lies, this sounds despaire:
Nor by the eyes water call a maladie
Desperately hot, or changing feaverously.
I had not taught thee then, the Alphabet
Of slowers, how they devisefully being set
And bound up, might with speechlesse secrecie
Deliver arrands mutely, and mutually.

39 thee,'] om. 1669
eye, Chambers
41 Though...love; 1633: Though. breed..
love: 1635-39: Though. breed.. love 1650-69 (Through. 1669)
42 fall. 1633-35: fall 1639-69
43 outgrow] o'ergrow Cy, P
Elegie VII. 1635-69: Elegie VIII. 1633: Elegye. (numbered variously)
A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD, W
2
Oh,..prove] Oh, how..prove 1669
6 despaire: 1635-69: despaire.
1633
7 call 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, O'F (corrected from know), P, TC, W: know 1635-69: cast S, Chambers and Grosart
10 they devisefully being set] their devise in being set Cy, P
12 arrands
1633: errands 1635-69: meet errands B

VOL. I. H Remember

Remember fince all thy words us'd to bee To every fuitor; I, if my friends agree; Since, household charmes, thy husbands name to teach, 15 Were all the love trickes, that thy wit could reach; And fince, an houres discourse could scarce have made One answer in thee, and that ill arraid In broken proverbs, and torne fentences. Thou art not by fo many duties his, 20 That from the worlds Common having fever'd thee, Inlaid thee, neither to be feene, nor fee, As mine: who have with amorous delicacies Refin'd thee'into a blif-full Paradife. Thy graces and good words my creatures bee; 25 I planted knowledge and lifes tree in thee, Which Oh, shall strangers taste? Must I alas Frame and enamell Plate, and drinke in Glasse? Chafe waxe for others feales? breake a colts force And leave him then, beeing made a ready horse? 30

#### ELEGIE VIII.

## The Comparison.

As the fweet fweat of Roses in a Still,
As that which from chaf'd muskats pores doth trill,
As the Almighty Balme of th'early East,
Such are the sweat drops of my Mistris breast,
And on her (brow) her skin such lustre sets,
They seeme no sweat drops, but pearle coronets.

14 agree; Ed: agree. 1633-69
21-2 That...nor see, ] in brackets
1669
24 Paradise] paradise 1633
25 words 1633-54, A25, B, Cy,
JC, N, O'F, P, W: works 1669, A18, D, H49, Lec, TC bee; Ed: bee,
1633-69
26 thee, 1633: thee: 1635-69
28 Glasse? Ed: glasse.

1633-69
Eleg. VIII. The Comparison. 1635-54: Elegie VIII. 1669: Elegie. 1633: Elegie. (numbered variously) A18, A25, B, C, Cy, JC, L74, N, O; F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W 2 muskats] muskets 1669 4 breast. 1635-69: breast. 1633 5 \( \delta \text{row} \rangle Ed: \text{necke 1633-69 and MSS.} \) See note 6 coronets. 1633-69, A18, B, Cy, L74, M, N, O; F, S96, TC: carcanets. A25, C, JC, S, W: carolettes. P

Ranke

5

Ranke sweaty froth thy Mistresse's brow defiles, Like spermatique issue of ripe menstruous boiles, Or like the skumme, which, by needs lawleffe law Enforc'd, Sanferra's starved men did draw 10 From parboild shooes, and bootes, and all the rest Which were with any foveraigne fatnes bleft, And like vile lying stones in faffrond tinne, Or warts, or wheales, they hang upon her skinne. Round as the world's her head, on every fide, 15 Like to the fatall Ball which fell on Ide, Or that whereof God had fuch jealousie, As, for the ravishing thereof we die. Thy head is like a rough-hewne statue of jeat, Where marks for eyes, nose, mouth, are yet scarce set; 20 Like the first Chaos, or flat seeming face Of Cynthia, when th'earths shadowes her embrace. Like Proferpines white beauty-keeping cheft, Or Joues best fortunes urne, is her faire brest. Thine's like worme eaten trunkes, cloth'd in feals skin, 25 Or grave, that's dust without, and stinke within. And like that slender stalke, at whose end stands The wood-bine quivering, are her armes and hands. Like rough bark'd elmboughes, or the ruffet skin Of men late scurg'd for madnes, or for sinne, 30 Like Sun-parch'd quarters on the citie gate, Such is thy tann'd skins lamentable state. And like a bunch of ragged carrets stand The short swolne fingers of thy gouty hand. Then like the Chymicks masculine equall fire, 35 Which in the Lymbecks warme wombe doth inspire Into th'earths worthlesse durt a soule of gold,

8 boiles, Ed: boiles. 1633-69: in MSS. generally spelt as pronounced, biles or byles

13 vile lying stones 1635-54 and MSS.: vile stones lying 1633, 1669

14 they hang A18, B, JC, L74, M, N, O'F (altered to it), S, TC, W: it hangs 1633-69

19 a] om. 1635-39

26 grave] grav'd 1669 dust 1633-69, W: durt A18, A25, JC, M, N, O'F, P, S, TC

28 hands. W: hands, 1633-69

34 thy gouty hand. 1635-69, A18, A25, B, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC, W (hand; 1635-69): her gouty hand; 1633, JC, S: thy mistress hand; 1669

37 durt 1635-69: part 1633, from next line

Such

Such cherishing heat her best lov'd part doth hold. Thine's like the dread mouth of a fired gunne, Or like hot liquid metalls newly runne 40 Into clay moulds, or like to that Ætna Where round about the graffe is burnt away. Are not your kiffes then as filthy, and more, As a worme fucking an invenom'd fore? Doth not thy fearefull hand in feeling quake, 45 As one which gath'ring flowers, still feares a snake? Is not your last act harsh, and violent, As when a Plough a stony ground doth rent? So kiffe good Turtles, fo devoutly nice Are Priests in handling reverent sacrifice, 50 And fuch in fearching wounds the Surgeon is As wee, when wee embrace, or touch, or kisse. Leave her, and I will leave comparing thus, She, and comparisons are odious.

## ELEGIE IX.

#### The Autumnall.

NO Spring, nor Summer Beauty hath such grace, As I have seen in one Autumnall sace.
Yong Beauties force our love, and that's a Rape,
This doth but counsaile, yet you cannot scape.

46 feares] fear'd A18, L74, N, O'F, TC, W 48 when 1635-69 and MSS.: where 1633 50 Are Priests . . . facrifice, ] A Priest is in his handling Sacrifice, 1669 51 fuch A18, A25, B, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S,

S96, TC, W: nice 1633-69

Elegie IX. The Autumnall. 1635-54: Elegie. The Autumnall. 1633: Elegie IX. 1669: Elegie. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Elegie Autumnall. D. H40, H49, JC, Lec: An autumnall face: On the Ladie Sr Edward Herbart mothers Ladie Danvers. B: On the Lady Herbert afterwards Danvers. O'F: Widdow. M, P: A Paradox of an ould Woman. S: Elegie Autumnall on the Lady Shandoys. S96: no title, L74

I Summer 1633: Summers 1635-69

2 face. Ed: face, 1633-69

3 our love, 1633, D, H49, Lec, S: our Loves, 1669: your love, 1635-54, A18, A25, B, H40, L74, M, N, O'F, P, S96, TC

If

If t'were a shame to love, here t'were no shame,	5
Affection here takes Reverences name.	U
Were her first yeares the Golden Age; That's true,	
But now shee's gold oft tried, and ever new.	
That was her torrid and inflaming time,	
This is her tolerable Tropique clyme.	10
Faire eyes, who askes more heate then comes from	
He in a fever wishes pestilence.	,
Call not these wrinkles, graves; If graves they were,	
They were Loves graves; for else he is no where.	
Yet lies not Love dead here, but here doth fit	15
Vow'd to this trench, like an Anachorit.	- 0
And here, till hers, which must be his death, come,	
He doth not digge a Grave, but build a Tombe.	
Here dwells he, though he fojourne ev'ry where,	
In Progresse, yet his standing house is here.	20
Here, where still Evening is; not noone, nor night;	
Where no voluptuousnesse, yet all delight.	
In all her words, unto all hearers fit,	
You may at Revels, you at Counsaile, sit.	
This is loves timber, youth his under-wood;	25
There he, as wine in <i>Iune</i> , enrages blood,	-0
Which then comes feafonablieft, when our tast	
And appetite to other things, is past.	
Xerxes strange Lydian love, the Platane tree,	
Was lov'd for age, none being so large as shee,	30
Or else because, being yong, nature did blesse	0
Her youth with ages glory, Barrennesse.	
If we love things long fought, Age is a thing	
Which we are fifty yeares in compassing.	

6 Affection . takes A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, P, S, S96, TC: Affections . take 1633–69, JC, O'F 8 flee's 1635–69, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: they'are 1633 10 tolerable 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec, S: habitable 1635–69, A18, A25, L74, M, N, O'F, P, TC 14 for 1633: or 1635–69 15 Love] love 1633 22 Where] Where's O'F, S 23 unto all] to all her P 24 Counfaile, Ed: counfaile, 1633–54: counfails 1669 26 enrages] bringes D, H49: breeds Lec 27 seasonablieft, 1633: seasonableft, 1635–69 28 paft.] patt; 1633 30 large 1633: old 1635–69

If

if trainitory things, which toone decay,	33
Age must be lovelyest at the latest day.	
But name not Winter-faces, whose skin's	flacke;
Lanke, as an unthrifts purse; but a so	ules facke;
Whose Eyes seeke light within, for all her	re's shade;
Whose mouthes are holes, rather worne of	out, then made; 40
Whose every tooth to a severall place is a	gone,
To vexe their foules at Resurrection;	
Name not these living Deaths-heads unto	mee,
For these, not Ancient, but Antique be.	
I hate extreames; yet I had rather flay	48
With Tombs, then Cradles, to weare ou	t a day.
Since fuch loves naturall lation is, may ft	ill
My love descend, and journey downe	the hill,
Not panting after growing beauties, fo,	
I shall ebbe out with them, who home	-ward one.

37 not] noe several MSS. 38 foules facke; 1633, 1669, and MSS.: fooles fack; 1635-54 40 made; Ed: made 1633-54: made, 1669 42 their foules] the foul 1669 43 Deaths-heads 1633: Death-heads 1635-69, Chambers: death-shades H40 44 Ancient, ... Antique 1633, 1669, D, H49, Lec: Ancients, . Antiques 1635-54, B, O'F, S: ancient . antiques A18, A25, H40, L74, M, N, TC be. Ed: be; 1633 46 a] the 1669, M, P 47 naturall lation A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, L74, M, N, P, S, TC (sometimes thus, natural-lation): motion naturall 1633: naturall flation 1635-69, Lec, O'F 50 ebbe out 1633: ebbe on 1635-69, A18, A25, B, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, TC

#### ELEGIE X.

#### The Dreame.

Mage of her whom I love, more then she, Whose faire impression in my faithfull heart,	
Makes mee her <i>Medall</i> , and makes her love mee,	
As Kings do coynes, to which their stamps impart	
The value: goe, and take my heart from hence,	5
Which now is growne too great and good for me:	J
Honours oppresse weake spirits, and our sense	
Strong objects dull; the more, the leffe wee fee.	
When you are gone, and Reason gone with you,	
Then Fantasie is Queene and Soule, and all;	10
She can prefent joyes meaner then you do;	
Convenient, and more proportionall.	
So, if I dreame I have you, I have you,	
For, all our joyes are but fantasticall.	
And so I scape the paine, for paine is true;	15
And fleepe which locks up fense, doth lock out all.	
After a fuch fruition I shall wake,	
And, but the waking, nothing shall repent;	
And shall to love more thankfull Sonnets make,	
Then if more honour, teares, and paines were spent.	20
But dearest heart, and dearer image stay;	
Alas, true joyes at best are dreame enough;	
Though you stay here you passe too fast away:	
For even at first lifes Taper is a snuffe.	
Fill'd with her love, may I be rather grown	25
Mad with much heart, then ideatt with none.	

Eleg. X. The Dreame. 1635–54: Elegie X. 1669: Elegie. 1633: Picture. S96: Elegie. or no title, A18, B, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD 7 fense] sense, 1633 8 dull; 1635–69: dull, 1633 16 out] up B, P, S 17 a such 1633–54: such a 1669 22 dreame] dreams 1669

**ELEGIE** 

#### ELEGIE XI.

#### The Bracelet.

Vpon the losse of his Mistresses Chaine, for which he made satisfaction.

NOt that in colour it was like thy haire, For Armelets of that thou maist let me weare: Nor that thy hand it oft embrac'd and kift, For fo it had that good, which oft I mist: Nor for that filly old moralitie, 5 That as these linkes were knit, our love should bee: Mourne I that I thy feavenfold chaine have loft; Nor for the luck fake; but the bitter coft. O, shall twelve righteous Angels, which as yet No leaven of vile foder did admit; 10 Nor yet by any way have straid or gone From the first state of their Creation; Angels, which heaven commanded to provide All things to me, and be my faithfull guide; To gaine new friends, t'appease great enemies; 15 To comfort my foule, when I lie or rife; Shall these twelve innocents, by thy severe Sentence (dread judge) my fins great burden beare? Shall they be damn'd, and in the furnace throwne, And punisht for offences not their owne? 20 They fave not me, they doe not ease my paines, When in that hell they'are burnt and tyed in chains.

Elegie XI. &c. Ed.: Eleg. XII. The Bracelet. &c. 1635 (Eleg. XI. being Death, for which see p. 284): Eleg. XII. Vpon &c. 1639-54 (Eleg. IV. 1650-54, a misprint): Elegie XII. 1669: Elegie (numbered variously). The Bracelett. or The Chaine. A25, B, C, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD, W 2 For ... weare: Armelets of that thou main fill let me weare: 1669 6 were knit, 1635-69: are knit Cy: are tyde A25, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, R212, S, S96, TCD, W: were tyde L74 love] loves 1669 11 way 1635-69: taynt S96, O'F, W: taynts B: fault A25, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, P, S, TCD 15 great] old 1669 16 rife; Ed: rife. 1635-69 22 chains. Ed.: chains: 1635-69

Were

Were they but Crownes of France, I cared not,	
For, most of these, their naturall Countreys rot	
I think possesseth, they come here to us,	25
So pale, fo lame, fo leane, fo ruinous;	
And howfoe'r French Kings most Christian be,	
Their Crownes are circumcis'd most Iewishly.	
Or were they Spanish Stamps, still travelling,	
That are become as Catholique as their King,	30
Those unlickt beare-whelps, unfil'd pistolets	Ü
That (more than Canon shot) availes or lets;	
Which negligently left unrounded, looke	
Like many angled figures, in the booke	
Of some great Conjurer that would enforce	35
Nature, as these doe justice, from her course;	
Which, as the foule quickens head, feet and heart,	
As streames, like veines, run through th'earth's every	part,
Vifit all Countries, and have slily made	
Gorgeous France, ruin'd, ragged and decay'd;	40
Scotland, which knew no State, proud in one day:	·
And mangled seventeen-headed Belgia.	
Or were it such gold as that wherewithall	
Almighty Chymiques from each minerall,	
Having by fubtle fire a foule out-pull'd;	45
Are dirtely and desperately gull'd:	
I would not spit to quench the fire they'are in,	
For, they are guilty of much hainous Sin.	
But, shall my harmlesse angels perish? Shall	
I lose my guard, my ease, my food, my all?	50

Much

their naturall Countreys Cy, O'F: their Countreys naturall 1635-54, P: their naturall Countrey 1669, and rest of MSS. 26 ruinous; Ed: ruinous. 1635-69 28 Iewishly. Ed: lewishly; 1635-69 35 great] dread 1669 36 course; Ed: course. 1635-69 38 streames, Ed: streames 1635-69 40 ruin'd, ragged and decay'd; 1669, and MSS., but end stop varies: ruin'd: ragged and decay'd 1635: ruin'd: ragged and decay'd, 1635-69 45 soule] Mercury B 47 they'are in, 1635-69: therein, Cy, P: they were in, rest of MSS.

Much hope which they should nourish will be dead, Much of my able youth, and luftyhead Will vanish; if thou love let them alone, For thou wilt love me leffe when they are gone; And be content that some lowd squeaking Cryer 55 Well-pleas'd with one leane thred-bare groat, for hire, May like a devill roare through every street; And gall the finders conscience, if they meet. Or let mee creepe to some dread Conjurer, That with phantastique scheames fils full much paper; Which hath divided heaven in tenements, And with whores, theeves, and murderers stuft his rents, So full, that though hee passe them all in sinne, He leaves himselfe no roome to enter in. But if, when all his art and time is spent, 65 Hee fay 'twill ne'r be found; yet be content; Receive from him that doome ungrudgingly, Because he is the mouth of destiny. Thou fay'st (alas) the gold doth still remaine, Though it be chang'd, and put into a chaine; 70 So in the first falne angels, resteth still Wisdome and knowledge; but,'tis turn'd to ill: As these should doe good works; and should provide Necessities; but now must nurse thy pride. And they are still bad angels; Mine are none; 75

For, forme gives being, and their forme is gone: Pitty these Angels; yet their dignities Passe Vertues, Powers, and Principalities.

51 dead, Ed: dead. 1635-69 52 luftyhead Ed: lufty head 1635-69 53 vanish; Ed: vanish, 1635-69 if thou love let them alone, 1635-39: if thou Love let them alone, 1650-69: if thou, Love, let them alone; 54-5 gone; And Ed: gone, And Grolier (conjecturing atone) 1635-69, Cy, P: gone. Oh, rest of MSS. 58 confcience, if they meet. 1669 and MSS.: conscience, if hee meet. 1635-54, JC, L74, P 60 scheames D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, S96, W: scenes 1635-69, Cy, L74, P, TCD 63 passe] place 1669 65 new par. 1635-69 But 1635-69, Cy, P: And rest of MSS. 66 yet 1635-69, Cy, P: Oh rest of MSS. 67 that 1635-54, Cy, P: the 1669 and rest of MSS.
70 chaine; Ed:
74 pride. Ed: pride, 1635-69
76 being, Ed: 77 Angels; yet Cy, D, H49, N, P, S, TCD: Angels being: 1635-69 yet; 1635-69, IV

But,

But, thou art resolute; Thy will be done! Yet with fuch anguish, as her onely sonne 80 The Mother in the hungry grave doth lay, Vnto the fire these Martyrs I betray. Good foules, (for you give life to every thing) Good Angels, (for good messages you bring) Destin'd you might have beene to such an one, 85 As would have lov'd and worship'd you alone: One that would fuffer hunger, nakednesse, Yea death, ere he would make your number lesse. But, I am guilty of your fad decay; May your few fellowes longer with me stay. 90 But ô thou wretched finder whom I hate So, that I almost pitty thy estate: Gold being the heaviest metal amongst all, May my most heavy curse upon thee fall: Here fetter'd, manacled, and hang'd in chains, 95 First mayst thou bee; then chaind to hellish paines; Or be with forraine gold brib'd to betray Thy Countrey, and faile both of that and thy pay. May the next thing thou stoop'st to reach, containe Poylon, whose nimble fume rot thy moist braine; 100 Or libels, or some interdicted thing, Which negligently kept, thy ruine bring. Lust-bred diseases rot thee; and dwell with thee Itching defire, and no abilitie. May all the evils that gold ever wrought; 105 All mischiefes that all devils ever thought; Want after plenty; poore and gouty age; The plagues of travellers; love; marriage Afflict thee, and at thy lives last moment,

79 done! Ed: done; 1635-39: done: 1650-54: done? 1669 few fellowes 1635-69 92 So, that 1635-69, Cy, P: So much that A25, D, H49, JC (as), L74, Lec, N, S, S96 (as), TCD, W (as): estate] state D, H49, &c. 93 metal amongst all, So much B 95 Here Her 1639 amongst metals all, 1669, Cy MSS.: it 1635-69 thy] om. 1669 104 Itching | Itchy MSS. 105 evils that gold ever 1635-69, P: hurt that ever gold hath rest of MSS. 106 mischiefes all MSS.: mischiefe 1635-69 108 love; marriage 1635-54, Cy, P: love and marriage 1669, and rest of MSS. that 1669

May

May thy fwolne finnes themselves to thee present.

But, I forgive; repent thee honest man:
Gold is Restorative, restore it then:
But if from it thou beest loath to depart,
Because 'tis cordiall, would twere at thy heart.

#### ELEGIE XII.

# His parting from her.

Clace the must go, and I must mourn, come Night, DEnviron me with darkness, whilst I write: Shadow that hell unto me, which alone I am to fuffer when my Love is gone. Alas the darkest Magick cannot do it, 5 Thou and greate Hell to boot are shadows to it. Should Cinthia quit thee, Venus, and each starre, It would not forme one thought dark as mine are. I could lend thee obscureness now, and fay, Out of my felf, There should be no more Day, 10 Such is already my felt want of fight, Did not the fires within me force a light. Oh Love, that fire and darkness should be mixt, Or to thy Triumphs foe strange torments fixt? Is't because thou thy self art blind, that wee 15 Thy Martyrs must no more each other see?

110 thee thou 1669 113 But if from it . . . depart, 1635-54, Cy, P: But if that from it . . . part, 1669: Or if with it . . . depart rest of MSS. Elegie. XII. &c. Ed: Eleg. XIIII &c. 1635-54 (Eleg. XIII. being Come, Fates, &c., p. 407): Elegie XIIII. 1669: At her Departure. A25: At his Mistris departure. B: Elegie. H40.0'F, P, S96, 1 Night, Ed: night 1635-69 4 Love | foule 1635-54 TCD(II)6 Thou and greate Hell H40,0'F, P, 5-44 omit, 1635-54, A25, B S96: And that great Hell 1669 to boot are 1669, H40, O'F: are nought but P, Sq6 7 thee, *Ed*: thee *1669* 9 thee  $H_{40}$ : them 1669, P, S96, TCD10 Day. Ed: Day. 1669 II felt want  $H_{40}, 0$ 'F, P. S96, TCD: felf-want 1669 fight, Ed: fight 1669 12 fires H40, Sq6, TCD: fire 1669, P 14 Or Are So6: And TCD foe H40, O'F, P, So6, TCD: fuch 1669

Or

110

Or tak'st thou pride to break us on the wheel, And view old Chaos in the Pains we feel? Or have we left undone some mutual Right, Through holy fear, that merits thy despight? 20 No, no. The falt was mine, impute it to me, Or rather to conspiring destinie, Which (fince I lov'd for forme before) decreed, That I should suffer when I lov'd indeed: And therefore now, fooner then I can fay, 25 I faw the golden fruit, 'tis rapt away. Or as I had watcht one drop in a vast stream, And I left wealthy only in a dream. Yet Love, thou'rt blinder then thy felf in this, To vex my Dove-like friend for my amis: 30 And, where my own fad truth may expiate Thy wrath, to make her fortune run my fate: So blinded Justice doth, when Favorites fall, Strike them, their house, their friends, their followers all. Was't not enough that thou didft dart thy fires 35 Into our blouds, inflaming our defires, And made'ft us figh and glow, and pant, and burn, And then thy felf into our flame did'st turn? Was't not enough, that thou didst hazard us To paths in love fo dark, fo dangerous: 40 And those so ambush'd round with houshold spies, And over all, thy husbands towring eyes

17 the  $H_{40}$ , O'F, P,  $S_{96}$ , TCD: thy I66920 Through holy fear, that merits (causes S96) thy despight (meriteth thy spight P) H40, OF, P, S96, TCD: That thus with parting thou feek'ft us to fpight? 1669 was H40, S96: is 1669, P, TCD 23 Which . . . decreed, H40, O'F, S96: Which (fince I lov'd) for me before decreed, 1669, P, TCD: Which, fince I lov'd in jest before, decreed H-K, which Chambers follows 25 now, fooner all the MSS.: fooner now 1669 rapt] wrapt 1669 27 a vast H40,0'F, P, S96, TCD: the vast 1669 20 thy felf | myself 31 my own H40,0'F, P, S96: one 1669 fad 1669: glad H40,0'F, P, S96, TCD 32 fate: Ed: fate. 1669 33 blinded 34 followers H40, P, TCD: favourites 1669, S96 blindest H40 37 glow *H40,S96,P,TCD*: blow *1669* 38 flame *H40,S96,P,TCD*: flames *1669* 40 fo dangerous *H40,P,S96,TCD*: and dangerous 42 all, Ed: all 1669 towring 1669, TCD: towred 0'F, P, S96: lowering Grolier the towred husbands eyes H40: the Loured, husbandes eyes RP31 That That flam'd with oylie sweat of jealousie: Yet went we not still on with Constancie? Have we not kept our guards, like spie on spie? 45 Had correspondence whilst the foe stood by? Stoln (more to fweeten them) our many bliffes Of meetings, conference, embracements, kiffes? Shadow'd with negligence our most respects? Varied our language through all dialects, 50 Of becks, winks, looks, and often under-boards Spoak dialogues with our feet far from our words? Have we prov'd all these secrets of our Art, Yea, thy pale inwards, and thy panting heart? And, after all this passed Purgatory, 55 Must fad divorce make us the vulgar story? First let our eyes be rivited quite through Our turning brains, and both our lips grow to: Let our armes clasp like Ivy, and our fear Freese us together, that we may stick here, 60 Till Fortune, that would rive us, with the deed Strain her eyes open, and it make them bleed: For Love it cannot be, whom hitherto I have accus'd, should such a mischief doe. Oh Fortune, thou'rt not worth my least exclame, 65 And plague enough thou hast in thy own shame. Do thy great worst, my friend and I have armes,

43 That flam'd with oylie H40, O'F, P, S96, TCD: Inflam'd with jealousie: Ed: jealousie, 1669 44 with  $H_{40}, 0'F, P$ , th'ouglie 1669 45 Have we not kept our guards, H40,0'F, S96, TCD: in 1669 P, S96, TCD: Have we for this kept guards, 1669 on 1669: o'r 49 most 1635-69, H40, O'F, P, S96, TCD: best 1669 1635-54 50 our thy RP31 52 from our words? 1669: from words? 1635-54 53 these secrets MSS.: the secrets 1635-69 our thy RP31 Yea . . . panting heart? 1635-69, A25: Yea thy pale colours inward as thy heart? H40,0'F, P, S96, TCD 56 fad rude P, TCD 58 brains | beams P: brain Chambers om. 1635-54, A25, B Fortune, Ed: fortune, 1669 would rive us, with H40,0'F, S96, TCD: would ruine us with 1669 62 her H40: his 1669 it] yet 1669 65 Oh Fortune, ] Oh fortune, 1669, 896: bleed: Ed: bleed. 1669 And Fortune *H*<sub>40</sub>, *P* 66 shame. *H*<sub>40</sub>, 0°*F*, *P*, *S*<sub>9</sub>6: name. *166*9 Do thy great worst &c. 1669: Fortune, doe thy worst &c. 1635-54 (after armes, 1635-69, H40, O'F, P, S, TCD: charmes 56 the vulgar flory?) H-K (Grosart and Chambers) Though

Though not against thy strokes, against thy harmes. Rend us in funder, thou canst not divide Our bodies so, but that our fouls are ty'd, 70 And we can love by letters still and gifts, And thoughts and dreams; Love never wanteth shifts. I will not look upon the quickning Sun, But straight her beauty to my sense shall run; The ayre shall note her soft, the fire most pure; 75 Water fuggest her clear, and the earth sure. Time shall not lose our passages; the Spring How fresh our love was in the beginning; The Summer how it ripened in the eare; And Autumn, what our golden harvests were. 80 The Winter I'll not think on to spite thee, But count it a lost feason, so shall shee. And dearest Friend, since we must part, drown night With hope of Day, burthens well born are light. Though cold and darkness longer hang somewhere, 85 Yet Phoebus equally lights all the Sphere. And what he cannot in like Portions pay, The world enjoyes in Mass, and so we may. Be then ever your felf, and let no woe Win on your health, your youth, your beauty: fo 90 Declare your felf base fortunes Enemy, No less by your contempt then constancy: That I may grow enamoured on your mind, When my own thoughts I there reflected find.

69 Rend us in sunder, 1669 and MSS .: Bend us, in sunder 1635-54 72 shifts. 1635: shifts, 1639-69 76 Water H40, P, TCD: Waters 1635-69, A25, S96 fure. Ed: fure; 1635-69 77 Time Times  $H_{40}, TCD$ Spring *Ed*: fpring *1635–69* 79 ripened in the eare; B, H40, O'F, P, S96, TCD: ripened in the yeare; 1635: inripened the yeare; 1639-69 83-94 omit 1635-54, A25, B 85 Though H40, P, TCD: The 1669, S96 87 he ... Portions Ed: he ... portions H40: he ... portion O'F, P, TCD: we ... Portion 1669: he can't in like proportion H-K (Grosari) 88 enjoyes] yet joys H40 your] your fayrest H40,TCD 92 by your contemp 92 by your contempt then constancy: H40, S96: be your contempt then constancy: O'F, H-K (Grosart), P, TCD: be your contempt then her inconstancy: 1669 reflected H40,0'F, P, S, TCD: here neglected 1669: there neglected H-K (Grosart, probably wrongly) For For this to th'comfort of my Dear I vow,
My Deeds shall still be what my words are now;
The Poles shall move to teach me ere I start;
And when I change my Love, I'll change my heart;
Nay, if I wax but cold in my desire,
Think, heaven hath motion lost, and the world, fire:
Much more I could, but many words have made
That, oft, suspected which men would perswade;
Take therefore all in this: I love so true,
As I will never look for less in you.

#### ELEGIE XIII.

#### Iulia.

Harke newes, ô envy, thou shalt heare descry'd My Iulia; who as yet was ne'r envy'd. To vomit gall in slander, swell her vaines With calumny, that hell it selfe disdaines, Is her continual practice; does her best, To teare opinion even out of the brest Of dearest friends, and (which is worse than vilde) Sticks jealousie in wedlock; her owne childe Scapes not the showres of envie, To repeate The monstrous fashions, how, were, alive, to eate Deare reputation. Would to God she were But halfe so loath to act vice, as to heare

95-104 om. TCD 95 For H40, S96: And 1635-69 96 my words are now; H40, P: my deeds are now; 1635-69, O'F, S96: my thoughts are now; A25 102 oft, 1633-54: oft 1669 would 1635-54, A25, B, H40, O'F, S96: most 1669

Elegie XIII. &c. Ed: Eleg. XV. &c. 1635-54: Elegie XV. 1669: Iulia. B: Elegy. Iulia. O'F 5 practice; Ed: practice, 1635-69; vilde) Ed: vile) 1635-69: vilde is the regular spelling of this word in the Donne MSS. 8 in wedlock; In the sheets of wedlock; B to how, 1635: how; 1639-69

My

5

10

My milde reproofe. Liv'd Mantuan now againe, That feemall Mastix, to limme with his penne This she Chymera, that hath eyes of fire, 15 Burning with anger, anger feeds defire, Tongued like the night-crow, whose ill boding cries Give out for nothing but new injuries, Her breath like to the juice in Tenarus That blafts the fprings, though ne'r fo prosperous, 20 Her hands, I know not how, us'd more to spill The food of others, then her felfe to fill. But oh her minde, that Orcus, which includes Legions of mischiefs, countlesse multitudes Of formlesse curses, projects unmade up, 25 Abuses yet unfashion'd, thoughts corrupt, Mishapen Cavils, palpable untroths, Inevitable errours, felf-accusing oaths: These, like those Atoms swarming in the Sunne, Throng in her bosome for creation. 30 I blush to give her halfe her due; yet say, No poyson's halfe so bad as Iulia.

#### ELEGIE XIV.

# A Tale of a Citizen and his Wife.

I Sing no harme good footh to any wight, To Lord or foole, Cuckold, begger or knight, To peace-teaching Lawyer, Proctor, or brave Reformed or reduced Captaine, Knave,

14 That feemall Mastix, 1635: 1639-69 and Chambers drop comma. But see note 18 injuries, 1635-39: injuries. 1650-69 20 prosperous, Ed: prosperous. 1635-69 24 mischiefs O'F: mischiefe, 1635-69 28 oaths: B, H-K(Grosart): loathes: 1635-69, O'F 31 give but half B: give half her O'F yet say, only this say, B: but this say O'F

Elegie XIV Sec. Ed: Elegie XVI A Tale Sec. 1625-54: Elegie

Elegie XIV. &c. Ed: Eleg. XVI. A Tale &c. 1635-54: Elegie XVI. 1669: Elegie XV. O'F: no title, B 2 or foole,] to fool, 1669 VOL. I. I

Officer, Iugler, or Iustice of peace, Iuror or Iudge; I touch no fat sowes grease,	5
I am no Libeller, nor will be any,	
But (like a true man) fay there are too many.	
I feare not ore tenus; for my tale,	
Nor Count nor Counfellour will redd or pale.	10
A Citizen and his wife the other day	10
Both riding on one horse, upon the way	
I overtooke, the wench a pretty peate,	
And (by her eye) well fitting for the feate.	
I saw the lecherous Citizen turne backe	7.00
His head, and on his wifes lip steale a smacke,	15
Whence apprehending that the man was kinde,	
Riding before, to kisse his wife behinde,	
To get acquaintance with him I began	
To fort discourse sit for so fine a man:	20
I ask'd the number of the Plaguy Bill,	20
Ask'd if the Custome Farmers held out still,	
Of the Virginian plot, and whether Ward	
The traffique of the I(n)land feas had marr'd,	
Whether the Brittaine Burse did fill apace,	25
And likely were to give th'Exchange difgrace;	20
Of new-built Algate, and the More-field crosses,	
Of store of Bankerouts, and poore Merchants losses	
I urged him to speake; But he (as mute	
As an old Courtier worne to his last suite)	20
	30
Replies with onely yeas and nayes; At last	
(To fit his element) my theame I cast	
On Tradesmens gaines; that set his tongue agoing: Alas, good sir (quoth he) There is no doing	
7 0 0: 0 0 :111 1 1 1	
And (in my confcience) both gave him the lie	. 35
, ,	. ,
5 Iugler, 1635-39: Iudge, 1650-69 9 tenus; Ed: tenus, 16	35-69
10 will redd or pale. 1669, B, O'F (shall): will looke redd or pale. 16 14 feate Ed: feate 1625-60 16 steale seale O'F 21 Plaguy	1660.
B, 0'F: Plaguing 1635-54 22 Custome   custome 1635	24
14 feate. Ed: feate, 1635-69 16 feate] feale O'F 21 Plaguy B, O'F: Plaguing 1635-54 22 Cuftone] cuftone 1635 I(n)land Ed: Iland 1635-54: Midland 1669, O'F: the land, the f	eas $B$ ,
but later hand has inserted mid above the line: Island Chambers and	Grower
27 More-field] Moorefields B 32 To fit] To hit O'F 33 a Ed: agoing, 1635-69 35 In now; Ed: roman 1635-69	going:
15. agoing, 103) -09 35 11 now, 126. Toman 103) -09	

In

In one met thought: but he went on apace, And at the prefent time with fuch a face He rail'd, as fray'd me; for he gave no praise, To any but my Lord of Essex dayes; 40 Call'd those the age of action; true (quoth Hee) There's now as great an itch of bravery, And heat of taking up, but cold lay downe, For, put to push of pay, away they runne; Our onely City trades of hope now are 45 Bawd, Tavern-keeper, Whore and Scrivener; The much of Privileg'd kingsmen, and the store Of fresh protections make the rest all poore; In the first state of their Creation, Though many floutly fland, yet proves not one 50 A righteous pay-mafter. Thus ranne he on In a continued rage: so void of reason Seem'd his harsh talke, I sweat for feare of treason. And (troth) how could I leffe? when in the prayer For the protection of the wife Lord Major, 55 And his wife brethrens worships, when one prayeth, He swore that none could say Amen with faith. To get him off from what I glowed to heare, (In happy time) an Angel did appeare, The bright Signe of a lov'd and wel-try'd Inne, 60 Where many Citizens with their wives have bin Well us'd and often; here I pray'd him stay, To take some due refreshment by the way. Looke how hee look'd that hid the gold (his hope) And at's returne found nothing but a Rope, 65

38 time 1669: times O'F 41 those... (quoth Hee) 1669, B,O'F: that... (quoth I) 1635-54 46 Bawd,... Scrivener; B,O'F: Bawds, Tavernkeepers, Whores and Scriveners, 1635-54: Bawds, Tavernkeepers, Whore and Scrivener 1669 47 kingsmen, and the store 1669, B,O'F (kingsman): kinsmen, and store 1635-54 58 him off O'F: off him 1669: him 1635-54 61 have bin B,O'F: had beene, 1635-69 64 the gold (his hope) his gold, his hope 1669 65 at's 1669: at 1635-54.

So he on me, refus'd and made away,
Though willing she pleaded a weary day:
I found my misse, struck hands, and praid him tell
(To hold acquaintance still) where he did dwell;
He barely nam'd the street, promis'd the Wine,
But his kinde wife gave me the very Signe.

70

#### ELEGIE XV.

# The Expostulation.

TO make the doubt cleare, that no woman's true,
Was it my fate to prove it ftrong in you?
Thought I, but one had breathed purest aire,
And must she needs be false because she's faire?
Is it your beauties marke, or of your youth,
Or your perfection, not to study truth?

Or thinke you heaven is deafe, or hath no eyes? Or those it hath, smile at your perjuries?

Are vowes so cheape with women, or the matter

Whereof they are made, that they are writ in water, 10 And blowne away with winde? Or doth their breath (Both hot and cold at once) make life and death?

Who could have thought fo many accents fweet Form'd into words, fo many fighs should meete As from our hearts, so many oathes, and teares Sprinkled among, (all sweeter by our feares

15

5

66 on 1669, B: at 1635-54 me, me: 1635-54 67 day: 1669, B, O'F: flay: 1635-39: flay: 1650-54 69 dwell; 1635: dwell

1639-54: dwell, 1669

Elegie XV. Ed: Eleg. XVII. The Expostulation. 1635-54: Elegie XVII. 1669: Elegie. 1633, B, Cy, H40, HN, M, N, O'F, P, RP31, S, S96, TCD, Jonson's Underwoods 2 strong] full Und 3 purest] the purer Und 6 Or your 1633-69: Or of your H40 8 it hath,] the hath B, H40, M, N, P, S96 12 (Both hot and cold at once) RP31: Both . . . at once, Und: (Both . . . cold) at once 1633-69, S96: Both heate and coole at once M make] threat Und 14 Form'd into] Tun'd to our Und 15 As] Blowne Und 16-18 (all sweeter . . . the rest) 1633, B, Cy, M, N, O'F, P, RP31: (all fweetend & c. 1635, which does not complete the bracket: (all fweetend by our fears) & c. 1639-69, L74 (fweeter), P (fweeter), S96 (fweetned)

And

And the divine impression of Itoline killes,	
That feal'd the rest) should now prove empty blisses	?
Did you draw bonds to forfet? figne to breake?	
Or must we reade you quite from what you speake,	20
And finde the truth out the wrong way? or must	
Hee first desire you false, would wish you just?	
O I prophane, though most of women be	
This kinde of beaft, my thought shall except thee;	
My dearest love, though froward jealousie,	25
With circumstance might urge thy'inconstancie,	
Sooner I'll thinke the Sunne will cease to cheare	
The teeming earth, and that forget to beare,	
Sooner that rivers will runne back, or Thames	
With ribs of Ice in June would bind his streames,	30
Or Nature, by whose strength the world endures,	Ü
Would change her course, before you alter yours.	
But O that treacherous breast to whom weake you	
Did trust our Counsells, and wee both may rue,	
Having his falshood found too late, 'twas hee	35
That made me cast you guilty, and you me,	
Whilft he, black wretch, betray'd each simple word	
Wee spake, unto the cunning of a third.	
Curst may hee be, that so our love hath slaine,	
And wander on the earth, wretched as Cain,	40
Wretched as hee, and not deferve least pitty;	
In plaguing him, let mifery be witty;	
Let all eyes shunne him, and hee shunne each eye,	
Till hee be noysome as his infamie;	
May he without remorfe deny God thrice,	45
And not be trusted more on his Soules price;	
-	flor
22 wish] have P 24 This kinde of beast,] The common Mon	itei,

22 wish] have P 24 This kinde of beast,] The common Monster, Und my thought 1633: my thoughts 1635-69, HN, S96 25 though froward] how ever RP31, Und 26 thy inconstancie,] the contrarie. Und 28 beare, 1633: beare: 1635-69 30 would 1633, Und: will 1635-69 streames, Ed: streames; 1633-69 32 yours.] yours; 1633 34 trust 1633-69: drift Chambers 37 wretch] wrech 1633 38 third. Ed: third; 1633-69 39 love] loves RP31 40 wretched as Cain, 1633-69, R, Cy, R, R, R as wretched Cain, R: as cursed Cain, R: as calculated as R as R and R and R and R and R as R and R a

And

And after all felfe torment, when hee dyes,	
May Wolves teare out his heart, Vultures his eyes,	
Swine eate his bowels, and his falfer tongue	
That utter'd all, be to some Raven flung,	50
And let his carrion coarse be a longer feast	
To the Kings dogges, then any other beaft.	
Now have I curst, let us our love revive;	
In mee the flame was never more alive;	
I could beginne againe to court and praife,	55
And in that pleasure lengthen the short dayes	00
Of my lifes lease; like Painters that do take	
Delight, not in made worke, but whiles they make;	
I could renew those times, when first I saw	
Love in your eyes, that gave my tongue the law	60
To like what you lik'd; and at maskes and playes	
Commend the felfe same Actors, the same wayes;	
Aske how you did, and often with intent	
Of being officious, be impertinent;	
All which were fuch foft pastimes, as in these	65
Love was as fubtilly catch'd, as a difease;	
But being got it is a treasure sweet,	
Which to defend is harder then to get:	
And ought not be prophan'd on either part,	
For though'tis got by chance, 'tis kept by art.	70

52 dogges, . . . beast.] dogges; . . . beast; 1633 53 have I] I have 1669 revive] receive Und 58 worke, 1633-39, most MSS.: works, 1650-69, S96, Und 61 and playes] or playes Und 64 be] grow Und 65 fost] lost Und

#### ELEGIE XVI.

## On his Mistris.

By all defires which thereof did enfue, By our long starving hopes, by that remorfe Which my words masculine perswasive force Begot in thee, and by the memory 5 Of hurts, which spies and rivals threatned me, I calmly beg: But by thy fathers wrath, By all paines, which want and divorcement hath, I conjure thee, and all the oathes which I And thou have fworne to feale joynt constancy, 10 Here I unsweare, and overswear them thus, Thou shalt not love by wayes so dangerous. Temper, ô faire Love, loves impetuous rage, Be my true Mistris still, not my faign'd Page; I'll goe, and, by thy kinde leave, leave behinde 15 Thee, onely worthy to nurse in my minde, Thirst to come backe; ô if thou die before, My foule from other lands to thee shall soare. Thy (else Almighty) beautie cannot move Rage from the Seas, nor thy love teach them love, 20 Nor tame wilde Boreas harshnesse; Thou hast reade How roughly hee in peeces shivered Faire Orithea, whom he swore he lov'd.

Elegie XVI. &c. Ed: Elegie on his Mistris. 1635-54 where, and in 1669, it appears among Funerall Elegies: Elegie. 1669: among Elegies with or without heading or number, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD, W: B heads His wife would have gone as his page. I interview, Ed: interview 1635-69

I interview, Ed: interview 1635-69

I starving A18, N, TC

I beg: D: beg. 1635-69

I athers 1635-69, O'F: Parents A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, M, N, P, S, TC, W

II Here I here 1669

I wayes 1635-54, O'F: means 1669, and rest of MSS. My soule

I to thee From other lands my soule towards thee A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, M(to), N, P, S, TC, W

foare. Ed: soare, 1635-69

I harshness rashness P. Compare Elegy V, 8

23 Faire Orithea The fair Orithea 1669

Fall ill or good, 'tis madnesse to have prov'd Dangers unurg'd; Feed on this flattery, 25 That absent Lovers one in th'other be. Diffemble nothing, not a boy, nor change Thy bodies habite, nor mindes; bee not strange To thy felfe onely; All will spie in thy face A blushing womanly discovering grace; 30 Richly cloath'd Apes, are call'd Apes, and as foone Ecclips'd as bright we call the Moone the Moone. Men of France, changeable Camelions, Spittles of diseases, shops of fashions, Loves fuellers, and the rightest company 35 Of Players, which upon the worlds stage be, Will quickly know thee, and no leffe, alas! Th'indifferent Italian, as we passe His warme land, well content to thinke thee Page, Will hunt thee with fuch luft, and hideous rage, 40 As Lots faire guests were vext. But none of these Nor spungy hydroptique Dutch shall thee displease, If thou stay here. O stay here, for, for thee England is onely a worthy Gallerie, To walke in expectation, till from thence 45 Our greatest King call thee to his presence. When I am gone, dreame me some happinesse, Nor let thy lookes our long hid love confesse, Nor praise, nor dispraise me, nor blesse nor curse Openly loves force, nor in bed fright thy Nurse 50 With midnights startings, crying out, oh, oh Nurse, ô my love is flaine, I saw him goe

26 Lovers friends P 28 mindes; A18, A25, B, JC, N, TC, W: minde, 1635-69, D, H49, Lec, O'F, P 29 onely; A18, D, N, TC: onely. 1635-69
35 Loves fuellers, J Lyves fuellers, 1669, B, D, H49,
46 Let Sa6 P
37 Will quickly know thee and no lefte alast 1625-64 37 Will quickly know thee, and no leffe, alas! 1635-54, JC, Lec, S96, P O'F: Will too too quickly know thee; and alas, 1669: Will quickly know thee, and know thee, and alas A18, N, S (omitting second and), TCD, W: Will quickly know thee, and thee, and alas A25: Will quickly know thee, and alas D,H49, JC, Lec,P, S96,TCC 39 Page, Ed: Page 40 hunt 1635-69, 0'F: haunt most MSS. 42 hydroptique Aydroptique 1669 46 greatest 1635-69, B, O'F, P: greate A18, A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC call doe call A18, N, TC to in to A25, 49 me, nor bleffe me; Bleffe A18, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W

O'r the white Alpes alone; I saw him I, Assail'd, fight, taken, stabb'd, bleed, fall, and die. Augure me better chance, except dread *love* Thinke it enough for me to have had thy love.

55

## ELEGIE XVII.

## Variety.

The heavens rejoyce in motion, why should I Abjure my so much lov'd variety, And not with many youth and love divide? Pleasure is none, if not diversifi'd: The fun that fitting in the chaire of light 5 Sheds flame into what elfe fo ever doth feem bright, Is not contented at one Signe to Inne, But ends his year and with a new beginnes. All things doe willingly in change delight, The fruitfull mother of our appetite: 10 Rivers the clearer and more pleasing are, Where their fair spreading streames run wide and farr; And a dead lake that no strange bark doth greet, Corrupts it felf and what doth live in it. Let no man tell me such a one is faire, 15 And worthy all alone my love to share. Nature in her hath done the liberall part Of a kinde Mistresse, and imploy'd her art To make her loveable, and I aver Him not humane that would turn back from her: 20

Elegie XVII. Variety. Ed: printed for first time without title in appendix to 1650 and so in 1669 and 1719: An Elegie. A10: Elegie 17<sup>the</sup>. JC I motion, why Ed: motion why, 1650-69 3 love divide? MSS.: lov'd divide? 1650-69 4 diversifi'd: Ed: diversifi'd 1650-69 6 what else so ever doth seem 1650-69: what else is not so A10 12 fair-spreading 1650-69, JC: broad silver A10 and farr; A10, JC: and cleare; 1650-69 14 it self and 1650-69: it self, kills A10 16 And only worthy to be past compare; A10 19 aver] ever 1650-69 20 would turn back from 1650-69: could not fancy A10

I love

I love her well, and would, if need were, dye To doe her fervice. But followes it that I Must ferve her onely, when I may have choice Of other beauties, and in change rejoice? The law is hard, and shall not have my voice. 25 The last I saw in all extreames is faire. And holds me in the Sun-beames of her haire: Her nymph-like features fuch agreements have That I could venture with her to the grave: Another's brown, I like her not the worse, 30 Her tongue is foft and takes me with discourse. Others, for that they well descended are, Do in my love obtain as large a share; And though they be not fair, 'tis much with mee To win their love onely for their degree. 35 And though I faile of my required ends, The attempt is glorious and it felf commends. How happy were our Syres in ancient times, Who held plurality of loves no crime! With them it was accounted charity 40 To stirre up race of all indifferently; Kindreds were not exempted from the bands: Which with the Persian still in usage stands. Women were then no fooner asked then won. And what they did was honest and well done. 45 But fince this title honour hath been us'd. Our weake credulity hath been abus'd; The golden laws of nature are repeald, Which our first Fathers in such reverence held; Our liberty's revers'd, our Charter's gone, 50 And we're made fervants to opinion,

<sup>24</sup> Of other beauties, and in change rejoice? A10: om. 1650-69 25-36 omitted in A10 30 brown, Ed: brown 1650-69 32 are JC: were 1650-69 39 crime! Ed: crime? 1650-69 43 Persian 1650-54, JC: Persians 1669, A10 46 title A10, JC: little 1650-69 50 liberty's Ed: liberty 1650-69, JC revers'd, our A10: revers'd and 1650-69, JC 51 we're A10: we 1650-69, JC

A monster in no certain shape attir'd, And whose originall is much desir'd, Formlesse at first, but goeing on it fashions, And doth prescribe manners and laws to nations. 55 Here love receiv'd immedicable harmes, And was dispoiled of his daring armes. A greater want then is his daring eyes, He loft those awfull wings with which he flies; His finewy bow, and those immortall darts 60 Wherewith he'is wont to bruife refifting hearts. Onely some few strong in themselves and free Retain the feeds of antient liberty, Following that part of Love although deprest, And make a throne for him within their breft, 65 In fpight of modern censures him avowing Their Soveraigne, all fervice him allowing. Amongst which troop although I am the least, Yet equall in perfection with the best, I glory in subjection of his hand, 70 Nor ever did decline his least command: For in whatever forme the message came My heart did open and receive the fame. But time will in his course a point discry When I this loved fervice must deny, 75 For our allegiance temporary is, With firmer age returnes our liberties. What time in years and judgement we repos'd, Shall not fo easily be to change dispos'd,

53 whose originall 1650-69, JC: one whose origin A10 54 goeing on it fashions A10: growing on it fashions JC: growing on its fashions, 55 manners and laws to 1650-69, JC: Lawes, Manners 1650-69 unto A10 57 armes. A10: armes, 1650-69 58 is 1650-69: of AIO 61 bruise 1650-69: wound A10 hearts. Ed: hearts; 63 feeds of antient 1650-69, JC: feed of pristine A10 64 Love love 1650-69 70 of his 1650-69: under's A10 Nor... decline 1650-69: Never declining from A10 72-7 omitted 73 fame. Ed: fame: 1650-69: flame JC 75 deny, Ed: deny. 1650-69 79 dispos'd, Ed: dispos'd 1650-69

Nor

Nor to the art of feverall eyes obeying; But beauty with true worth fecurely weighing, Which being found affembled in some one, Wee'l love her ever, and love her alone.

80

### ELEGIE XVIII.

# Loves Progress.

T7Ho ever loves, if he do not propose The right true end of love, he's one that goes To fea for nothing but to make him fick: Love is a bear-whelp born, if we o're lick Our love, and force it new strange shapes to take, 5 We erre, and of a lump a monster make. Were not a Calf a monster that were grown Face'd like a man, though better then his own? Perfection is in unitie: preferr One woman first, and then one thing in her. 10 I, when I value gold, may think upon The ductilness, the application, The wholfomness, the ingenuitie, From ruft, from foil, from fire ever free: But if I love it, 'tis because 'tis made 15 By our new nature (Use) the soul of trade. All these in women we might think upon

All these in women we might think upon (If women had them) and yet love but one.

80 obeying; Ed: obeying, 1650-69 81 fecurely 1650-69: unpartially A10 82 being 1650-69: having A10 one, Ed: one 1650-69 83 Wee'l love her ever, Ed: Wee'l leave her ever, 1650-69,

JC: Would love for ever, A10

Elegie XVIII. &c. Ed: Elegie XVIII. 1669, where it is first included among the Elegies. It had already been printed in Wit and Drollery. By Sir J. M., J. S., Sir W. D., J. D., and the most refined Wits of the Age. 1661. It appears in A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC, with title Loves Progress., or Elegie. on Loves Progresse., or with no title Love is a 1669: And Love's a MSS.

ftrong 1669

11 I, I 1669

14 ever 1669: for ever O'F, S, S96

16 (our new nature) use, 1661

17 these 1669 and MSS.: this 1661, Cy, P, Chambers

Can

Can men more injure women then to fay They love them for that, by which they're not they? 20 Makes virtue woman? must I cool my bloud Till I both be, and find one wife and good? May barren Angels love fo. But if we Make love to woman; virtue is not she: As beauty'is not nor wealth: He that strayes thus 25 From her to hers, is more adulterous, Then if he took her maid. Search every spheare And firmament, our Cupid is not there: He's an infernal god and under ground, With Pluto dwells, where gold and fire abound: 30 Men to fuch Gods, their facrificing Coles Did not in Altars lay, but pits and holes. Although we see Celestial bodies move Above the earth, the earth we Till and love: So we her ayres contemplate, words and heart, 35 And virtues; but we love the Centrique part. Nor is the foul more worthy, or more fit For love, then this, as infinite as it. But in attaining this defired place How much they erre; that fet out at the face? 40 The hair a Forest is of Ambushes, Of springes, snares, fetters and manacles: The brow becalms us when 'tis smooth and plain, And when 'tis wrinckled, shipwracks us again. Smooth, 'tis a Paradice, where we would have 45 Immortal stay, and wrinkled 'tis our grave. The Nose (like to the first Meridian) runs Not 'twixt an East and West, but 'twixt two suns; It leaves a Cheek, a rosie Hemisphere 20 them om. 1661 25 beauty'is not 1661 and MSS.: beauties

25 beauty'is not 1661 and MSS.: beauties no 1669 thus] thus: 1669 27 Then if he took] Then he that took 1661, B (takes), Cy,O'F,P,S fpheare] fphear 1669 30 abound: Ed: abound, 1669 32 in A18,B,D, H49, Lec, N,TC: on 1669, A25 holes.] holes: 1669 38 infinite] infinit 1669 40 erre 1661-69, S, S96: stray A18,A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC,N,O'F,P,TC 42 springes, H49 and some MSS.: springs, 1669 46 and 1661, A18, A25, B, C, D, H49, Lec, N, P, S96, TC: but 1669 our 1661, MSS.: a 1669 47 sirst Meridian 1661 and MSS.: sweet Meridian 1669.

On

On either fide, and then directs us where	50
Upon the Islands fortunate we fall,	0
(Not faynte Canaries, but Ambrofiall)	
Her swelling lips; To which when wee are come,	
We anchor there, and think our felves at home,	
For they feem all: there Syrens fongs, and there	55
Wife Delphick Oracles do fill the ear;	
There in a Creek where chosen pearls do swell,	
The Remora, her cleaving tongue doth dwell.	
These, and the glorious Promontory, her Chin	
Ore past; and the streight Hellespont betweene	60
The Sestos and Abydos of her breasts,	
(Not of two Lovers, but two Loves the neafts)	
Succeeds a boundless sea, but yet thine eye	
Some Island moles may scattered there descry;	
And Sailing towards her <i>India</i> , in that way	65
Shall at her fair Atlantick Navell stay;	
Though thence the Current be thy Pilot made,	
Yet ere thou be where thou wouldst be embay'd,	
Thou shalt upon another Forest set,	
Where many Shipwrack, and no further get.	70
When thou art there, confider what this chace	
Mispent by thy beginning at the face.	
Rather set out below; practice my Art,	
Some Symetry the foot hath with that part	

Which thou doft feek, and is thy Map for that

52-3 (Not . . . Ambrofiall) . . . lips & c. 1661 and MSS. (not always with brackets and sometimes with No for Not and Canary): Not . . . Ambrofiall. Unto her swelling lips when we are come, 1669 55 For they seem all: there 1669, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, TC: For they fing all their 1661, Cv. P 57 There 1661 and MSS.: Then 1669 fwell, Ed: fwell 1669 58 Rhemora 1669 59 the glorious Promontory, brackets and no comma, 1669 60 Ore past; ... betweene 1661 and MSS.: Being past the Straits of Hellespont between 1669 62 Loves loves 1669
63 yet that D, H49, Lec, and other MSS.
65 Sailing Sailing 1669
66 Navell Naval 1669
67 thence A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S, S96, TC: there 1661-9, N(?): hence thy all MSS.: the 1661-9 68 wouldst A18. A25. B. Cy, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, Sq6, TC: shouldst 1669 70 many 1669: fome doe A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, P 73 my 1669. A25, B, Cy, D, H49, N, O'F, P, S, Sq6, TCD: thy Chambers: thine A18, TCC Lovely

75

Lovely enough to stop, but not stay at: Least subject to disguise and change it is; Men say the Devil never can change his. It is the Emblem that hath figured Firmness; 'tis the first part that comes to bed. 80 Civilitie we see refin'd: the kiss Which at the face began, transplanted is, Since to the hand, fince to the Imperial knee, Now at the Papal foot delights to be: If Kings think that the nearer way, and do 85 Rife from the foot, Lovers may do fo too; For as free Spheres move faster far then can Birds, whom the air refifts, so may that man Which goes this empty and Ætherial way, Then if at beauties elements he stay. 40 Rich Nature hath in women wisely made Two purses, and their mouths aversely laid: They then, which to the lower tribute owe, That way which that Exchequer looks, must go: He which doth not, his error is as great, 95 As who by Clyster gave the Stomack meat.

### ELEGIE XIX.

Going to Bed.

COme, Madam, come, all rest my powers desie, Until I labour, I in labour lie. The soe oft-times having the soe in sight, Is tir'd with standing though he never sight.

80 the] bis 1669 81-2 Civilitie, we see, refin'd the kisse Which at the face begonne, transplanted is D, H49, Lec 83 Imperial] imperial 1669 86 too;] too. 1669. 90 elements 1661 and MSS.: enemies 1669 91 hath] Chambers omits 93 owe,] owe 1669 96 Clyster gave A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: glister gives 1669

Elegie XIX. &c. Ed: in 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD, W Appeared in 1669 edition after the Elegies, unnumbered but with the heading To his Mistris going to Bed. The MSS. include it among the Elegies either with no heading, or simply Elegye, or numbered according to the scheme adopted: B gives title which I have adopted as consistent with other titles

4 he 1669: they A18, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, TC

Off with that girdle, like heavens Zone glittering, 5 But a far fairer world incompassing. Unpin that spangled breastplate which you wear, That th'eyes of busic fooles may be stopt there. Unlace your felf, for that harmonious chyme, Tells me from you, that now it is bed time. 10 Off with that happy busk, which I envie, That still can be, and still can stand so nigh. Your gown going off, fuch beautious state reveals, As when from flowry meads th'hills shadow steales. Off with that wyerie Coronet and shew 15 The haiery Diademe which on you doth grow: Now off with those shooes, and then safely tread In this loves hallow'd temple, this foft bed. In fuch white robes, heaven's Angels us'd to be Receaved by men; Thou Angel bringst with thee 20 A heaven like Mahomets Paradife; and though Ill spirits walk in white, we easly know, By this these Angels from an evil sprite, Those set our hairs, but these our flesh upright. Licence my roaving hands, and let them go, 25 Before, behind, between, above, below. O my America! my new-found-land, My kingdome, faffiest when with one man man'd, My Myne of precious stones, My Emperie,

5 glittering gliftering MSS. 8 That I may fee my shrine that shines so fair. Cy, P 10 it is 1669: 'tis your MSS. 11 which] whom A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, S, TC, W 14 from MSS.: through 1669 fhadow] fhadows 1669 16 Diadene . . . grow: A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, TC: Diadem which on your head doth grow: 1669: Diadems which on you do grow. S, Chambers 17 Now... shooes, 1669, JC, W: Off. shoes A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: Off with those hose and shoes S safely A18, A25, B, L74, N, OF, S, \$96, TC, W: foftly 1669, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, P 20 Receaved by men; Thou all MSS.: Reveal'd to men; thou 1669 21 Paradife; Ed: Paradice, 1669 22 Ill 1669, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S, S96, TC, W: All B, O'F, P, and Chambers' conjecture fpirits 1669, A18, B, D, H49, N, S: angels 0'F, S96 white, Ed: white; 1669 26 below. Ed: below, 1669 28 kingdome, MSS.: Kingdom's 1669 fafeliest A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: safest, 1669 man'd, Ed: man'd. 1669 flones, Ed: flones: 1669 How

How blest am I in this discovering thee!	30
To enter in these bonds, is to be free;	
Then where my hand is fet, my feal shall be.	
Full nakedness! All joyes are due to thee,	
As fouls unbodied, bodies uncloth'd must be,	
To taste whole joyes. Gems which you women use	35
Are like Atlanta's balls, cast in mens views,	
That when a fools eye lighteth on a Gem,	
His earthly foul may covet theirs, not them.	
Like pictures, or like books gay coverings made	
For lay-men, are all women thus array'd;	40
Themselves are mystick books, which only wee	·
(Whom their imputed grace will dignifie)	
Must see reveal'd. Then since that I may know;	
As liberally, as to a Midwife, shew	
Thy felf: cast all, yea, this white lynnen hence,	45
There is no pennance due to innocence.	10
To teach thee, I am naked first; why than	
What needst thou have more covering then a man.	

30 How bleft am I all MSS.: How am I bleft 1669 this A18, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, TC, W: thus 1669, A25, L74, S difcovering discovery B, O'F thee! Ed: thee? 1669 be. be, 1669 35 Gems] Jems 1669: and so 37 36 like 1669: as MSS. MSS.: ball: 1669 38 covet A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, TC, W: court 1669, Cy, P, S, S96 theirs, A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S96, TC, W: those S: that, 1669, B, O'F them. them: 1669 39 pictures, Ed: pictures 1669 made Ed: made, 1669 40 lay-men, Ed: lay-men 1669 array'd; Ed: arrayed. 1669 41 Themselves . . . only wee A18, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC, W: Themselves are only mystick books, which we, 1669, B 43 fee be A18, A25, D, reveal'd] revealed 1669  $H_{49}, Lec, N, TC$ 44 a all MSS .: Midwife, Ed: Midwife 1669 45 hence, Ed: hence thy 1669 46 pennance due to innocence. 1669, B, Cy, JC, O'F, P, S: 1669 pennance, much less innocence; A18, A25, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S96, W 47 thee, Ed: thee 1669 first; Ed: first, 1669

### ELEGIE XX.

#### Loves Warre.

Till I have peace with thee, warr other men, And when I have peace, can I leave thee then? All other Warrs are scrupulous; Only thou O fayr free Citty, maist thyselfe allowe To any one: In Flanders, who can tell 5 Whether the Master presse; or men rebell? Only we know, that which all Ideots fay, They beare most blows which come to part the fray. France in her lunatique giddines did hate Ever our men, yea and our God of late; 10 Yet she relyes upon our Angels well, Which nere returne; no more then they which fell. Sick Ireland is with a strange warr possest Like to an Ague; now raging, now at rest; Which time will cure: yet it must doe her good 15 If she were purg'd, and her head vayne let blood. And Midas joyes our Spanish journeys give, We touch all gold, but find no food to live. And I should be in the hott parching clyme, To dust and ashes turn'd before my time. 20 To mew me in a Ship, is to inthrall Mee in a prison, that weare like to fall; Or in a Cloyster; save that there men dwell In a calme heaven, here in a fwaggering hell.

Elegy XX &c. Ed: First published in F. G. Waldron's A Collection of Miscellaneous Poetry, 1802, from a MS. dated 1625; then by Sir J. Simeon in his Philobiblon Society volume of 1856. It is included among Donne's Elegies in A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, OF, P, S, S96, TCC, In B it has the title Making of Men. The present text is based on 7 all A18, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, O'F, S, S96, TC, W: most W 8 They beare most blows which (or that) A18, B. D, JC, Chambers H49, JC, L74, Lec, S, S96, TC, W: They must bear blows, which Chambers 9 giddines guidings Sim: giddinge Wald II well, well W 13 a strange straying Sim 16 head dead Sim 19 the A18, B, Cy, D, H49, N, S, S96, TC, W: that Chambers, A25, JC, L74, 0'F 24 (waggering) swaying Chambers Long

Long voyages are long confumptions,	25
And ships are carts for executions.	
Yea they are Deaths; Is't not all one to flye	
Into an other World, as t'is to dye?	
Here let mee warr; in these armes lett mee lye;	
Here lett mee parlee, batter, bleede, and dye.	30
Thyne armes imprison me, and myne armes thee;	3
Thy hart thy ransome is; take myne for mee.	
Other men war that they their rest may gayne;	
But wee will rest that wee may fight agayne.	
Those warrs the ignorant, these th'experienc'd love,	35
There wee are alwayes under, here above.	30
There Engins farr off breed a just true feare,	
Neere thrusts, pikes, stabs, yea bullets hurt not here.	
There lyes are wrongs; here fafe uprightly lye;	
There men kill men, we'will make one by and by.	40
Thou nothing; I not halfe fo much shall do	,
In these Warrs, as they may which from us two	
Shall fpring. Thousands wee see which travaile not	
To warrs; But stay swords, armes, and shott	
To make at home; And shall not I do then	45
More glorious fervice, staying to make men?	70

25 consumptions,] consumptions W: line omitted, W ald 29 lye] spelt ly W: and so 30 dy 33 gayne;] gayne W 37 There] These Sim

and, that, with, which | contracted throughout, W

## HEROICALL EPISTLE.

# Sapho to Philænis.

Where is that holy fire, which Verse is said To have? is that inchanting force decai'd?	
Verse that drawes Natures workes, from Natures law,	
Thee, her best worke, to her worke cannot draw.	
Have my teares quench'd my old Poetique fire;	5
Why quench'd they not as well, that of desire?	
Thoughts, my mindes creatures, often are with thee,	
But I, their maker, want their libertie.	
Onely thine image, in my heart, doth fit,	
But that is waxe, and fires environ it.	10
My fires have driven, thine have drawne it hence;	
And I am rob'd of Picture, Heart, and Sense.	
Dwells with me still mine irksome Memory,	
Which, both to keepe, and lofe, grieves equally.	
That tells me'how faire thou art: Thou art so faire,	15
As, gods, when gods to thee I doe compare,	
Are grac'd thereby; And to make blinde men see,	
What things gods are, I say they'are like to thee.	
For, if we justly call each filly man	
A litle world, What shall we call thee than?	20
Thou art not foft, and cleare, and strait, and faire,	
As Down, as Stars, Cedars, and Lillies are,	

Heroicall Epistle.] In 1633 Sapho to Philaenis follows Basse's Epitaph upon Shakespeare, and precedes The Annuntiation and Passion. In 1635 it was placed with some other miscellaneous and dubious poems among the Letters to severall Personages, where it has appeared in all subsequent editions. I have transferred it to the neighbourhood of the Elegies and given it the title which seems to describe exactly the genre to which it belongs. In JC it is entitled Elegie 18th. The other MSS. are A18, A25, O'F, N, P, TCC, TCD. In A25, JC, and P, ll. 31-54 are omitted 2 have? 1650-69: have, 1633-39 3 workes, 1633-39: worke, 1655-69. Chave, 1635-69: maker; 1633 17 thereby; And 1635-69: thereby. And 1633, some copies 22 As Down, 1633-69, A18, N, TC: As downes P: As downs O'F. See note Cedars.] as Cedars, A18, N, O'F, TC But

But thy right hand, and cheek, and eye, only	
Are like thy other hand, and cheek, and eye.	
Such was my Phao awhile, but shall be never,	25
As thou, wast, art, and, oh, maist be ever.	
Here lovers sweare in their Idolatrie,	
That I am fuch; but Griefe discolors me.	
And yet I grieve the lesse, least Griefe remove	
My beauty, and make me'unworthy of thy love.	30
Plaies some soft boy with thee, oh there wants yet	
A mutuall feeling which should sweeten it.	
His chinne, a thorny hairy unevennesse	
Doth threaten, and some daily change possesse.	
Thy body is a naturall Paradife,	35
In whose selfe, unmanur'd, all pleasure lies,	0.5
Nor needs perfection; why shouldst thou than	
Admit the tillage of a harsh rough man?	
Men leave behinde them that which their fin showes,	
And are as theeves trac'd, which rob when it fnows.	40
But of our dallyance no more fignes there are,	
Then fishes leave in streames, or Birds in aire.	
And betweene us all fweetnesse may be had;	
All, all that Nature yields, or Art can adde.	
My two lips, eyes, thighs, differ from thy two,	45
But so, as thine from one another doe;	40
And, oh, no more; the likenesse being such,	
Why should they not alike in all parts touch?	
Hand to strange hand, lippe to lippe none denies;	
Why should they brest to brest, or thighs to thighs?	50
Likenesse begets such strange selfe flatterie,	50
That touching my felfe, all feemes done to thee.	
My felfe I embrace, and mine owne hands I kisse,	
And amorously thanke my selfe for this.	
Me, in my glasse, I call thee; But alas,	55

26 maist be ever. 1633, A18, A25, N, TC: maist thou be ever. 1635-69, O'F: shalt be for ever. P: mayst thou be for ever. JC
33 thorny hairy 1633-69: thorney-hairy TCD: thorny, hairy modern edd.
40 are Ed: are, 1633-69

When

When I would kiffe, teares dimme mine eyes, and glaffe.

O cure this loving madnesse, and restore
Me to mee; thee, my halfe, my all, my more.

So may thy cheekes red outweare scarlet dye,
And their white, whitenesse of the Galaxy,

so may thy mighty, amazing beauty move
Envy'in all women, and in all men, love,
And so be change, and sicknesse, farre from thee,
As thou by comming neere, keep'st them from me.

58 me to mee; thee, 1635-69, A18, A25, JC, N, P, TC (generally mee, in MSS.): me to mee; thee, 1633: me to thee, thee Chambers halfe,] harte A25, JC, P

59-60 So may thy cheekes outweare all fcarlet dye
May bliffe and thee be one eternallye P: om. JC
61 mighty, amazing Ed: mighty amazing 1633-69: almighty amazing P

# EPITHALAMIONS,

OR

## MARRIAGE SONGS.

An Epithalamion, Or mariage Song on the Lady Elizabeth, and Count Palatine being married on St. Valentines day.

I.

HAile Bishop Valentine, whose day this is, All the Aire is thy Diocis, And all the chirping Chorifters And other birds are thy Parishioners, Thou marryest every yeare 5 The Lirique Larke, and the grave whispering Dove, The Sparrow that neglects his life for love, The household Bird, with the red stomacher, Thou mak'st the black bird speed as soone, As doth the Goldfinch, or the Halcyon; 10 The husband cocke lookes out, and straight is sped, And meets his wife, which brings her feather-bed. This day more cheerfully then ever shine, This day, which might enflame thy felf, Old Valentine.

#### II.

Till now, Thou warmd'ft with multiplying loves

Two larkes, two fparrowes, or two Doves,

All that is nothing unto this,

For thou this day coupleft two Phænixes;

Thou mak'ft a Taper fee

What the funne never faw, and what the Arke

Epithalamions, &c. 1635-69: no general title, 1633. An Epithalamion, &c. 1633-69, A25, B, C, D, H49, Lec, N, OF, P, S96, TCD (most of the MSS. have the full title but with slight verbal variations)

13 fhine, Ed: Phænixes, 1633-69

Phænixes, 1633: Phænixes. 1635-69

(Which

(Which was of foules, and beafts, the cage, and park,)
Did not containe, one bed containes, through Thee,

Two Phænixes, whose joyned breafts

Are unto one another mutuall nests,

Where motion kindles such fires, as shall give

Yong Phænixes, and yet the old shall live.

Whose love and courage never shall decline,

But make the whole year through, thy day, O Valentine.

#### III.

Up then faire Phænix Bride, frustrate the Sunne, Thy selfe from thine affection

Takest warmth enough, and from thine eye

30

35

40

45

All lesser birds will take their Jollitie.

Up, up, faire Bride, and call,
Thy starres, from out their severall boxes, take
Thy Rubies, Pearles, and Diamonds forth, and make
Thy selfe a constellation, of them All,

And by their blazing, fignifie,
That a Great Princess falls, but doth not die;
Bee thou a new starre, that to us portends
Ends of much wonder; And be Thou those ends.
Since thou dost this day in new glory shine,

May all men date Records, from this thy Valentine.

## IIII.

Come forth, come forth, and as one glorious flame
Meeting Another, growes the fame,
So meet thy Fredericke, and fo
To an unseparable union growe.

Since separation

21 foules, 1633: fowle, 1635-69
22 Thee, 1633, 1650-69: Thee: 1635-39
37 their blazing 1633-69, D, Lec: this blazing A25, B, H49, JC, N, O'F (altered to their), P, TCD
40 ends. 1635-69: ends, 16334 this thy 1633-54, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: this day 1669, A25, JC, Chambers
46 growe. A25, B, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: goe, 1633-69, Lec

Falls

Falls not on fuch things as are infinite,	
Nor things which are but one, can difunite,	
You'are twice inseparable, great, and one;	5
Goe then to where the Bishop staies,	
To make you one, his way, which divers waies	
Must be effected; and when all is past,	
And that you'are one, by hearts and hands made fast,	
You two have one way left, your felves to'entwine,	5
Besides this Bishops knot, or Bishop Valentine.	
V.	
But oh, what ailes the Sunne, that here he staies,	
Longer to day, then other daies?	
Staies he new light from these to get?	
And finding here such store, is loth to set?	60
And why doe you two walke,	
So flowly pac'd in this procession?	
Is all your care but to be look'd upon,	
And be to others spectacle, and talke?	
The feast, with gluttonous delaies,	6
Is eaten, and too long their meat they praise,	,
The masquers come too late, and'I thinke, will stay,	
Like Fairies, till the Cock crow them away.	
Alas, did not Antiquity affigne	
A night, as well as day, to thee, O Valentine?	70
VI.	•
They did, and night is come; and yet wee see	
Formalities retarding thee.	
What meane these Ladies, which (as though	
They were to take a clock in needed and	
They were to take a clock in peeces,) goe	
So nicely about the Bride;	75

49 disunite, Grolier: difunite. 1633-69 and Chambers 56 Bishops knot, or Bishop Valentine. A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P (our), S96, TC Bishops knot, O Bishop Valentine. 1633-54: Bishops knot of Bishop Valentine. 1669: Bishops knot, of Bishop Valentine. Chambers 60 store, 1633, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, P, S96, TCD: starres, 1635-69, O'F, Chambers 67 come too late, 1633: come late, 1635-69, TO O Valentine? 1633-54, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: old Valentine? 1669

A Bride,

A Bride, before a good night could be faid, Should vanish from her cloathes, into her bed, As Soules from bodies steale, and are not spy'd.

But now she is laid; What though shee bee? Yet there are more delayes, For, where is he? He comes, and passes through Spheare after Spheare, First her sheetes, then her Armes, then any where. Let not this day, then, but this night be thine, Thy day was but the eve to this, O Valentine.

#### VII.

Here lyes a shee Sunne, and a hee Moone here, She gives the best light to his Spheare, Or each is both, and all, and so

They unto one another nothing owe,

And yet they doe, but are
So just and rich in that coyne which they pay,
That neither would, nor needs forbeare, nor stay;
Noither defense to be from'd man to from

Neither defires to be spar'd, nor to spare,

They quickly pay their debt, and then Take no acquittances, but pay again; They pay, they give, they lend, and so let fall No such occasion to be liberall.

More truth, more courage in these two do shine, Then all thy turtles have, and sparrows, Valentine.

## VIII.

And by this act of these two Phenixes

Nature againe restored is,

For since these two are two no more,

Ther's but one Phenix still, as was before.

Rest now at last, and wee

81 paffes 1633-39: paffeth 1650-69 Spheare, Ed: Spheare. 1633: Spheare: 1635-69 82 where. 1650-69: where, 1633-39 85 here, 1633-39, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TCD: there, 1650-69, O'F, P, S96 91 ftay; ] ftay, 1633 92 spare, 1633-54: spare. 1669 94 acquittances, 1635-69: acquittance, 1633 96 such ] om. 1669

As

80

85

90

95

100

10

As Satyres watch the Sunnes uprife, will stay
Waiting, when your eyes opened, let out day,
Onely desir'd, because your face wee see;
Others neare you shall whispering speake,
And wagers lay, at which side day will breake,
And win by'observing, then, whose hand it is
That opens first a curtaine, hers or his;
This will be tryed to morrow after nine,
Till which houre, wee thy day enlarge, O Valentine.

## ECCLOGVE.

# 1613. December 26.

Allophanes finding Idios in the country in Christmas time, reprehends his absence from court, at the mariage Of the Earle of Sommerset, Idios gives an account of his purpose therein, and of his absence thence.

### Allophanes.

What could to countries folitude entice Thee, in this yeares cold and decrepit time? Natures instinct drawes to the warmer clime

Even fmall birds, who by that courage dare,
In numerous fleets, faile through their Sea, the aire.

What delicacie can in fields appeare,

Whil's Flore's or offe doth a fragge

Whil'st Flora'herselse doth a freeze jerkin weare? Whil'st windes do all the trees and hedges strip Of leases, to furnish roddes enough to whip

Thy madnesse from thee; and all springs by frost Have taken cold, and their sweet murmure lost; If thou thy faults or fortunes would'st lament With just solemnity, do it in Lent; At Court the spring already advanced is,	I
The Sunne stayes longer up; and yet not his The glory is, farre other, other fires. First, zeale to Prince and State; then loves defires Burne in one brest, and like heavens two great lights,	
The first doth governe dayes, the other nights.  And then that early light, which did appeare Before the Sunne and Moone created were,	20
The Princes favour is defus'd o'r all, From which all Fortunes, Names, and Natures fall; Then from those wombes of starres, the Brides brig	gh
At every glance, a conftellation flyes, And fowes the Court with starres, and doth prevent In light and power, the all-ey'd firmament; First her eyes kindle other Ladies eyes,	2
Then from their beames their jewels lufters rife, And from their jewels torches do take fire, And all is warmth, and light, and good defire; Most other Courts, alas, are like to hell, Where in darke plotts, fire without light doth dwell:	30
Or but like Stoves, for lust and envy get Continuall, but artificiall heat; Here zeale and love growne one, all clouds disgest, And make our Court an everlasting East. And can'st thou be from thence?	38
Idios. No, I am there. As heaven, to men dispos'd, is every where,	40

12 Have 1633: Having 1635-69 murmure A18,A23,B, D, H49, N, O'F, TC: murmures 1633-69
29 kindle] kindles 1633
34 plotts, 1635-69, A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC: places, 1633, 1669, Lec
37 difgeft, 1633-39: digeft, 1650-69
39 there. D: there 1633-69
40 where, 1633: where: 1635-69, owing to the dropping of stop in previous line

So

So are those Courts, whose Princes animate,	
Not onely all their house, but all their State.	
Let no man thinke, because he is full, he hath all,	
Kings (as their patterne, God) are liberall	
Not onely in fulnesse, but capacitie,	45
Enlarging narrow men, to feele and fee,	
And comprehend the bleffings they beftow.	
So, reclus'd hermits often times do know	
More of heavens glory, then a worldling can.	
As man is of the world, the heart of man,	50
Is an epitome of Gods great booke	
Of creatures, and man need no farther looke;	
So is the Country of Courts, where sweet peace doth,	
As their one common foule, give life to both,	
I am not then from Court.	
Allophanes.	
Dreamer, thou art.	55
Think'st thou fantastique that thou hast a part	
In the East-Indian fleet, because thou hast	
A little spice, or Amber in thy taste?	
Because thou art not frozen, art thou warme?	
Seeft thou all good because thou seeft no harme?	60
The earth doth in her inward bowels hold	
Stuffe well dispos'd, and which would faine be gold,	
But never shall, except it chance to lye,	
So upward, that heaven gild it with his eye;	
As, for divine things, faith comes from above,	65
So, for best civill use, all tinctures move	
From higher powers; From God religion springs,	
Wisdome, and honour from the use of Kings.	
Then unbeguile thy selfe, and know with mee,	
That Angels, though on earth employd they bee,	70

42 State.] State, 1633 54 one 1633, A18, D, H49, N, O'F, TC: own 1635-69, Lec 55 I am . . . Court. 1633, A18, B, D, H49, N, S96, TC: And am I then from Court? 1635-69 art. 1650-69: art, 1633-39 57 East-Indian A18, A23, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC: Indian 1633-69 61 inward A18, A23, B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC: inner 1633-69

Are

Are still in heav'n, so is hee still at home	
That doth, abroad, to honest actions come.	
Chide thy felfe then, O foole, which yesterday	
Might'st have read more then all thy books bewray;	
Hast thou a history, which doth present	75
A Court, where all affections do affent	10
Unto the Kings, and that, that Kings are just?	
And where it is no levity to trust?	
Where there is no ambition, but to'obey,	
Where men need whifper nothing, and yet may;	80
Where the Kings favours are fo plac'd, that all	
Finde that the King therein is liberall	
To them, in him, because his favours bend	
To vertue, to the which they all pretend?	
Thou hast no such; yet here was this, and more,	85
An earnest lover, wise then, and before.	
Our little Cupid hath fued Livery,	
And is no more in his minority,	
Hee is admitted now into that brest	
Where the Kings Counfells and his fecrets rest.	90
What hast thou lost, O ignorant man?	
7.1'	
Idios.	
I knew	
All this, and onely therefore I withdrew.	
To know and feele all this, and not to have Words to expresse it, makes a man a grave	
Of his owne thoughts; I would not therefore stay	45.00
At a great feast, having no Grace to say.	95
And yet I scap'd not here; for being come	
Full of the common joy, I utter'd fome;	
Reade then this nuptiall fong, which was not made	
Either the Court or mens hearts to invade,	100
	100

75 present] represent \$A18, N, TC\$
78 trust? \$Ed: trust. 1633-39: trust, \$1650-69\$
84 pretend? \$Ed: pretend. 1633-69
85 more, \$1633: more. 1635-69
86 before. \$1633-69: before, \$Chambers. See note
92 withdrew.] withdrew \$1633\$
96 fay. \$1635-69: fay, \$1633\$
98 joy, ... fome; \$Ed: joy; ... fome, \$1633: joy; ... fome. \$1635-69\$

But

But fince I'am dead, and buried, I could frame No Epitaph, which might advance my fame So much as this poore fong, which testifies I did unto that day some sacrifice.

#### EPITHALAMION.

The time of the Mariage.

T'Hou art repriv'd old yeare, thou shalt not die, 105 I Though thou upon thy death bed lye, And should'st within five dayes expire, Yet thou art rescu'd by a mightier fire, Then thy old Soule, the Sunne, When he doth in his largest circle runne. 110 The passage of the West or East would thaw, And open wide their easie liquid jawe To all our ships, could a Promethean art Either unto the Northerne Pole impart The fire of these inflaming eyes, or of this loving heart. 115

#### II.

## Equality of persons.

But undifcerning Muse, which heart, which eyes, In this new couple, dost thou prize, When his eye as inflaming is As hers, and her heart loves as well as his? Be tryed by beauty, and than 120 The bridegroome is a maid, and not a man. If by that manly courage they be tryed, Which scornes unjust opinion; then the bride

EPITHALAMION. D, H49, Lec, O'F, S96: om. 1633-69. See note 107 expire,] expire 1633-39 108 by 1633: from 1635-69 man. 1669, D: man, 1633-39: man; 1650-54 Becomes

Becomes a man. Should chance or envies Art
Divide these two, whom nature scarce did part?

Since both have both th'enflaming eyes, and both the loving heart.

#### III.

# Raysing of the Bridegroome.

Though it be some divorce to thinke of you
Singly, so much one are you two,
Yet let me here contemplate thee,
First, cheerfull Bridegroome, and first let mee see,
How thou prevent'st the Sunne,
And his red soming horses dost outrunne,
How, having laid downe in thy Soveraignes brest
All businesses, from thence to reinvest
Them, when these triumphs cease, thou sorward art
To shew to her, who doth the like impart,
The fire of thy inflaming eyes, and of thy loving heart.

#### IIII.

## Raising of the Bride.

But now, to Thee, faire Bride, it is some wrong,
To thinke thou wert in Bed so long,
Since Soone thou lyest downe first, tis sit
Thou in first rising should'st allow for it.
Pouder thy Radiant haire,
Which if without such ashes thou would'st weare,

124 or] our 1669
126 both th'enflaming eyes, A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC: th'enflaming eye, 1633: the enflaming eye, 1635-69
128 Singly, A18. A23, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC: Single, 1633-69, Lec
129 Yet let A23, O'F: Let 1633-69
141 should'st] should 1669
it. 1635-69: it, 1633

Thou

140

Thou, which to all which come to looke upon,
Art meant for Phœbus, would'st be Phaëton.

For our ease, give thine eyes th'unusual part
Of joy, a Teare; so quencht, thou maist impart,
To us that come, thy inflaming eyes, to him, thy loving heart.

#### V.

## Her Apparrelling.

Thus thou descend'st to our infirmitie,

Who can the Sun in water see.

Soe dost thou, when in silke and gold,

Thou cloudst thy selfe; since wee which doe behold,

Are dust, and wormes, 'tis just

Our objects be the fruits of wormes and dust;

Let every Jewell be a glorious starre,

Yet starres are not so pure, as their spheares are.

And though thou stoope, to'appeare to us in part,

Still in that Picture thou intirely art,

Which thy inflaming eyes have made within his loving heart.

#### VI.

## Going to the Chappell.

Now from your Easts you issue forth, and wee,
As men which through a Cipres see
The rising sun, doe thinke it two,
Soe, as you goe to Church, doe thinke of you,

144 Thou, which D: Thou, which, 1633: Thou which, 1635-69
Art A18, B, S96, TCC: Are 1633, D, H49, Lec, N, TCD: Wert 1635-69, OF for] for, 1633
Phaëton. 1635-69: Phaëton, 1633
150 fee. 1633-69: see;
Grolier. But see note
157 stoope, ... us 1635-69: stoope, ... us, 1633

VOL. I. L

But

But that vaile being gone,

By the Church rites you are from thenceforth one.

The Church Triumphant made this match before,
And now the Militant doth strive no more;
Then, reverend Priest, who Gods Recorder art,
Doe, from his Dictates, to these two impart
All blessings, which are seene, or thought, by Angels eye or heart.

#### VII.

#### The Benediction.

Bleft payre of Swans, Oh may you interbring
Daily new joyes, and never fing,
Live, till all grounds of wishes faile,
Till honor, yea till wisedome grow so stale,
That, new great heights to trie,
That, new great heights to trie,
Raise heires, and may here, to the worlds end, live
Heires from this King, to take thankes, you, to give,
Nature and grace doe all, and nothing Art.
May never age, or error overthwart
With any West, these radiant eyes, with any North, this heart.

### VIII.

## Feasts and Revells.

But you are over-blest. Plenty this day
Injures; it causeth time to stay;
The tables groane, as though this feast
Would, as the flood, destroy all fowle and beast.

167 more; Ed: more, 1633: more. 1635-69 170 or thought Or thought 1633 172 fing, 1633: fing: 1635-69 178 you, yours, A23, B, D, O'F, S96 give, 1633: give. 1635-69 179 Art. Ed: Art, 1633-69 And

185

And were the doctrine new
That the earth mov'd, this day would make it true;
For every part to dance and revell goes.
They tread the ayre, and fal not where they rose.
Though six houres since, the Sunne to bed did part,
The masks and banquets will not yet impart
A sunset to these weary eyes, A Center to this heart.

#### IX.

## The Brides going to bed.

What mean'st thou Bride, this companie to keep?

To sit up, till thou faine wouldst sleep?

Thou maist not, when thou art laid, doe so.

Thy selfe must to him a new banquet grow,

And you must entertaine

And doe all this daies dances o'r againe.

Know that if Sun and Moone together doe

Rise in one point, they doe not set so too;

Therefore thou maist, faire Bride, to bed depart,

Thou art not gone, being gone; where e'r thou art,

Thou leav'st in him thy watchfull eyes, in him thy loving heart.

#### Χ.

## The Bridegroomes comming.

As he that fees a starre fall, runs apace,
And findes a gellie in the place,
So doth the Bridegroome hast as much,
Being told this starre is falne, and findes her such.

194 wouldft] would 1669 200 too; Ed: too. 1635-69: to. 1633
202 being gone; Ed: being gone, 1633-39: being gone 1650-69 207
fuch. 1635-69: fuch, 1633

And

And as friends may looke strange, By a new fashion, or apparrells change, Their foules, though long acquainted they had beene, 210 These clothes, their bodies, never yet had seene; Therefore at first shee modestly might start, But must forthwith surrender every part, As freely, as each to each before, gave either eye or heart.

#### XI.

## The good-night.

Now, as in Tullias tombe, one lampe burnt cleare, 215 Unchang'd for fifteene hundred yeare, May these love-lamps we here enshrine, In warmth, light, lasting, equal the divine. Fire ever doth aspire, And makes all like it felfe, turnes all to fire, 220 But ends in ashes, which these cannot doe, For none of these is fuell, but fire too. This is joyes bonfire, then, where loves strong Arts Make of fo noble individual parts One fire of foure inflaming eyes, and of two loving hearts. 225

Idios.

As I have brought this fong, that I may doe A perfect facrifice, I'll burne it too.

Allophanes.

No Sr. This paper I have justly got, For, in burnt incense, the perfume is not His only that presents it, but of all; 230 What ever celebrates this Festivall

211 feene; Ed: feene. 1633-69 214 eye] hand 1650-69 218 divine. 1635-69: divine; 1633 burnt burn 1669 1635-69: all, 1633

Is

Is common, fince the joy thereof is fo.

Nor may your felfe be Priest: But let me goe,
Backe to the Court, and I will lay'it upon
Such Altars, as prize your devotion.

235

5

15

20

# Epithalamion made at Lincolnes Inne.

The Sun-beames in the East are spred, Leave, leave, faire Bride, your solitary bed, No more shall you returne to it alone, It nourseth sadnesse, and your bodies print, Like to a grave, the yielding downe doth dint;

You and your other you meet there anon;

Put forth, put forth that warme balme-breathing thigh, Which when next time you in these sheets wil smother,

There it must meet another,

Which never was, but must be, oft, more nigh; 10 Come glad from thence, goe gladder then you came, To day put on perfection, and a womans name.

Daughters of London, you which bee Our Golden Mines, and furnish'd Treasurie,

You which are Angels, yet still bring with you Thousands of Angels on your mariage daies, Help with your presence and devise to praise

These rites, which also unto you grow due; Conceitedly dresse her, and be assign'd,

By you, fit place for every flower and jewell,

Make her for love fit fewell

As gay as Flora, and as rich as Inde; So may shee faire, rich, glad, and in nothing lame, To day put on perfection, and a womans name.

Epithalamion &c. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD Epithalamion on a Citizen. A34, B, O'F, S, S96: do. of the La: Eliz: P: Epithalamion. W 4 bodies 1635-69 and MSS.: body 1633 8 fmother, 1650-69: fmother 1633-39 17 prefence Ed: prefence, 1633-69. See note 22 faire, rich, glad, and in A18, N, TC, W: faire and rich, in 1633-69, B, O'F, P, S96

And

And you frolique Patricians,	25
Sonns of these Senators wealths deep oceans,	
Ye painted courtiers, barrels of others wits,	
Yee country men, who but your beasts love none,	
Yee of those fellowships whereof hee's one,	
Of study and play made strange Hermaphrodits,	30
Here shine; This Bridegroom to the Temple bring.	
Loe, in you path which store of straw'd flowers graceth,	
The fober virgin paceth;	
Except my fight faile, 'tis no other thing;	
Weep not nor blush, here is no griefe nor shame,	35
To day put on perfection, and a womans name.	
Thy two-leav'd gates faire Temple unfold,	
And these two in thy facred bosome hold,	
Till, mystically joyn'd, but one they bee;	
Then may thy leane and hunger-starved wombe	40
Long time expect their bodies and their tombe,	40
Long after their owne parents fatten thee.	
All elder claimes, and all cold barrennesse,	
All yeelding to new loves bee far for ever,	
Which might these two dissever,	45
All wayes all th'other may each one possesse;	
For, the best Bride, best worthy of praise and fame,	
To day puts on perfection, and a womans name.	
Oh winter daves bring much delight	
Oh winter dayes bring much delight, Not for themselves, but for they soon bring night;	~~
Other fweets wait thee then these diverse meats,	50
Other disports then dancing jollities,	
Other love tricks then glancing with the eyes,	
But that the Sun still in our halfe Spheare sweates;	
·	
25 Patricians,] Patricians 1633 26 Sonns of deep oceans, Ass. N. T.C. Sonne	Ed:

25 Patricians, Patricians 1633 26 Sonns of ... deep oceans, Ed: Some of these Senators wealths deep oceans, 1633, A18, N, TC: Sonnes of these Senatours, wealths deep oceans W: Sonnes of those Senatours, wealths deep oceans, 1635-69, B,O'F, S96 (but Senators O'F, S96). See note 29 those fellowships that Fellowship S96 31 bring. W: bring 1633-39: bring, 1650-69 32 straw'd strow'd 1669 42 thee. 1635-69: thee; 1633 46 All wayes W: Alwaies, 1633: Alwayes, 1635-69 49 Oh winter dayes A34, B,O'F, P, S96, W: Winter dayes 1633-69, A18, N, TC 53 eyes, 1635-69: eyes; 1633

Hee

Hee flies in winter, but he now stands still. Yet shadowes turne; Noone point he hath attain'd, His steeds nill bee restrain'd, But gallop lively downe the Westerne hill; Thou shalt, when he hath runne the worlds half frame, To night put on perfection, and a womans name.	55 60
The amorous evening starre is rose, Why then should not our amorous starre inclose Her selfe in her wish'd bed? Release your strings Musicians, and dancers take some truce	
With these your pleasing labours, for great use As much wearinesse as perfection brings; You, and not only you, but all toyl'd beasts Rest duly; at night all their toyles are dispensed; But in their beds commenced	65
Are other labours, and more dainty feasts; She goes a maid, who, least she turne the same, To night puts on perfection, and a womans name.  Thy virgins girdle now untie,	70
And in thy nuptiall bed (loves altar) lye	
A pleasing facrifice; now dispossessed.  Thee of these chaines and robes which were put on T'adorne the day, not thee; for thou, alone,  Like vertue'and truth, art best in nakednesse;  This bed is onely to virginitie	75
A grave, but, to a better state, a cradle; Till now thou wast but able To be what now thou art; then that by thee No more be said, I may bee, but, I am, To night put on perfection, and a womans name.	80

55 still. W: still, 1633-69

MSS.: B inserts not. See note

34, B, S96, W: runne the Heavens halfe frame, 1633-69, O'F: come the worlds half frame, 1633, A18, N, TC

60 put] but 1633 72 puts]

put 1669

73 Thy virgins girdle 1633-69, W: The Virgin Girdle B, O'F, S96: Thy Virgin girdle P

were] wee some copies of 1633, Grolier

78 art] are 1669

Even

Even like a faithfull man content,	8
That this life for a better should be spent,	
So, shee a mothers rich stile doth preferre,	
And at the Bridegroomes wish'd approach doth lye,	
Like an appointed lambe, when tenderly	
The priest comes on his knees t'embowell her;	90
Now fleep or watch with more joy; and O light	
Of heaven, to morrow rife thou hot, and early;	
This Sun will love fo dearely	
Her rest, that long, long we shall want her sight;	
Wonders are wrought, for shee which had no maime,	98
To night puts on perfection, and a womans name.	

86 fpent, Ed: fpent; 1633: fpent: 1635-69 95 maime, 1633, W: name, 1635-69, A18, A34, B, N, P, S96, TC

# SATYRES.

## Satyre I.

A Way thou fondling motley humorist, Leave mee, and in this standing woodden chest, Conforted with these few bookes, let me lye In prison, and here be coffin'd, when I dye; Here are Gods conduits, grave Divines; and here 5 Natures Secretary, the Philosopher; And jolly Statesmen, which teach how to tie The finewes of a cities mistigue bodie; Here gathering Chroniclers, and by them stand Giddie fantastique Poëts of each land. 10 Shall I leave all this constant company, And follow headlong, wild uncertaine thee? First sweare by thy best love in earnest (If thou which lov'st all, canst love any best) Thou wilt not leave mee in the middle street, 15 Though some more spruce companion thou dost meet, Not though a Captaine do come in thy way Bright parcell gilt, with forty dead mens pay, Not though a briske perfum'd piert Courtier Deigne with a nod, thy courtesie to answer. 20

Satyre I. 1633-69, D,  $H_{49}$ , JC,  $L_{ec}$ , P, Q, S, W: Satyre the Second. or Satyre 2. A25, B, O'F: Satyre. or A Satyre of Mr. John Donnes. Cy, L74, S96: no title (but placed first), H51, N, TCD I fondling 1633, L74, Lec, N, S, TCD: changeling 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, P, Q5 conduits, ... Divines; 1650-69, Q: conduits; ... Divines, S96, W 6 Is Natures Secretary, 1669, \$96 Philosopher; Ed: 7 jolly 1633, A25, 1633-39 Philosopher. 1633-39: Philosopher: 1659-69 B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, N, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: wily 1635-69, 0'F: with P 12 headlong, wild uncertaine thee? 1633: om. comma 1635-69 and Grolier 13 love in earnest 1633, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: love, here, in earnest 1635-69, O'F dost meet, doe meet. H51, Q, W 19 Not 1633-69, A25, Lec, P, Q: Nor Cy, D, H49, L74, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD, W piert neat Q Nor

Nor come a velvet Justice with a long Great traine of blew coats, twelve, or fourteen strong, Wilt thou grin or fawne on him, or prepare A speech to Court his beautious sonne and heire! For better or worfe take mee, or leave mee: 25 To take, and leave mee is adultery. Oh monstrous, superstitious puritan, Of refin'd manners, yet ceremonial man, That when thou meet'st one, with enquiring eyes Dost fearch, and like a needy broker prize 30 The filke, and gold he weares, and to that rate So high or low, dost raise thy formall hat: That wilt confort none, untill thou have knowne What lands hee hath in hope, or of his owne, As though all thy companions should make thee 35 Jointures, and marry thy deare company. Why should'st thou (that dost not onely approve, But in ranke itchie luft, defire, and love The nakednesse and barenesse to enjoy, Of thy plumpe muddy whore, or profitute boy) 40 Hate vertue, though shee be naked, and bare? At birth, and death, our bodies naked are; And till our Soules be unapparrelled Of bodies, they from bliffe are banished. Mans first blest state was naked, when by sinne 45 Hee loft that, yet hee was cloath'd but in beafts skin,

23 Wilt 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: Shalt A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, 0'F, P, Q, S, S96, W 24 heire! Ed: heire? 1633-69 25 or worle 1633-69, Cy, D, L74, Lec, N, O'F, Q, TCD: and worse A25, B, H49, H51, S96, W: or for worse P: and for worse JC 27 Oh monstrous, A (i.e. Ah) or O Monster, B, D, H49, H51, JC, W 29 eyes 1635-69: 32 raise 1633-69, D, H49, H51, L74, Lec, N, TCD: eyes; 1633 vaile A25, B, Cy, JC, O'F, P, Q, S, W hat: hate: 1633 33 confort none, confort with none, Cy, O'F, P, S, S96 untill till 1669 brackets 1650-69, Q: that . . . boy 1633: that . . . boy; 1635-39 39 barenesse A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, OF, Q, W: barrennesse 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD 40 Of of 1633: or 1633, 1669: om. 1635-54 41 bare? 1635-69: bare, 1633 45 first bleft 1633-69, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: first best A25, B, H51, JC, O'F, P, Q, S 46 yet 1633, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, Lec, N, Q, S, TCD: om. 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P And And in this course attire, which I now weare, With God, and with the Muses I conferre. But fince thou like a contrite penitent, Charitably warn'd of thy finnes, dost repent 50 These vanities, and giddinesses, loe I shut my chamber doore, and come, lets goe. But fooner may a cheape whore, who hath beene Worne by as many feverall men in finne, As are black feathers, or musk-colour hofe, 55 Name her childs right true father, 'mongst all those: Sooner may one gueffe, who shall beare away The Infanta of London, Heire to an India; And fooner may a gulling weather Spie By drawing forth heavens Scheme tell certainly 60 What fashioned hats, or ruffes, or suits next yeare Our fubtile-witted antique youths will weare; Then thou, when thou depart'st from mee, canst show Whither, why, when, or with whom thou wouldst go. But how shall I be pardon'd my offence 65 That thus have finn'd against my conscience? Now we are in the street; He first of all Improvidently proud, creepes to the wall, And fo imprisoned, and hem'd in by mee Sells for a little state his libertie; 70 Yet though he cannot skip forth now to greet

47 weare, 1650-69: weare 1633-39
52 goe. 1635-69: goe, 1633
54 Worne by Worne out by 1650-69
55 musk-colour 1633-35, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: musk-coloured
1639-69, A25, P, Q
58 The Infanta . . . India; Ed: The Infanta
. . . India, A25, O'F, Q: The infant . . . India, 1633-54 and MSS.
generally: The Infantry of London, hence to India: 1669
60 Scheme 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, Q: schemes L74, S: sceames
N: Sceanes 1633, Cy, Lec, TCD: scene P
62 subtile-witted D, H49:
subtile wittied 1633-54, L74, N, TCD: supple-witted A25, JC (altered to subtle), H51, O'F, P, Q, S, W: giddy-headed 1669
63 depart'st from mee] depart'st from hence Cy, D, H49, H51, O'F, S, W:
departest hence A25, Q, S96 canst JC, Q: can 1633-69 and many MSS.
66 conscience?] conscience. 1633
70 state] room H51 his 1635-69
and all MSS: high 1633, Chambers
libertie;] libertie, 1633
Every

Every fine filken painted foole we meet, He them to him with amorous smiles allures, And grins, fmacks, shrugs, and fuch an itch endures, As prentifes, or schoole-boyes which doe know 75 Of some gay sport abroad, yet dare not goe. And as fidlers ftop lowest, at highest found, So to the most brave, stoops hee nigh'st the ground. But to a grave man, he doth move no more Then the wife politique horse would heretofore, 80 Or thou O Elephant or Ape wilt doe, When any names the King of Spaine to you. Now leaps he upright, Joggs me, & cryes, Do you fee Yonder well favoured youth? Which? Oh, 'tis hee That dances fo divinely; Oh, faid I, 85 Stand still, must you dance here for company? Hee droopt, wee went, till one (which did excell Th'Indians, in drinking his Tobacco well) Met us; they talk'd; I whispered, let'us goe, 'T may be you smell him not, truely I doe; 90 He heares not mee, but, on the other fide A many-coloured Peacock having spide, Leaves him and mee; I for my lost sheep stay; He followes, overtakes, goes on the way, Saying, him whom I last left, all repute 95 For his device, in hanfoming a fute, To judge of lace, pinke, panes, print, cut, and plight, Of all the Court, to have the best conceit; Our dull Comedians want him, let him goe;

78 stoops 1635-69, A25, Cy, D, H49, H51, 73 them | then 1633 O'F, Q: stoopeth B, P: stoopt 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD ground. nighest ground. D, H49, P, Q, W 81-2 om. 1633 youth? 1635-69: youth; 1633 Oh,] Yea, A25, B, H51, JC, Q, W here ] so H51 89 us; Ed: us: 1635-69: us, 1633 whispered, let'us goe, Ed: whispered, let us goe, 1633-54: whisperd, let us goe, 1669: whispered (letts goe) Q. See note 90 'T may be May be Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, Q, S, S96, W 94 goes on the way, goes, on the way  $D, H_{49}$ , 95 all repute 1635-69 and MSS. generally: s'all repute Q(in), W(in)97 print, cut, and plight (pleite, 1635-39: pleit, 1650-69), 1633, Lec 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: cut, print, or pleate (pleight &c.), A25, B,  $C_{y}, D, H_{49}, H_{51}, JC, O'F, P, Q, S_{96}, W$ 

But

But Oh, God strengthen thee, why stoop'st thou so?

Why? he hath travayld; Long? No; but to me
(Which understand none,) he doth seeme to be
Perfect French, and Italian; I replyed,
So is the Poxe; He answered not, but spy'd
More men of sort, of parts, and qualities;
At last his Love he in a windowe spies,
And like light dew exhal'd, he slings from mee
Violently ravish'd to his lechery.
Many were there, he could command no more;
Hee quarrell'd, sought, bled; and turn'd out of dore
Directly came to mee hanging the head,
And constantly a while must keepe his bed.

## Satyre II.

SIr; though (I thanke God for it) I do hate Perfectly all this towne, yet there's one state In all ill things so excellently best, That hate, toward them, breeds pitty towards the rest.

100 stoop'st 1633, 1669, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, Lec, N, P. Q, TCD: stop'st 1635-54, 0'F

101 Why? he hath travayld; Long? No: but to mee S96: Why: he hath travayld. Long? No: but to mee W: Why, hee hath travayl'd. Long? no. But to mee H49: Why he hath travayld; Longe? Noe: but to mee JC: Why, he hath travailed (traveled 1635-39) long? no, but to me 1633-39: Why hath he travelled long? no, but to me 1650-54, P: Why. He hath travelled long; no, but to me 1669. See note

102 understand] understood 1669: brackets from Q. See note

105 and qualities; of qualities; Lec, P, Q, S96

106

108 lechery. 1635-69 and MSS: liberty; 1633

109 were there, 1633-39: there were, 1650-69

Satyre II. 1633-69, D, H49, H51, HN (after C. B. copy in margin), JC, Lec, Q, S, W: Satyre 3rd. A25: Law Satyre. P: Satire. or no title.

 $B, C_{y}, L_{74}, N, O'F, S96, TCD$ 

there is one

2-3
All this towne perfectly yet in every state
In all ill things so excellently best
There are some found so villainously best, H51
All this towne perfectly yet everie state
Hath in't one sound so villainously best S96

4 toward] towards 1669 and MSS. them, that A25 towards] toward 1653-54 rest. rest. 1633

Though

Though Poëtry indeed be fuch a finne 5 As I thinke that brings dearths, and Spaniards in, Though like the Pestilence and old fashion'd love, Ridlingly it catch men; and doth remove Never, till it be sterv'd out; yet their state Is poore, difarm'd, like Papists, not worth hate. 10 One, (like a wretch, which at Barre judg'd as dead, Yet prompts him which stands next, and cannot reade, And faves his life) gives ideot actors meanes (Starving himfelfe) to live by his labor'd sceanes; As in some Organ, Puppits dance above 15 And bellows pant below, which them do move. One would move Love by rithmes; but witchcrafts charms Bring not now their old feares, nor their old harmes: Rammes, and flings now are feely battery, Pistolets are the best Artillerie. 20 And they who write to Lords, rewards to get, Are they not like fingers at doores for meat? And they who write, because all write, have still That excuse for writing, and for writing ill; But hee is worst, who (beggarly) doth chaw 25 Others wits fruits, and in his ravenous maw Rankly digested, doth those things out-spue, As his owne things; and they are his owne, 'tis true, For if one eate my meate, though it be knowne The meate was mine, th'excrement is his owne: 30

6 As I thinke that 1633: As I thinke That 1635-54: As, I think, that 1669: As I'ame afraid brings H51 dearths, A25, H51, HN, L74, 7 and or A25, D, H49, Lec, N, TCD, W: dearth, 1633-69, D, H49 8 Ridlingly it 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: It  $H_{5I}, O'F, P, S96, W$ riddlinglie rest of MSS. 10 hate. Ed: hate: 1633-69 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: could not rest of MSS. 14 fceanes; Ed: sceanes. 1633-69 and Chambers 15 Organ 1633-54, L74, Lec, 16 move. 1633-69: move, N, TCD: Organs 1669 and rest of MSS. Chambers. See note 17 rithmes; 1633-69, Lec, Q, TCD: rimes; A25, B, Cy (rime), D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, W harmes: Ed: harmes. 1633-6919 Rammes, and flings Rimes and 22 fingers at doores 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: Boyes fongs P finging at dore (or dores)  $B, C_V, D, H_{49}, H_{51}, HN, JC, O'F$  (corrected from fingers), P, Q(at a dore), S, W: fingers at mens dores A25excuse | scuse MSS. But

But these do mee no harme, nor they which use To out-doe Dildoes, and out-usure Jewes; To out-drinke the sea, to out-sweare the Letanie; Who with finnes all kindes as familiar bee As Confessors; and for whose sinfull sake, 35 Schoolemen new tenements in hell must make: Whose strange sinnes, Canonists could hardly tell In which Commandements large receit they dwell. But these punish themselves; the insolence Of Coscus onely breeds my just offence, 40 Whom time (which rots all, and makes botches poxe, And plodding on, must make a calfe an oxe) Hath made a Lawyer, which was (alas) of late But a scarce Poet; jollier of this state, Then are new benefic'd ministers, he throwes 45 Like nets, or lime-twigs, wherefoever he goes, His title of Barrister, on every wench, And wooes in language of the Pleas, and Bench: A motion, Lady; Speake Coscus; I have beene In love, ever fince tricesimo of the Queene, 50 Continuall claimes I have made, injunctions got To flay my rivals fuit, that hee should not Proceed; spare mee; In Hillary terme I went, You faid, If I return'd next fize in Lent,

32 To out-doe Dildoes, 1635-69, B, H51, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, TCD: To out-doe --; 1633: To out-swive dildoes Cy, D, H49, HN, O'F, S. 33 Letanie; Ed: Letanie, 1669 and all MSS .: S96, IV 1633: simply omit, 1635-39: gallant, he 1650-54. See note all kindes 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, N, O'F, Q, S, TCD, W: finnes of all kindes 1633, Cy(kind), Lec, P = 35-6 fake, Schoolemen 1669: fake Schoolemen, 1633-54 40 just 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: great A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, OF, P, Q, S, S96, W: harts JC = 43Lawyer, Ed: Lawyer; 1633-69 which was (alas) of late Ed: which was alas of late 1633: which, (alas) of late 1635-69 A25, H49, H51, HN, JC (altered in margin), L74, Q, S96, TCD, W: fcarce a 1633-69, D, Lec, P Poet; 1635-69: Poet, 1633 this 1633-69: that A25, Cy, H51, Q: his HN, JC, O'F, S49 Lady; Ed: Lady, 1633: Lady. 1635-39: Lady: 1650-69 Coscus; 1633: Coscus. 1635-69 53 Proceed; 1669: Proceed, 1633-54 54 return'd Returne 1633 next fize 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, O'F, TCD: this fize rest of MSS. I should

I should be in remitter of your grace; 55 In th'interim my letters should take place Of affidavits: words, words, which would teare The tender labyrinth of a foft maids eare, More, more, then ten Sclavonians fcolding, more Then when winds in our ruin'd Abbeyes rore. 60 When ficke with Poëtrie, and possest with muse Thou wast, and mad, I hop'd; but men which chuse Law practife for meere gaine, bold foule, repute Worse then imbrothel'd strumpets prostitute. Now like an owlelike watchman, hee must walke 65 His hand still at a bill, now he must talke Idly, like prisoners, which whole months will sweare That onely furetiship hath brought them there, And to every fuitor lye in every thing, Like a Kings favourite, yea like a King; 70 Like a wedge in a blocke, wring to the barre, Bearing-like Affes; and more shamelesse farre Then carted whores, lye, to the grave Judge; for Bastardy abounds not in Kings titles, nor Symonie and Sodomy in Churchmens lives, 75 As these things do in him; by these he thrives. Shortly (as the fea) hee will compaffe all our land; From Scots, to Wight; from Mount, to Dover strand. And fpying heires melting with luxurie, Satan will not joy at their finnes, as hee. 80

58 foft maids eare, Ed: foft maids eare. 1633-54 and MSS.: Maids 59 [colding] [colding's 1669] 60 rore. rore; 1633 63 gaine, bold foule, repute Ed: gaine; bold foule repute 1633-69, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, L74, P, W: gayne (bold foule) repute: Q: gain, bold fouls repute 1719 and Chambers: gayne, hold foule repute A25, N, S, TCD, and Lowell's conjecture in Grolier. See note 68 That The Chambers 69-70 These lines represented by dashes, 1633 70 yea A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P. Q, S, S96, TCD, W: or 1635-69 72 Bearing-like Affes; Ed: Bearing like Affes, 1633-69 and MSS. 73 whores, 1633-69: whores; Chambers and Grolier. See note These lines represented by dashes, 1633 77 our land; our land, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD, W: the land; 79 luxurie, 1633-69. A25. JC, L74, Lec. N.O'F(corr. fr. Gluttony), P, Q, TCD: Gluttony B, Cy, D, H49, H51, HN, S, S96, W 80 will would A25, Q For

For as a thrifty wench scrapes kitching-stuffe, And barrelling the droppings, and the snuffe, Of wasting candles, which in thirty yeare (Relique-like kept) perchance buyes wedding geare; Peecemeale he gets lands, and spends as much time 85 Wringing each Acre, as men pulling prime. In parchments then, large as his fields, hee drawes Affurances, bigge, as gloss'd civill lawes, So huge, that men (in our times forwardnesse) Are Fathers of the Church for writing leffe. 90 These hee writes not; nor for these written payes, Therefore spares no length; as in those first dayes When Luther was profest, He did desire Short Pater nosters, faying as a Fryer Each day his beads, but having left those lawes, 95 Addes to Christs prayer, the Power and glory clause. But when he fells or changes land, he'impaires His writings, and (unwatch'd) leaves out, ses heires, As flily as any Commenter goes by Hard words, or fense; or in Divinity 100 As controverters, in vouch'd Texts, leave out Shrewd words, which might against them cleare the doubt. Where are those spred woods which cloth'd hertofore Those bought lands? not built, nor burnt within dore. Where's th'old landlords troops, and almes? In great hals Carthusian fasts, and fulsome Bachanalls 106

84 Relique-like \$A25, B, D, \$H49, \$H51, \$L74, \$N, 0'F, Q, \$S, \$96, \$TCD, \$W\$: Reliquely \$1633-69, \$Cy, \$JC, \$Lec, \$P\$ geare; ] chear; \$1669 (which brackets from \$1\$ as to end of \$84), \$Cy\$ 86 men] Maids \$1669\$ 87 parchments \$A25, B, \$Cy, D, \$H49, \$H51, \$JC, Q, \$W\$: parchment \$1633-69, \$L74, \$Lec, \$N, 0'F, \$P, \$S, \$96, \$TCD\$ his] the \$1669\$ 98 \$fes\$ \$1633-69, \$B, \$L74, \$Lec, Q, \$and other \$MSS.\$: his \$Cy, D, \$H49, \$H51, \$P\$ heires, ] heires \$1633\$ 99 \$As] \$And \$1669\$ by] by, \$1633\$ 102 doubt.] doubt: \$1633\$ 105 Where's \$\infty c. Ed.\$ Where's th'old landlords troops, and almes, great hals \$\cdot 1633, \$Lec, \$N, \$TCD\$ (but hals \$MSS.\$): Where the old landlords troops, and almes? In hals \$1635-69, \$L74, 0'F:\$ Where the old landlords troopes and almes? In great halls \$A25, B, \$Cy, D, \$H49, \$H51, \$HN, \$P, Q, \$S, \$W\$ (but the punctuation is very irregular, and some have 's after \$Where\$). See note

VOL. I. M

Equally

Equally I hate; meanes blesse; in rich mens homes I bid kill some beasts, but no Hecatombs, None starve, none surfet so; But (Oh) we allow, Good workes as good, but out of fashion now, Like old rich wardrops; but my words none drawes Within the vast reach of th'huge statute lawes.

## Satyre III.

Inde pitty chokes my spleene; brave scorn forbids
Those teares to issue which swell my eye-lids;
I must not laugh, nor weepe sinnes, and be wise,
Can railing then cure these worne maladies?
Is not our Mistresse faire Religion,
As worthy of all our Soules devotion,
As vertue was to the first blinded age?
Are not heavens joyes as valiant to asswape
Lusts, as earths honour was to them? Alas,
As wee do them in meanes, shall they surpasse
Us in the end, and shall thy fathers spirit
Meete blinde Philosophers in heaven, whose merit
Of strict life may be imputed faith, and heare
Thee, whom hee taught so easie wayes and neare

107 Equally I hate; ] Equallie hate, Q hate; Ed: hate, 1633: hate. 1635-69 meanes blefs; 1633, A25, B, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, Q, TCD, W: Meane's bleft. 1635-69, Cy, S, S96 (altered to is bleft). See note 111 wardrops; 1633: wardropes, 1635-69

112 flatute lawes. 1633-54

and all MSS .: Statutes jawes. 1669, Chambers

Satyre III. 1633-69, B, D, H49, H51 (with title Of Religion.), JC, Lec, O'F, Q, S, W: Satire the 4th. A25, Cy: Satyre the Second. P: A Satire. L74: no title, N, TCD I chokes] checks 1635-54: cheeks 1669 eye-lids; Ed: eye-lids, 1633-39: eyelids. 1650-69 3 and] but 1669 7 to 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, O'F, P, Q, S, W: in 1633, Lec, N, TCD 9 honour was] honours were Cy, D, H49, S 14 fo easile wayes and neare 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: wayes easile and neere A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, Q, S, W: wayes so easy and neere O'F

To

110

To follow, damn'd? O if thou dar'st, feare this;	15
This feare great courage, and high valour is.	
Dar'st thou ayd mutinous Dutch, and dar'st thou lay	
Thee in ships woodden Sepulchers, a prey	
To leaders rage, to stormes, to shot, to dearth?	
Dar'st thou dive seas, and dungeons of the earth?	20
Hast thou couragious fire to thaw the ice	
Of frozen North discoueries? and thrise	
Colder then Salamanders, like divine	
Children in th'oven, fires of Spaine, and the line,	
Whose countries limbecks to our bodies bee,	25
Canst thou for gaine beare? and must every hee	
Which cryes not, Goddesse, to thy Mistresse, draw,	
Or eate thy poylonous words? courage of straw!	
O desperate coward, wilt thou seeme bold, and	
To thy foes and his (who made thee to stand	30
Sentinell in his worlds garrison) thus yeeld,	
And for forbidden warres, leave th'appointed field?	
Know thy foes: The foule Devill (whom thou	
Strivest to please,) for hate, not love, would allow	
Thee faine, his whole Realme to be quit; and as	35
The worlds all parts wither away and passe,	

15 this; [this. 1633 16 is.] is; 1633 17 Dutch, and dar'ft 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: Dutch? dar'ft A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, Q, S, W 22-3 discourries? . . Salamanders, Ed: discourries, . . Salamanders? 1633-69 28 words?] words, 1633 31 Sentinell 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: Souldier A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, Q, S, W his 1633-54: this 1669, A25, H51, P, Q 32 forbidden 1633 and most MSS. forbid 1635-69, H51

33-4 Know thy foes; the foule Devell whom thou Strivest to please &c.

H51, Q and generally (but with varying punctuation and sometimes foe), A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, O'F, P, W:

Know thy foe, the foule devill h'is, whom thou Strivest to please: for hate, not love, would allow

1633, L74(is), Lec, N(his), S(is), TCD(his):

Know thy foes: The foule devill, he, whom thou Striv'st to please, for hate, not love, would allow

1635-69 (he, . . . please, bracketed, 1669) 35 quit 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD: ridd A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, O'F, Q, W So the worlds felfe, thy other lov'd foe, is In her decrepit wayne, and thou loving this, Dost love a withered and worne strumpet; last, Flesh (it selfes death) and joves which flesh can taste, 40 Thou lovest; and thy faire goodly soule, which doth Give this flesh power to taste joy, thou dost loath. Seeke true religion. O where? Mirreus Thinking her unhous'd here, and fled from us, Seekes her at Rome; there, because hee doth know 45 That shee was there a thousand yeares agoe, He loves her ragges fo, as wee here obey The statecloth where the Prince sate yesterday. Crantz to fuch brave Loves will not be inthrall'd, But loves her onely, who at Geneva is call'd 50 Religion, plaine, fimple, fullen, yong, Contemptuous, yet unhansome; As among Lecherous humors, there is one that judges No wenches wholfome, but courfe country drudges. Graius stayes still at home here, and because 55 Some Preachers, vile ambitious bauds, and lawes Still new like fashions, bid him thinke that shee Which dwels with us, is onely perfect, hee Imbraceth her, whom his Godfathers will Tender to him, being tender, as Wards still 60 Take fuch wives as their Guardians offer, or Pay valewes. Carelesse Phrygius doth abhorre All, because all cannot be good, as one Knowing fome women whores, dares marry none. Graccus loves all as one, and thinkes that fo 65As women do in divers countries goe

40 (it felfes death) 1635-69, A25, B, H51, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, TCD, W: (it felfe death) 1633, Cy, D, S 42 loath.] loath; 1633 44 here,] her, 1633 45 Rome; Ed: Rome, 1633-69 47 He 1633, 1669: And 1635-54 her D, H49, H51, Lec, O'F, P, S, W: the 1633-69, L74, N, P, TCD 49 Crantz W: Crants 1633-54, A25, H51, JC, Lec, N, TCD: Grants or Grauntes 1669, L74, O'F, P: Grant Cy, D, H49: Crates Q 52 unhansome; Ed: unhansome. 1633-69 54 drudges.] drudges: 1633 57 bid or bidd MSS.: bids 1633-69 62 Prigas H51: Phrygas W: Phrigias A25

In

In divers habits, yet are still one kinde, So doth, fo is Religion; and this blindnesse too much light breeds; but unmoved thou Of force must one, and forc'd but one allow; 70 And the right; aske thy father which is shee, Let him aske his; though truth and falshood bee Neare twins, yet truth a little elder is; Be busie to seeke her, beleeve mee this, Hee's not of none, nor worst, that seekes the best. 75 To adore, or scorne an image, or protest, May all be bad; doubt wifely; in strange way To stand inquiring right, is not to stray; To fleepe, or runne wrong, is. On a huge hill, Cragged, and steep, Truth stands, and hee that will 80 Reach her, about must, and about must goe; And what the hills fuddennes refifts, winne fo; Yet strive so, that before age, deaths twilight, Thy Soule rest, for none can worke in that night. To will, implyes delay, therefore now doe: 85 Hard deeds, the bodies paines; hard knowledge too The mindes indeavours reach, and mysteries Are like the Sunne, dazling, yet plaine to all eyes. Keepe the truth which thou hast found; men do not stand In so ill case here, that God hath with his hand 90 Sign'd Kings blanck-charters to kill whom they hate, Nor are they Vicars, but hangmen to Fate.

<sup>67</sup> kinde, Ed: kinde; 1633-69 70 must ... but in reverse order Q 73 is; 1633: is. 1635-69 74 her, 1633: her; 1635-69 77 wifely; Ed: wifely, 1633-69 78 stray; 1633-69, Cy, D, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCD, W: flaye; A25, B, H49, H51, JC, P, Q 79 is. On] is: on 1633 huge] high B, Cy, D, H51, O'F, Q, W 80 Cragged, 1669, L74, N, P, TCD: Cragg'd, 1633-54, Lec: Ragged A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, W: Ruggued  $H_{5I}$ , Q 81 about must goe;  $I_{633}$ -54, OF: about it goe; 1669: about goe A25, Cy, D, H49, H51, L74, N, P, Q, W 1633-69, L74, N, P, TCD: minde rest of MSS. that night. Ed: that night, 1633, 1669: the night. 1635-54 85 doe: Chambers and Grolier: doe. 1635-69, D, W. See note 85 doe: Ed: doe 1633, 86 too H51, S, W: spelt to 1633-69, many MSS.: to (prep.) Chambers 88 eyes. 90 In so ill (evil H51) case here, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, eyes; 1633 H51, JC, L74, O'F, P, Q. S, W: here om. 1633-69, N, TCD Foole

Foole and wretch, wilt thou let thy Soule be tyed To mans lawes, by which she shall not be tryed At the last day? Oh, will it then boot thee 95 To fay a Philip, or a Gregory, A Harry, or a Martin taught thee this? Is not this excuse for mere contraries, Equally strong? cannot both sides say so? That thou mayest rightly obey power, her bounds know; 100 Those past, her nature, and name is chang'd; to be Then humble to her is idolatrie. As streames are, Power is; those blest flowers that dwell At the rough streames calme head, thrive and do well, But having left their roots, and themselves given 105 To the streames tyrannous rage, alas, are driven Through mills, and rockes, and woods, and at last, almost Confum'd in going, in the fea are loft: So perish Soules, which more chuse mens unjust Power from God claym'd, then God himselfe to trust. 110

## Satyre IIII.

WEll; I may now receive, and die; My finne Indeed is great, but I have beene in A Purgatorie, fuch as fear'd hell is A recreation to, and fcarse map of this.

94 mans 1633-69, A25, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, TCD: mens B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, S, W not om. 1635-54 95 Oh, will it then boot thee Ed: Will. boot thee 1633, L74, N, P, TCD: Or boot thee 1635-69: Oh will it then ferve thee A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, O'F(Or), Q, S, W 97 thee] me 1669 99 ftrong? Ed: ftrong 1633: ftrong; 1635-69 101 is] are 1669 chang'd;] chang'd 1633 to be Ed: to be, 1633-69 102 idolatrie.] idolatrie; 1633 103 is;] is, 1633 104 do well 1633-69, Lec, N, P, TCD: prove well A25, B, Cy, D, H49, H51, JC, L74, O'F, Q, S, W 106 alas,] alas 1633 107 mills, and rockes, 1633, L74, N, P, TCD: Mils, rocks, 1635-69, and rest of MSS.

Satyre IIII. 1633-60, B, D, H49, HN (anno 1504 in margin), JC, Lec,

Satyre IIII. 1633-69, B, D, H49, HN (anno 1594 in margin), JC, Lec, O'F, P, Q, S, W: Mr. Dunns first Satire. A25: Another Satire by the same. J: D: Cy (where it is the third): Satyre. S96: no title, L74, N, TCD (in L74 it is second, in N, TCD third in order)

2 but I 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, S, W: but yet I 1635-69, Cy, O'F, S96

4 A recreacion to, and scarse Q: A recreation, and scant 1633-69, and other MSS.

My

Sleeveleffe

My minde, neither with prides itch, nor yet hath been Povson'd with love to see, or to bee seene, I had no fuit there, nor new fuite to fhew, Yet went to Court; But as Glaze which did goe To'a Masse in jest, catch'd, was faine to disburse The hundred markes, which is the Statutes curse; 10 Before he scapt, So'it pleas'd my destinie (Guilty of my fin of going,) to thinke me As prone to all ill, and of good as forgetfull, as proud, as luftfull, and as much in debt, As vaine, as witlesse, and as false as they 15 Which dwell at Court, for once going that way. Therefore I suffered this; Towards me did runne A thing more strange, then on Niles slime, the Sunne E'r bred; or all which into Noahs Arke came; A thing, which would have pos'd Adam to name; 20 Stranger then feaven Antiquaries studies, Then Africks Monsters, Guianaes rarities. Stranger then strangers; One, who for a Dane, In the Danes Massacre had sure beene slaine, If he had liv'd then; And without helpe dies, 25 When next the Prentifes'gainst Strangers rife. One, whom the watch at noone lets scarce goe by, One, to whom, the examining Justice sure would cry, Sir, by your priesthood tell me what you are. His cloths were strange, though coarse; and black, though bare;

5 neither 1633-69: nor some MSS. and Chambers, who wrongly attributes to 1635-39 8 Glaze 1633, D, H49, HN, Lec: Glare 1635-69, and rest of MSS. 9 To'a mass A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, N, S, S96, TCD, W: To Masse 1633-69, Cy, Q, Lec 10-11 curse; . . . scapt, 1633-39: curfe, . . . fcapt, 1650-69 12 of going, 1633, 1669, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, TCD, W: in going, 1635-54, A25, O'F as lustfull, as om. 1635-69 and many MSS. 16 at Court, A25, B, Cy,  $D, H_{49}, HN, JC, L_{74}, N, O'F, P, Q, S, S_{96}, TCD, W$ : in Court, 1633-69, 18 Niles] Nilus D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD 19 bred; W: bied, 1633-69 came; W: came: 1633-69 20 name; W: name, 1633: name: 1635-69 22 rarities. W: rarities, 1633-69 strangers; 1633-69, A25, B, Cy, HN, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, TCD, W: then ftrangest.  $D, H_{49}, JC(corr. from ftrangers), S$ 

Sleevelesse his jerkin was, and it had beene Velvet, but'twas now (fo much ground was feene) Become Tufftaffatie; and our children shall See it plaine Rashe awhile, then nought at all. This thing hath travail'd, and faith, speakes all tongues And only knoweth what to all States belongs. Made of th'Accents, and best phrase of all these, He speakes no language; If strange meats displease, Art can deceive, or hunger force my tast, But Pedants motley tongue, fouldiers bumbaft, 40 Mountebankes drugtongue, nor the termes of law Are strong enough preparatives, to draw Me to beare this: yet I must be content With his tongue, in his tongue, call'd complement: In which he can win widdowes, and pay fcores, 45 Make men speake treason, cosen subtlest whores, Out-flatter favorites, or outlie either Jovius, or Surius, or both together. He names mee, and comes to mee; I whifper, God! How have I finn'd, that thy wraths furious rod, 50 This fellow chuseth me? He saith, Sir, I love your judgement; Whom doe you prefer, For the best linguist? And I feelily Said, that I thought Calepines Dictionarie; Nay, but of men, most sweet Sir; Beza then, 55 Some other Jesuites, and two reverend men Of our two Academies, I named; There He stopt mee, and faid; Nay, your Apostles were

32 ground] the ground HN 35 This 1633: The 1635-69 1633-54, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN (fayeth), JC, L74, Lec, O'F, P, Q, S (faith he), TCD, W: faith, 1669, Chambers and Grolier, without note longs.] belongs, 1633 37 th'Accents,] the antient, HN: the ancients, (prob. for ancientest, but corrected to accents,) L74 38 no language; A25,Q: one language; 1633-69, and MSS. generally 43 beare hear 1669 this: Q: this, 1633-69 44 With his tongue, 1669, Q: With his tongue: 1633-54 47 or ] and Cy, D, H49 HN, JC, O'F, Q, W 48 Surius,] Sleydon O'F (corrected to Surius), Q: Snodons, A25. See note 51 chuseth chaseth P, Q 55 Sir; Ed: Sir. 1633-69 56 Some other HN: Some 1633-69 and most MSS.: two other S 57 There 1633 (T faintly printed): here 1635-69 Good

Good pretty linguists, and so Panurge was; Yet a poore gentleman, all these may passe 60 By travaile. Then, as if he would have fold His tongue, he prais'd it, and fuch wonders told That I was faine to fay, If you'had liv'd, Sir, Time enough to have beene Interpreter To Babells bricklayers, fure the Tower had stood. 65 He adds, If of court life you knew the good, You would leave lonenesse. I said, not alone My lonenesse is, but Spartanes fashion, To teach by painting drunkards, doth not last Now; Aretines pictures have made few chaft; 70 No more can Princes courts, though there be few Better pictures of vice, teach me vertue; He, like to a high stretcht lute string squeakt, O Sir, 'Tis sweet to talke of Kings. At Westminster, Said I, The man that keepes the Abbey tombes, 75 And for his price doth with who ever comes, Of all our Harries, and our Edwards talke, From King to King and all their kin can walke: Your eares shall heare nought, but Kings; your eyes meet Kings only; The way to it, is Kingstreet. He smack'd, and cry'd, He's base, Mechanique, coarse, So are all your Englishmen in their discourse. Are not your Frenchmen neate? Mine? as you fee, I have but one Frenchman, looke, hee followes mee.

59 Good pretty 1633-69: Pretty good Cy, O'F, Q, S, S96 1635-54: Panirge 1633: Panurgus 1669 (omitting and), JC, O'F, Q gentleman, all Ed: gentleman; All 1633-69 60-1 passe By travaile. 62 prais'd Ed: praised 1633-69 1633-54: pass. But travaile 1669 wonders 1635-69 and most MSS.: words 1633, Lec, N, TCD 67 lonenesse. 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, O'F, P, Q, W: lonelinesse; 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD 68 lonenesse 1635-69, A25, &c.: lonelinesse 1633, L74, &c. fashion, 1633: fashion. 1635-69 69 last 1633, 1669. D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD, W: taste 1635-54, O'F, Q (tast), S, 80 Kingstreet. 1633: Kingsstreet. 1635-39: Kings street. 1650-69 83 Mine? 1635-54 and MSS.: Fine, 1633: Mine, 1669 84 Frenchman, Ed: frenchman, 1633 and most MSS .: Sir, 1635-69, Q: here, Cy Certes Certes they are neatly cloth'd; I, of this minde am, 85 Your only wearing is your Grogaram. Not fo Sir, I have more. Under this pitch He would not flie; I chaff'd him; But as Itch Scratch'd into fmart, and as blunt iron ground Into an edge, hurts worse: So, I (foole) found, 90 Crossing hurt mee; To fit my sullennesse, He to another key, his stile doth addresse, And askes, what newes? I tell him of new playes. He takes my hand, and as a Still, which staies A Sembriefe, 'twixt each drop, he nigardly, 95 As loth to enrich mee, fo tells many a lye. More then ten Hollensheads, or Halls, or Stowes, Of triviall houshold trash he knowes; He knowes When the Queene frown'd, or fmil'd, and he knowes what A fubtle States-man may gather of that; 100 He knowes who loves; whom; and who by poyfon Hasts to an Offices reversion; He knowes who'hath fold his land, and now doth beg A licence, old iron, bootes, shooes, and eggeshels to transport; Shortly boyes shall not play 105 At span-counter, or blow-point, but they pay Toll to some Courtier; And wifer then all us, He knowes what Ladie is not painted; Thus

85-6 cloth'd; I, ... Grogaram. Ed: cloth'd. I, ... Grogaram; 1633: cloth'd. I, . . . Grogaram. 1635-69 86 your Grogaram 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: this Grogaram A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, O'F, Q, S, W: the Grogaram P 89 ground Ed: grown'd 1633: grownd 1635-69 90 (foole) no bracket 1633 92 addresse, N, TCD: addresse. 1633: dresse. 1635-39, D, W: dresse; 1650-69 96 lye. D, H49, W: 98 trash he knowes; He knowes D, H49, W: trash; He knowes; He knowes 1633: trash. He knowes; He knowes 1635-39: trash, He knowes; He knowes 1650-69 101 loves; whom; 1633: loves; whom, 1635-54: loves, whom; 1669: loves whom; Chambers and 104 and 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, S96, TCD: or A25, B, Cy, D,  $H_{49}, HN, JC, O'F, Q, W$  106 At blow-point or span-counter  $A_{25}, B, D, H_{49}, HN, JC, O'F, Q, S, S_{96}, W$  they pay  $C_{y}, D, H_{49}, HN, Lec, N, O'F$ . P, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: shall pay 1633-69, JC 108 what 1633-69, Cy, 1.74. Lec, N. TCD: which A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC. O'F. P, Q, S, W He

He with home-meats tries me; I belch, spue, spit, Looke pale, and fickly, like a Patient; Yet 110 He thrusts on more; And as if he'd undertooke To fay Gallo-Belgicus without booke Speakes of all States, and deeds, that have been fince The Spaniards came, to the losse of Amyens. Like a bigge wife, at fight of loathed meat, 115 Readie to travaile: So I figh, and sweat To heare this Makeron talke: In vaine; for yet, Either my humour, or his owne to fit, He like a priviledg'd spie, whom nothing can Discredit, Libells now'gainst each great man. 120 He names a price for every office paid; He faith, our warres thrive ill, because delai'd; That offices are entail'd, and that there are Perpetuities of them, lasting as farre As the last day; And that great officers, 125 Doe with the Pirates share, and Dunkirkers. Who wasts in meat, in clothes, in horse, he notes; Who loves whores, who boyes, and who goats. I more amas'd then Circes prisoners, when They felt themselves turne beasts, felt my selfe then 130 Becomming Traytor, and mee thought I faw One of our Giant Statutes ope his jaw To fucke me in; for hearing him, I found That as burnt venome Leachers do grow found By giving others their foares, I might growe 135 Guilty, and he free: Therefore I did shew

109 tries 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, L74, N, Q, TCD, W: cloyes 1635-69, O'F, S: tyres Cy, JC, P111 thrufts on more; 1633-69, O'F: thrufts more; A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, P, Q, W: thrufts me more; L74, Lec, N, S, TCD: thrufts me Pas if he'd undertooke most most

All fignes of loathing; But fince I am in, I must pay mine, and my forefathers sinne To the last farthing; Therefore to my power Toughly and stubbornly I beare this crosse; But the houre 140 Of mercy now was come; He tries to bring Me to pay a fine to scape his torturing, And faies, Sir, can you spare me; I said, willingly; Nay, Sir, can you spare me a crowne? Thankfully I Gave it, as Ranfome; But as fidlers, flill, 145 Though they be paid to be gone, yet needs will Thrust one more jigge upon you: so did hee With his long complementall thankes vexe me. But he is gone, thankes to his needy want, And the prerogative of my Crowne: Scant 150 His thankes were ended, when I, (which did fee All the court fill'd with more strange things then hee) Ran from thence with fuch or more haft, then one Who feares more actions, doth make from prison. At home in wholesome solitarinesse 155 My precious foule began, the wretchednesse Of fuiters at court to mourne, and a trance Like his, who dreamt he faw hell, did advance It felfe on mee, Such men as he faw there, I faw at court, and worfe, and more; Low feare 160 Becomes the guiltie, not the accuser; Then, Shall I, nones flave, of high borne, or raif'd men Feare frownes? And, my Mistresse Truth, betray thee To th'huffing braggart, puft Nobility? No, no, Thou which fince yesterday hast beene 165 Almost about the whole world, hast thou seene,

141 mercy now 1633-69: my redemption Cy, P: redemption now Q, S146 Though Thou 1635 145 Gave | Give Cy, D, H49 154 make B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC. more . . then such . . as 1669 L74,0'F, P, Q, S96, W: haste 1633-69, Lec, N, S, TCD (from previous line): 156 precious 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD: om. A25 prison. prison; 1633 piteous 1635-69 and rest of MSS. 159 on 1633, Cy, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCD: o'r 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, Q, S96, W 162 nones none 164 th'huffing braggart, 1669, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, O'F, P, Q, S, S96, W (but no commas in MSS.): huffing, braggart, 1633-54, Lec, N, TCD th'huffing, braggart, 1719 Nobility? Nobility. 1633

O Sunne,

O Sunne, in all thy journey, Vanitie, Such as fwells the bladder of our court? I Thinke he which made your waxen garden, and Transported it from Italy to stand 170 With us, at London, flouts our Presence, for Just fuch gay painted things, which no sappe, nor Tast have in them, ours are; And naturall Some of the stocks are, their fruits, bastard all. 'Tis ten a clock and past; All whom the Mues, 175 Baloune, Tennis, Dyet, or the stewes, Had all the morning held, now the fecond Time made ready, that day, in flocks, are found In the Presence, and I, (God pardon mee.) As fresh, and sweet their Apparrells be, as bee 180 The fields they fold to buy them; For a King Those hose are, cry the flatterers; And bring Them next weeke to the Theatre to fell; Wants reach all states; Me seemes they doe as well At stage, as court; All are players; who e'r lookes 185 (For themselves dare not goe) o'r Cheapside books, Shall finde their wardrops Inventory. Now, The Ladies come; As Pirats, which doe know That there came weak ships fraught with Cutchannel, The men board them; and praise, as they thinke, well, 100

169 your 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: yon A25, B, JC, O'F, Q, W: the Cy, D, H49, P, S, S96

170 Transported 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, TCD: Transplanted B, Cy, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, S96, W to stand to Strand L74 (stand being struck through), S

171 our Presence, 1633, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD: our Court here, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, Q, S, W: our Courtiers, 1635-69, O'F

173 are; are, 1633

178 are found 1633, 1669: were found 1635-54

179 I, (God pardon mee.) 1633:

I. (God pardon mee.) 1635: I. (God pardon me) 1639-69: aye—God pardon me—Chambers

180 their Apparrells th'apparells B, Cy, D, H49, L74, W

182 cry the flatterers; 1633: cry his flatterers; 1635-54, P: cryes his flatterers; Cy, D, H49, JC, Q, S, W: cryes the flatterer; 1669, L74 (flatterers is changed to flatterer), Lec (flatterers)

185 players; players, 1633

187 wardrops 1633: wardrobes 1635-69

Inventory: Inventory; 1633

188 doe know 1633-69, Lec, N, Q, TCD: did know Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, P, S, S96, W

190 (as they think) 1669

Their

Their beauties; they the mens wits; Both are bought. Why good wits ne'r weare scarlet gownes, I thought This cause, These men, mens wits for speeches buy, And women buy all reds which scarlets die. He call'd her beauty limetwigs, her haire net; 195 She feares her drugs ill laid, her haire loose set. Would not Heraclitus laugh to fee Macrine, From hat to shooe, himselfe at doore refine, As if the Presence were a Moschite, and lift His skirts and hofe, and call his clothes to shrift, 200 Making them confesse not only mortall Great staines and holes in them; but veniall Feathers and dust, wherewith they fornicate: And then by Durers rules furvay the state Of his each limbe, and with strings the odds trye 205 Of his neck to his legge, and wast to thighe. So in immaculate clothes, and Symetrie Perfect as circles, with fuch nicetie As a young Preacher at his first time goes To preach, he enters, and a Lady which owes 210 Him not fo much as good will, he arrests, And unto her protests protests, So much as at Rome would ferve to have throwne Ten Cardinalls into the Inquisition; And whisperd by Jesu, so often, that A 215 Pursevant would have ravish'd him away

194 (carlets) (carlett  $D, H_{49}, Lec, 0'F, P, Q, W$ 195 call'd calls  $A_{25}$ , HN, O'F, P, Q 195-6 net; ... fet. net. ... fet; 1633 hat hat, 1633-54 199 As if the Presence . . . Moschite, 1633-69, Lec(colon 1635-69): As the Presence ... Moschite, (or Meschite,) A25, B, Cy, HN, JC, L74, O'F, P, Q, W: As the Queenes Presence . . . Meschite,  $D, H_{49}$ : As if the Queenes Presence . . . meschite, S 203 fornicate: 204 furvay 1633-69, N, O'F, P, Q. TCD: furvayes B, fornicate. 1633  $Cy, D, H_{49}, JC, S, W$ 205 trye Ed: tryes 1633-69 and MSS. to thighe. Ed: to thighes. 1633-69 and MSS.: to his thighes. Q he arrefts, 1633-69, L74, Lec, N, TCD: straight arrefts, A25, Cy, D, H49, HN, O'F, P, Q, S, S96, W 215 while rd 1633, D, H49, L74, N, TCD, W: 216 Topcliffe would have ravish'd him quite away whispers 1635-69 JC, O'F, Q (JC and O'F alter to Pursevant) For

For faying of our Ladies pfalter; But'tis fit That they each other plague, they merit it. But here comes Glorius that will plague them both, Who, in the other extreme, only doth 220 Call a rough carelessenesse, good fashion; Whose cloak his spurres teare; whom he spits on He cares not, His ill words doe no harme To him; he rusheth in, as if arme, arme, He meant to crie; And though his face be as ill 225 As theirs which in old hangings whip Christ, still He strives to looke worse, he keepes all in awe; Jeasts like a licenc'd foole, commands like law. Tyr'd, now I leave this place, and but pleas'd fo As men which from gaoles to'execution goe, 230 Goe through the great chamber (why is it hung With the feaven deadly finnes?). Being among Those Askaparts, men big enough to throw Charing Croffe for a barre, men that doe know No token of worth, but Queenes man, and fine 235 Living, barrells of beefe, flaggons of wine; I shooke like a spyed Spie. Preachers which are Seas of Wit and Arts, you can, then dare, Drowne the finnes of this place, for, for mee Which am but a scarce brooke, it enough shall bee

217 of om. Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, P, Q, S, W 222 whom 1633, A25, B, D,  $H_{49}, L_{74}, N, P, Q, S, S_{96}, TCD, W$ : or whom 1635-69, 0'F cares not, His 1633 and MSS.: He cares not hee. His 1635-69 rusheth] rushes 1639-69 226 still 1635-69, Q, and other MSS .: yet ftill 1633, L74, N, TCD 229 I leave ] Ile leave B, Cy, D, H49, W 230 men which from A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, S96, TCD, W: men from 1633-69 232 finnes?). Being Ed: finnes) being 1633-39: finnes?) being 1650-69: all the editions and some MSS. close the sentence at 236 wine. 236 Living barrells of beefe, flaggons of wine. 1633-54: Living, barrels of beef, and flaggons of wine. 1669 237 Spie.] Spie; 1633 238 Seas of Wit and Arts, B, Cy,  $L_{74}$ , N, P, Q, TCD: Seas of Wits and Arts, 1633, D,  $H_{49}$ , JC, Lec, S: Seas of witt and art, A25, HN: Great feas of witt and art, O'F, S96: Seas of all Wits and Arts, conj. Lowell 239 Drowne To drowne O'F, S96 240 Which Who MSS. am but a scarce brooke, 1633, L74, Lec, N, TCD: am but a scant brooke, 1635-69: am a scant brooke, B, HN, JC, O'F, P, Q, W: am a shallow brooke, Cy, D, H49, S, S96 To To wash the staines away; Although I yet With *Macchabees* modestie, the knowne merit Of my worke lessen: yet some wise man shall, I hope, esteeme my writs Canonicall.

## Satyre V.

THou shalt not laugh in this leafe, Muse, nor they Whom any pitty warmes; He which did lay Rules to make Courtiers, (hee being understood May make good Courtiers, but who Courtiers good?) Frees from the sting of jests all who in extreme 5 Are wreched or wicked: of these two a theame Charity and liberty give me. What is hee Who Officers rage, and Suiters mifery Can write, and jest? If all things be in all, As I thinke, fince all, which were, are, and shall 10 Bee, be made of the fame elements: Each thing, each thing implyes or represents. Then man is a world; in which, Officers Are the vast ravishing seas; and Suiters, Springs; now full, now shallow, now drye; which, to That which drownes them, run: These selfe reasons do Prove the world a man, in which, officers Are the devouring stomacke, and Suiters The excrements, which they voyd. All men are dust; How much worse are Suiters, who to mens lust 20

241 the 1633-69: their A25, B, Cy, D, HN, JC, O'F, Q, S, W: these L74, N, TCD Although] though 1633 and MSS. 242 the known emerit 1633-69, JC, Lec, N, O'F, Q, TCD: known om. B, Cy, D, H49, HN, L74, P, S, W 243 wise man] wise men 1650-69, B, HN, L74, P, TCD, W Satyre V. 1633-69, A25, B, D, JC, Lec, O'F, Q, S, W: Satyre the third. P: no title, L74, N, TCD (in L74 it is third, in N, TCD fourth in order) 1 shalt shalt 1669 9 and some MSS. represents. 1635-69: represents, 1633 13 Officers Officers, 1633-69 14 ravishing 1633-69: ravenous Q: ravening P, S 19 voyd. All 1669: voyd; all 1633-54 dust; W: dust. 1633-69

Are

Thee,

Are made preyes? O worse then dust, or wormes meat, For they do eate you now, whose selves wormes shall eate. They are the mills which grinde you, yet you are The winde which drives them; and a wastfull warre Is fought against you, and you fight it; they 25 Adulterate lawe, and you prepare their way Like wittals; th'iffue your owne ruine is. Greatest and fairest Empresse, know you this? Alas, no more then Thames calme head doth know Whose meades her armes drowne, or whose corne o'rflow: 30 You Sir, whose righteousnes she loves, whom I By having leave to ferve, am most richly For fervice paid, authoriz'd, now beginne To know and weed out this enormous finne. O Age of rusty iron! Some better wit 35 Call it some worse name, if ought equal it; The iron Age that was, when justice was fold; now Injustice is fold dearer farre. Allow All demands, fees, and duties, gamfters, anon The mony which you fweat, and fweare for, is gon 40 Into other hands: So controverted lands Scape, like Angelica, the strivers hands. If Law be in the Judges heart, and hee Have no heart to refift letter, or fee, Where wilt thou appeale? powre of the Courts below Flow from the first maine head, and these can throw 21 preyes? 1669: preyes. 1633-54 26 their 1633, D, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: the 1635-69, O'F, P, Q 27 wittals; W: wittals, 1633-69 S, TCD, W: the 1635-69, O'F, P, Q 33 authoriz'd, 1635-54: authorized, 1633: authoriz'd. 1669 is. is; 1633 35-6 Some ... equall it; in brackets 1635-54 37-9 The iron Age that was, when justice was fold, now Injustice is fold deerer farre; allow All demands, fees, and duties; gamfters, anon 1633, D, JC (All claym'd fees), Lec, N, Q (All claym'd fees), TCD, W (All claym'd fees): The iron Age that was, when justice was fold (now Injuffice is fold dearer) did allow All claim'd fees and duties. Gamesters, anon 1635-54, B, O'F, P (the last two omit that was), Chambers (no italics): The iron Age was, when justice was fold, now Injustice is fold dearer far, allow

All claim'd fees and duties, Gamesters, anon 1669

46 Flow Flows O'F, Chambers. See note

Thee, if they sucke thee in, to misery, To fetters, halters; But if the injury Steele thee to dare complaine, Alas, thou go'ft Against the stream, when upwards: when thou art most 50 Heavy and most faint; and in these labours they, 'Gainst whom thou should'st complaine, will in the way Become great feas, o'r which, when thou shalt bee Forc'd to make golden bridges, thou shalt see That all thy gold was drown'd in them before; 55 All things follow their like, only who have may have more. Judges are Gods; he who made and faid them fo, Meant not that men should be forc'd to them to goe, By meanes of Angels; When supplications We fend to God, to Dominations, 60 Powers, Cherubins, and all heavens Courts, if wee Should pay fees as here, Daily bread would be Scarce to Kings; fo 'tis. Would it not anger A Stoicke, a coward, yea a Martyr, To fee a Pursivant come in, and call 65 All his cloathes, Copes; Bookes, Primers; and all His Plate, Challices; and mistake them away, And aske a fee for comming? Oh, ne'r may Faire lawes white reverend name be strumpeted, To warrant thefts: the is established 70 Recorder to Destiny, on earth, and shee Speakes Fates words, and but tells us who must bee Rich, who poore, who in chaires, who in jayles: Shee is all faire, but yet hath foule long nailes,

With

With which she scracheth Suiters; In bodies 75 Of men, so in law, nailes are th'extremities, So Officers stretch to more then Law can doe, As our nailes reach what no else part comes to. Why barest thou to you Officer? Foole, Hath hee Got those goods, for which erst men bar'd to thee? 80 Foole, twice, thrice, thou hast bought wrong, and now hungerly Beg'ft right; But that dole comes not till these dye. Thou had'ft much, and lawes Urim and Thummim trie Thou wouldst for more; and for all hast paper Enough to cloath all the great Carricks Pepper. 85 Sell that, and by that thou much more shalt leefe, Then Haman, when he fold his Antiquities. O wretch that thy fortunes should moralize Esops fables, and make tales, prophesies. Thou'art the swimming dog whom shadows cosened, 00 And div'ft, neare drowning, for what's vanished.

76 men, men; 1633 th'extremities, A25, B, D, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD, W: extremities, 1633: extremities. 1635-69 78 comes to. can come to. Q 80 which erst men bar'd 1635-69, B, O'F, Q, S, W: which men bared 1633, D, Lec, N, TCD: which men erst bar'd A25, L74, P 85 great om. Q Carricks 1633-35: Charricks 1639-69 87 Haman, 1633: Hammon, 1635-69, P: MSS. generally vary between Haman and when 1633,1669,D,L74,Lec,N,P,TCD: if 1635-54,A25, Hammond 90 Thou'art Ed: Thou art 1633-69 B, JC, O'F, Q, S91 And 1633: Which 1635-69: Whoe Q cozeneth, 1669 1633-54, N, P, S, TCD: div'st 1669: div'dst D, L74, Lec (altered from div'ft), W: div'd A25, B, JC, O'F, S (Grosart), Q what's vanished. N: what vanished. 1633-54 and rest of MSS.: what vanisheth. 1669

## Vpon Mr. Thomas Coryats Crudities.

OH to what height will love of greatnesse drive Thy leavened spirit, Sefqui-superlative? Venice vast lake thou hadst seen, and would seek than Some vafter thing, and found'st a Curtizan. That inland Sea having discovered well, 5 A Cellar gulfe, where one might faile to hell From Heydelberg, thou longdft to fee: And thou This Booke, greater then all, producest now. Infinite worke, which doth fo far extend, That none can fludy it to any end. 10 'Tis no one thing, it is not fruit nor roote; Nor poorely limited with head or foot. If man be therefore man, because he can Reason, and laugh, thy booke doth halfe make man. One halfe being made, thy modestie was such, 15 That thou on th'other half wouldst never touch. When wilt thou be at full, great Lunatique? Not till thou exceed the world? Canst thou be like A prosperous nose-borne wenne, which sometimes growes To be farre greater then the Mother-nose? 20 Goe then; and as to thee, when thou didft go, Munster did Townes, and Gesner Authors show, Mount now to Gallo-belgicus; appear As deepe a States-man, as a Gazettier. Homely and familiarly, when thou com'ft back, 25 Talke of Will. Conquerour, and Prester Iack. Go bashfull man, lest here thou blush to looke Vpon the progresse of thy glorious booke, To which both Indies facrifices fend: The West sent gold, which thou didst freely spend, 30

Vpon Mr. &c. 1649, where it was placed with The Token (p. 72), at the end of the Funerall Elegies: appeared originally in Coryats Crudities (1611: see note) with heading Incipit Joannes Donne. 2 leavened 1611: learned 1649-69 and mod. edd. 7 longdit 1611: long'it 1649-69 19 fometimes] fometime 1611 24 Gazettier. 1611: Garretteir 1649-69 28 booke, booke. 1611

(Meaning

(Meaning to fee't no more) upon the presse. The East sends hither her deliciousnesse; And thy leaves must imbrace what comes from thence, The Myrrhe, the Pepper, and the Frankincense. This magnifies thy leaves; but if they stoope 35 To neighbour wares, when Merchants do unhoope Voluminous barrels; if thy leaves do then Convey these wares in parcels unto men; If for vast Tons of Currans, and of Figs, Of Medicinall and Aromatique twigs, 40 Thy leaves a better method do provide, Divide to pounds, and ounces fub-divide; If they stoope lower yet, and vent our wares, Home-manufactures, to thick popular Faires, If omni-praegnant there, upon warme stalls, 45 They hatch all wares for which the buyer calls; Then thus thy leaves we justly may commend, That they all kinde of matter comprehend. Thus thou, by means which th'Ancients never took, A Pandect makeft, and Vniversall Booke. 50 The bravest Heroes, for publike good, Scattered in divers Lands their limbs and blood. Worst malefactors, to whom men are prize, Do publike good, cut in Anatomies; So will thy booke in peeces; for a Lord 55 Which casts at Portescues, and all the board, Provide whole books; each leafe enough will be For friends to passe time, and keep company. Can all carouse up thee? no, thou must fit Measures; and fill out for the half-pint wit: 60 Some shall wrap pils, and save a friends life so, Some shall stop muskets, and so kill a foe. Thou shalt not ease the Criticks of next age So much, at once their hunger to affwage: Nor shall wit-pirats hope to finde thee lye 65 All in one bottome, in one Librarie.

37 barrels; 1649-69: barrels, 1611 56 board, 1611: board 1649-69 Some Some Leaves may paste strings there in other books, And fo one may, which on another looks, Pilfer, alas, a little wit from you; \* I meane 70 But hardly\* much; and yet I think this true; from one As Sibyls was, your booke is mysticall, page which For every peece is as much worth as all. shall paste strings in a Therefore mine impotency I confesse, booke.1 The healths which my braine bears must be far lesse: Thy Gyant-wit'orethrowes me, I am gone; And rather then read all, I would reade none.

I. D.

75

#### In eundem Macaronicon.

Quot, dos haec, Linguists perfetti, Disticha fairont, Tot cuerdos States=men, hic livre fara tuus. Es sat a my l'honneur estre hic inteso; Car I leabe L'honra, de personne nestre creduto, tibi.

Explicit Joannes Donne.

1 I meane &c. side-note in 1611 In eundem &c. 1611, concluding the above





JOHN DONNE, 1613

From the engraving prefixed to his son's edition of the Letters to Several Persons of Honour 1651, 1654

# LETTERS

TO SEVERALL PERSONAGES.

#### THE STORME.

To Mr. Christopher Brooke.

Thou which art I, ('tis nothing to be soe)
Thou which art still thy selfe, by these shalt know Part of our passage; And, a hand, or eye By Hilliard drawne, is worth an history, By a worse painter made; and (without pride) 5 When by thy judgment they are dignifi'd, My lines are fuch: 'Tis the preheminence Of friendship onely to'impute excellence. England to whom we'owe, what we be, and nave, Sad that her fonnes did feeke a forraine grave 10 (For, Fates, or Fortunes drifts none can soothfay, Honour and mifery have one face and way.) From out her pregnant intrailes figh'd a winde Which at th'ayres middle marble roome did finde Such strong resistance, that it selfe it threw 15 Downeward againe; and fo when it did view How in the port, our fleet deare time did leefe, Withering like prisoners, which lye but for fees, Mildly it kift our failes, and, fresh and sweet, As to a stomack sterv'd, whose insides meete, 20 Meate comes, it came; and fwole our failes, when wee So joyd, as Sara'her swelling joy'd to see.

The Storme. To Mr. Christopher Brooke. 1633 (1635-69 add from the Iland voyage with the Earle of Essex): The Storme, A Storme or Storme; A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD, W: some add To Mr. C: B: or a longer note to the same effect as 1635-69: to St Basil Brooke JC, S 2 these 1633 and most MSS.: this 1635-69, O'F, S 4 an 1633: a 1635-69 7 such: Ed: such. 1633-69 11 soothsay, 1650-54: spelt Southsay 1633-39: gainsay 1669 12 and way. 1633, 1669: one way. 1635-54 18 sye laie Q 19 fresh W: fresh, 1633-69 20 As W: As, 1633-69

But

# 176 Letters to Severall Personages.

But 'twas but so kinde, as our countrimen, Which bring friends one dayes way, and leave them then. Then like two mighty Kings, which dwelling farre 25 Asunder, meet against a third to warre, The South and West winds joyn'd, and, as they blew, Waves like a rowling trench before them threw. Sooner then you read this line, did the gale, Like shot, not fear'd till felt, our sailes assaile; 30 And what at first was call'd a gust, the same Hath now a stormes, anon a tempests name. Ionas, I pitty thee, and curse those men, Who when the storm rag'd most, did wake thee then; Sleepe is paines easiest falue, and doth fullfill 35 All offices of death, except to kill. But when I wakt, I faw, that I faw not; I, and the Sunne, which should teach mee'had forgot East, West, Day, Night, and I could onely say, If 'the world had lasted, now it had beene day. 40 Thousands our noyses were, yet wee'mongst all Could none by his right name, but thunder call: Lightning was all our light, and it rain'd more Then if the Sunne had drunke the sea before. Some coffin'd in their cabbins lye, 'equally 45 Griev'd that they are not dead, and yet must dye; And as fin-burd'ned foules from graves will creepe, At the last day, some forth their cabbins peepe: And tremblingly'aske what newes, and doe heare fo, Like jealous husbands, what they would not know. 50

Some

<sup>23 &#</sup>x27;twas 1650-69: 'twas, 1633-39 30 fear'd] fear'd, 1633 37 not; Ed: not. 1633-69 38 I, and the Sunne, 1633-69 and most MSS.: yea, and the Sunne, Q 39 Day, Night, D, W: day, night, 1633-69 could onely fay 1633-69: could but fay Cy,HN, JC, L74, Q, N, S, TCD, W: could then but fay 0'F: could fay H49, Lec: should say D 40 lafted, now 1633, 1669: lafted, yet 1635-54: Lafted yet, 0'F 42 his] this 1669 44 before.] before; 1633 46 dye; Ed: dye. 1633-69 47 graves 1669, A25, B. D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, 0'F, P, S, TCD, W: grave 1633-54, Cy 49 tremblingly 1633, A25, D, H49, HN, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: trembling 1635-69, Cy, JC, 0'F, P, S 50 Like 1633, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: As 1635-69

Some fitting on the hatches, would feeme there, With hideous gazing to feare away feare. Then note they the ships sicknesses, the Mast Shak'd with this ague, and the Hold and Wast With a falt dropfie clog'd, and all our tacklings 55 Snapping, like too-high-stretched treble strings. And from our totterd failes, ragges drop downe to, As from one hang'd in chaines, a yeare agoe. Even our Ordinance plac'd for our defence, Strive to breake loofe, and scape away from thence. 60 Pumping hath tir'd our men, and what's the gaine? Seas into feas throwne, we fuck in againe: Hearing hath deaf'd our faylers; and if they Knew how to heare, there's none knowes what to fay. Compar'd to these stormes, death is but a qualme, 65 Hell somewhat lightsome, and the Bermuda calme. Darknesse, lights elder brother, his birth-right Claims o'r this world, and to heaven hath chas'd light. All things are one, and that one none can be, Since all formes, uniforme deformity 70 Doth cover, fo that wee, except God fay Another Fiat, shall have no more day. So violent, yet long these furies bee, That though thine absence sterve me,'I wish not thee.

<sup>53</sup> Then There 1669 54 this an 1635-69 56 too-high-stretched 1633, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD, W (MS. spelling generally to and stretcht): too-too-high-stretch'd 1635-54: to too-high-stretch'd 1669, B, O'F 59 Even our Ordinance 1633 and MSS.: Yea even our Ordinance 1635-69 60 Strive 1633, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, S, TCD, W: Strives 1635-69, Chambers: Striv'd A25, B, Cy 66 Hell] Hell's S lightsome] light B, Cy and the Bermuda 1633, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TCD, W: and the Bermudas B, Cy, HN, P, S, Q: the Bermudas 1635-54 O'F: the Bermuda's 1669 67 elder A25, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD, W: eldest 1633-69, B, Lec 68 Claims 1635-69 and MSS.: Claim'd 1633 this 1633, D, H49, HN, L74, Lec, N, TCD: the 1635-69, A25, B, Cy, O'F, P, Q, S

#### THE CALME.

Our storme is past, and that storms tyrannous rage, A stupid calme, but nothing it, doth swage. The fable is inverted, and farre more A blocke afflicts, now, then a storke before. Stormes chafe, and soone weare out themselves, or us; In calmes, Heaven laughs to fee us languish thus. As steady'as I can wish, that my thoughts were, Smooth as thy mistresse glasse, or what shines there, The fea is now. And, as the Iles which wee Seeke, when wee can move, our ships rooted bee. 10 As water did in stormes, now pitch runs out: As lead, when a fir'd Church becomes one spout. And all our beauty, and our trimme, decayes, Like courts removing, or like ended playes. The fighting place now feamens ragges fupply; 15 And all the tackling is a frippery. No use of lanthornes; and in one place lay Feathers and dust, to day and yesterday. Earths hollownesses, which the worlds lungs are, Have no more winde then the upper valt of aire. 20 We can nor lost friends, nor fought foes recover, But meteorlike, fave that wee move not, hover. Onely the Calenture together drawes Deare friends, which meet dead in great fishes jawes: And on the hatches as on Altars lyes 25 Each one, his owne Priest, and owne Sacrifice. Who live, that miracle do multiply

The Calme. 1633-69: similarly, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, Q, S, TCD 4 florke] flroke 1639 7 can wifh, that my 1633, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD: could wifh that my Q: could wifh my 1635-69, Chambers, who makes no note of 1633 reading 9 the Iles 1633-69: these isles D, H49, Lec, Chambers (no note): those lles B, Cy, HN, JC, L74, N, P, Q, TCD 11 out: 1635-69: out 1633 14 ended] ending 1669 15 ragges] rage 1669 17 No] Now 1669 21 lost] leste Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, P, TCD 24 jawes: 1633, A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, Q, S, TCD: mawes, 1635-69, O'F, P, Chambers

Where

# Letters to Severall Personages. 179

Where walkers in hot Ovens, doe not dye. If in despite of these, wee swimme, that hath No more refreshing, then our brimstone Bath, 30 But from the sea, into the ship we turne, Like parboyl'd wretches, on the coales to burne. Like Bajazet encag'd, the shepheards scoffe, Or like flacke finew'd Sampson, his haire off, Languish our ships. Now, as a Miriade 35 Of Ants, durst th'Emperours lov'd snake invade, The crawling Gallies, Sea-goales, finny chips, Might brave our Pinnaces, now bed-ridde ships. Whether a rotten state, and hope of gaine, Or to disuse mee from the queasie paine 40 Of being belov'd, and loving, or the thirst Of honour, or faire death, out pusht mee first, I lose my end: for here as well as I A desperate may live, and a coward die. Stagge, dogge, and all which from, or towards flies, 45 Is paid with life, or pray, or doing dyes. Fate grudges us all, and doth fubtly lay A scourge, gainst which wee all forget to pray, He that at sea prayes for more winde, as well Under the poles may begge cold, heat in hell. 50 What are wee then? How little more alas Is man now, then before he was? he was

29 these, this, L74, Q, TCD 30 our 1633, B, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, N, S, TCD: a 1635-69, A25, P 33 shepheards 1650-69: sheepheards 1633-39 37 Sea-goales, (or gayles &c.) 1633, 1669, Cy, D, H49, HN, L74, Lec, N, P, S, TCD: Sea-gulls, 1635-54, D F. Chambers: Sea-snayles, B, JC 38 our Pinnaces, now 1635-54, B, D'F: our venices, now 1633, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, Q, S, TCD: with Vinice's, our 1669, 40 Or] Or, 1633-69 44 and a coward 1633, MSS.: and coward 1635-69: a coward P, S 45 and all] and each B, Q, S 48 forget 1633-54, D, H49, Lec, P, S: forgot 1669, A25, HN, JC, L74, N, Q, TCD 50 poles] pole JC, Q 52-3 he was? he was Nothing; for us, wee are for nothing sit; 1633, N, P, S, TCD (but MSS. have no stop after Nothing): he was, he was? Nothing for us, we are for nothing sit; 1635-54: he was, he was? Nothing for us, we are for nothing sit; 1669, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, L74, Lec, D', Q: but the MSS. have not all got a mark of interrogation or other stop after second he was. See note

N 2

Nothing;

# 180 Letters to Severall Personages.

Nothing; for us, wee are for nothing fit; Chance, or our felves still disproportion it. Wee have no power, no will, no fense; I lye, I should not then thus feele this miserie.

55

## To S' Henry Wotton.

QIr, more then kiffes, letters mingle Soules; For, thus friends absent speake. This ease controlles The tediousnesse of my life: But for these I could ideate nothing, which could pleafe, But I should wither in one day, and passe 5 To'a bottle'of Hay, that am a locke of Grasse. Life is a voyage, and in our lifes wayes Countries, Courts, Towns are Rockes, or Remoraes; They breake or stop all ships, yet our state's such, That though then pitch they staine worse, wee must touch. 10 If in the furnace of the even line, Or under th'adverse icy poles thou pine, Thou know'st two temperate Regions girded in, Dwell there: But Oh, what refuge canst thou winne Parch'd in the Court, and in the country frozen? 15 Shall cities, built of both extremes, be chosen? Can dung and garlike be'a perfume? or can A Scorpion and Torpedo cure a man?

To Sr Henry Wotton. 1633-69 (Sir 1669): same or no title, A18, A25, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: To Mr H. W. B, W (B adds J. D.). See note 4 I could invent nothing at all to please, 1669 6 bottle] botle 1633 To a lock of hay, that am a Bottle of grass. 1669 7 lifes 1633: lives 1635-69 10 though . . . worse, in brackets 1650-69 11 even 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC, W: raging 1633-54: other P: over S 12 poles A25, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, P, O'F, S, W: pole 1633-69, A18, HN, N, TC 16 cities, . . . extremes, Ed: cities . . . extremes 1633-69 17 dung and garlike 1633, A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W (dung, 1633): dung, or garlike 1635-69, A25, Cy, O'F, P, S a perfume] a om. 1635-54, Chambers 18 Scorpion Ed: Scorpion, 1633-69 and Torpedo A18, D, H49, N, TC, W: or Torpedo 1633-69, A25, B, Cy, JC, Lec, O'F, P, S. Sce note

Cities

Cities are worst of all three; of all three (O knottie riddle) each is worst equally. 20 Cities are Sepulchers; they who dwell there Are carcases, as if no such there were. And Courts are Theaters, where some men play Princes, fome flaves, all to one end, and of one clay. The Country is a defert, where no good, 25 Gain'd (as habits, not borne,) is understood. There men become beafts, and prone to more evils; In cities blockes, and in a lewd court, devills. As in the first Chaos confusedly Each elements qualities were in the other three; 30 So pride, luft, covetize, being feverall To these three places, yet all are in all, And mingled thus, their issue incestuous. Falshood is denizon'd. Virtue is barbarous. Let no man fay there, Virtues flintie wall 35 Shall locke vice in mee, I'll do none, but know all. Men are spunges, which to poure out, receive, Who know false play, rather then lose, deceive. For in best understandings, sinne beganne, Angels finn'd first, then Devills, and then man. 40

19 of all three 1633: of all three? 1635-69 22 no fuch 1633, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, N, S, TC, W: none fuch 1635-69, O'F, P there were. 1635-69, A25, B, D, H49, JC, O'F, P, S, W: they were. 1633, Lec: then were A18, N, TC 24 and of one clay. 1633 and MSS. generally: of one clay. 1635-39: of one day. 1650-54: and at one daye. A25: Princes, some slaves, and all end in one day. 1669
25-6 The Country is a defert, where no good,

Gain'd, as habits, not borne, is understood. 1633, 1669, A18, B, Cy,

D, H49, HN, JC, Lec, N, S96, TC, W

The Country is a defert, where the good,

Gain'd inhabits not, borne, is not understood. 1635-54,0'F, P, S

The Country is a defert, where noe good Gain'd doth inhabit, nor born's understood. A25

27 more 1633, A25, W: meere Cy, D, H49, JC, Lec, S96: men (a slip for mere) A18, N, TC: all 1635-69. See note 33 issue incessuous. 1633, A18, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, TC, W: issue incessuous. 1635-69, P, S: issues monsterous. A25 35 there] then Lec

Onely

# 182 Letters to Severall Personages.

Onely perchance beafts finne not; wretched wee Are beafts in all, but white integritie. I thinke if men, which in these places live Durst looke for themselves, and themselves retrive, They would like strangers greet themselves, seeing than 45 Utopian youth, growne old Italian. Be thou thine owne home, and in thy felfe dwell; Inne any where, continuance maketh hell. And feeing the fnaile, which every where doth rome, Carrying his owne house still, still is at home, 50 Follow (for he is easie pac'd) this snaile, Bee thine owne Palace, or the world's thy gaile. And in the worlds fea, do not like corke fleepe Upon the waters face; nor in the deepe Sinke like a lead without a line: but as 55 Fishes glide, leaving no print where they passe, Nor making found; fo closely thy course goe, Let men dispute, whether thou breathe, or no. Onely'in this one thing, be no Galenist: To make Courts hot ambitions wholesome, do not take 60 A dramme of Countries dulnesse; do not adde Correctives, but as chymiques, purge the bad. But, Sir, I advise not you, I rather doe Say o'er those lessons, which I learn'd of you:

Whom, free from German schismes, and lightnesse Of France, and faire Italies faithlesnesse, Having from these suck'd all they had of worth,

And brought home that faith, which you carried forth, I throughly love. But if my selfe, I'have wonne To know my rules, I have, and you have

Donne:

65

70

<sup>44</sup> for themselves, \$A18, A25, B, D, H49, HN, JC, Lec, N, S. S96. TC. W: in themselves, \$1633-69: into themselves, themselves retrive, \$Cy, 0'F, P 45 than ] then \$1633 - 45-6\$ than . . . Italian. ] that . . . Italianate. \$Cy, P 47 Be thou \$1633. Lec: Be then \$1635-69\$ and \$MSS. 50 home, \$Ed: home. \$1633: home: \$1635-69\$ 52 gaile. \$1635-69: goale; \$1633 57\$ fo \$D, W: fo, \$1633-69\$ 58-9 breathe, ] breath, \$1633\$ or no. Onely'in this one thing, be no Galenist: \$Ed: or no: Onely . . . Galenist. \$1633, A18, B, D. \$H49, JC, Lec, N, TC. W: or no: Onely in this be no Galenist. \$1635-69.\$ \$Cy. 0'F, S 64 you:] you. \$1633 65\$ German \$1633\$ and all \$MSS.: Germanies \$1635-69.\$ Grosart and Chambers (without note)

## To Sr Henry Goodyere.

W Ho makes the Past, a patterne for next yeare, Turnes no new lease, but still the same things reads, Seene things, he fees againe, heard things doth heare, And makes his life, but like a paire of beads.

A Palace, when'tis that, which it should be, 5 Leaves growing, and stands such, or else decayes: But hee which dwels there, is not so; for hee Strives to urge upward, and his fortune raise;

So had your body'her morning, hath her noone, And shall not better; her next change is night: TO But her faire larger guest, to'whom Sun and Moone Are sparkes, and snort liv'd, claimes another right.

The noble Soule by age growes luftier, Her appetite, and her digestion mend, Wee must not sterve, nor hope to pamper her 15 With womens milke, and pappe unto the end.

Provide you manlyer dyet; you have seene All libraries, which are Schools, Camps, and Courts; But aske your Garners if you have not beene In harvests, too indulgent to your sports.

Would you redeeme it? then your selfe transplant A while from hence. Perchance outlandish ground Beares no more wit, then ours, but yet more scant Are those diversions there, which here abound.

To Sir Henry Goodyere. 1633-69: so with Goodyere variously spelt A25, B, C, Cy, D, H49, Lec: To S' Henry Goodyere (H: G: A18, N, TC) moveing him to travell. A18, N, O'F. TC 1 Past, 1633-54, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TC: Last 1669, Chambers 1650-54 6 decayes: decayes, 1633 16 womens womans 1669 17 dyet; Ed: dyet, 1633 (with a larger interval than is usually given to a comma). 1669: dyet. 1635-54 20 harvests, 1633-54, A18. B. D, H49, Lec, TC: harvest, 1669, A25, C, Cy, N, O'F, Chambers

To

20

# 184 Letters to Severall Personages.

To be a stranger hath that benefit, Wee can beginnings, but not habits choke. Goe; whither? Hence; you get, if you forget; New faults, till they prescribe in us, are smoake.	25
Our foule, whose country'is heaven, and God her fath Into this world, corruptions sinke, is sent, Yet, so much in her travaile she doth gather, That she returnes home, wifer then she went;	her, 30
It payes you well, if it teach you to spare, And make you, asham'd, to make your hawks p yours,	raife,
Which when herselfe she lessens in the aire, You then first say, that high enough she toures.	38
However, keepe the lively tast you hold Of God, love him as now, but feare him more, And in your afternoones thinke what you told And promis'd him, at morning prayer before.	40
Let falshood like a discord anger you, Else be not froward. But why doe I touch Things, of which none is in your practise new, And Tables, or fruit-trenchers teach as much;	
But thus I make you keepe your promise Sir, Riding I had you, though you still staid there, And in these thoughts, although you never stirre, You came with mee to Micham, and are here.	45

27 Goe; A18, B, TC: Goe, 1633-69 Hence; A18, TC: hence; 1633: hence 1635-54: Hence. 1669 28 in us, 1633, A18, A25, C. Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: to us, 1635-69, B, O'F 34 you, 'alham'd, Ed: you'alham'd, 1633-69: you asham'd Chambers and Grolier. See note 37 However, 1633-39: However 1650-69: Howfoever A18, B, D, N, O'F, TC 38 as om. 1639-69 42 froward.] froward; 1633 44 Tables 1633-54, Lec: Fables 1669, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, N, O'F, TC 45 make] made A18, N, TC 48 with mee to] to mee at A18, N, TC

#### To Mr Rowland Woodward.

Like one who'in her third widdowhood doth professe Her selfe a Nunne, tyed to retirednesse, So'affects my muse now, a chast fallownesse;

Since shee to few, yet to too many'hath showne How love-song weeds, and Satyrique thornes are growne 5 Where seeds of better Arts, were early sown.

Though to use, and love Poëtrie, to mee, Betroth'd to no'one Art, be no'adulterie; Omissions of good, ill, as ill deeds bee.

For though to us it feeme,' and be light and thinne, Yet in those faithfull scales, where God throwes in Mens workes, vanity weighs as much as sinne.

15

If our Soules have stain'd their first white, yet wee May cloth them with faith, and deare honestie, Which God imputes, as native puritie.

There is no Vertue, but Religion: Wise, valiant, sober, just, are names, which none Want, which want not Vice-covering discretion.

To Mr Rowland Woodward. 1633-69: similarly or without heading, A18, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCC, TCD: A Letter of Doctor Dunne to one that defired some of his papers. B: To Mr R.W. W 1 professe] professe, 1633 2 retirednesse, 1633-69, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, O'F, P, S: a retirednesse, A18, L74, N, TC, W H49, JC, O'F, P, S: a retirednesse, A18, L74, N, TC, W 3 fallownesse; Ed: fallownesse. 1633-54: fallowness, 1669: holinesse Cy, P, S96 4 too fo W showne 1633, 1669: flowne, 1635-54 5 How love-song weeds, 1633: How long loves weeds, 1635-54,0'F: How Love-song weeds, 1669 6 fown. 1633, 1669: sown? 1635-54: sown; Chambers, who retains the full-stop after fallownesse 10 to us it to use it, Cy, P, 896 feeme, and be light 1633, A18, B, D, H40, H49, L74, N, S, S96, TC, W: feem but light 1635-69, Cy, OF, P. and Chambers, who attributes to 1633 the reading seem and be but light
14 honestie] integritie Cy, P, S, S96
15 puritie.] puritie, 1633
16 Religion: 1669: Religion, 1633: Religion. 1635-54 Seeke VOL. I.O

Seeke wee then our felves in our felves; for as
Men force the Sunne with much more force to passe,
By gathering his beames with a christall glasse;

So wee, If wee into our felves will turne, Blowing our sparkes of vertue, may outburne The straw, which doth about our hearts sojourne.

You know, Physitians, when they would insuse Into any oyle, the Soules of Simples, use Places, where they may lie still warme, to chuse.

So workes retirednesse in us; To rome Giddily, and be every where, but at home, Such freedome doth a banishment become.

Wee are but farmers of our felves, yet may, If we can stocke our felves, and thrive, uplay Much, much deare treasure for the great rent day.

Manure thy selfe then, to thy selfe be'approv'd, And with vaine outward things be no more mov'd, But to know, that I love thee'and would be lov'd.

23 our] the A18, L74, N, TC fparkes 1633-54, B, Cy, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TC, W: fpark 1669, A18, H40, S, Chambers 25 infufe] infufe 1633 26 Soules 1633-69, Cy, P: foule B, D, H40 JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC, W 28 To 1635-69: to 1633 29 Giddily, 1669: Giddily 1633-54 31 farmers 1635-69, and all MSS., where it is generally spelt fermers: termers 1633 33 deare 1633, and most MSS.: good 1635-69, Cy, O'F, P, S96 34 approv'd 1633-54, A18, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC, W: improv'd 1669, B, Chambers 36 lov'd, 1633-69: belov'd, A18, L74, N, P, S, S96, TC

25

30

### To Sr Henry Wootton.

HEre's no more newes, then vertue,'I may as well Tell you Cales, or S' Michaels tale for newes, as tell That vice doth here habitually dwell.

Yet, as to'get stomachs, we walke up and downe, And toyle to sweeten rest, so, may God frowne, If, but to loth both, I haunt Court, or Towne.

For here no one is from the extremitie Of vice, by any other reason free, But that the next to'him, still, is worse then hee.

In this worlds warfare, they whom rugged Fate, (Gods Commissary,) doth so throughly hate, As in'the Courts Squadron to marshall their state:

If they stand arm'd with seely honesty, With wishing prayers, and neat integritie, Like Indians'gainst Spanish hosts they bee.

Suspitious boldnesse to this place belongs, And to have as many eares as all have tongues; Tender to know, tough to acknowledge wrongs.

To St Henry Wootton. 1633-69: do. or A Letter to &c. B, Cy, D. H49, L74, Lec, S, S96 (of these Cy and S add From Court and From ye Court): From Court. P: To Mr H. W. 20 Jul. 1598 at Court. HN: To Mr H. W. 20 July 15098 (sic) At Court. W: Jo: D: to Mr H: W: A18, N, TC: Another Letter. JC 1 newes new 1669 Cales, (Calis, 1633) or S' Michaels tale for newes, as tell 1633, A18, B (tales),  $C_y$ (and S' Michaels tales), D,  $H_{49}$ , JC,  $L_{74}$ , N, O'F(tales), P, S,  $S_{9}6$ (tales), TC. W (MSS. waver in spelling-but Cales Cy, HN, P): Tell you Calis, or Saint Michaels tales, as tell 1635-54, Chambers (Calais): Tell Calis, or Saint Michaels Mount, as tell 1669: Tell you Calais, or Saint Michaels Mount as tell 1719: All modern editions read Calais 6 or and 1669

to'him, still, 1633: to him, still, 1635-69: to him is still A18, L74, N, 12 state: 1635-69: state 1633 14 wishing prayers, 1633. A18, D, H49. JC, L74. Lec. N. S, S96, TC, W: wishing, prayers, 1669,

HN: wishes, prayers, 1635-54, B, Cy, O'F, P, Chambers

Beleeve

IO

5

Beleeve mee Sir, in my youths giddiest dayes, When to be like the Court, was a playes praife, Playes were not so like Courts, as Courts'are like playes.

Then let us at these mimicke antiques jeast, Whose deepest projects, and egregious gests Are but dull Moralls of a game at Chefts.

But now'tis incongruity to fmile, Therefore I end; and bid farewell a while, At Court; though From Court, were the better stile.

### H: W: in Hiber: belligeranti.

Ent you to conquer? and have fo much loft Yourself, that what in you was best and most, Respective friendship, should so quickly dye? In publique gaine my share'is not such that I Would lose your love for Ireland: better cheap I pardon death (who though he do not reap Yet gleanes hee many of our frends away) Then that your waking mind should bee a prey To lethargies. Lett shott, and boggs, and skeines With bodies deale, as fate bids and restreynes; Ere ficknesses attack, youg death is best, Who payes before his death doth scape arrest.

20 playes players 1639-69 21 are like 1633, A18, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, S, S96 (are now like), TC, W: are om. (metri causa) 1635-69, B, Cy, JC,0'F

are egregeous guefts, 23-4 And but dull Morals at a game of Chefts. 1669 25 now'tis] 'tis an 1669 27 At Court; though, From Court, &c. IV:

At Court, though from Court, &c. 1633-69

H: W: &c. Burley MS. (JD in margin) i.e. Henrico Wottoni in Hibernia belligeranti 2 that] yt Bur, and similarly ye (the), yr (your), wch (which), wth (with) throughout 2-3 most, Respective friendship,] no commas, Bur 4 share'is share is Bur 9 lethargies. Bur 10 restreynes; restreynes Bur 11 attack, attack Bur best, best Bur

25

5

10

Lett

### To the Countesse of Bedford.

MADAME,

Reason is our Soules left hand, Faith her right,
By these wee reach divinity, that's you;
Their loves, who have the blessings of your light,
Grew from their reason, mine from faire faith grew.

But as, although a fquint lefthandednesse Be'ungracious, yet we cannot want that hand, So would I, not to encrease, but to expresse My faith, as I believe, so understand.

Therefore I study you first in your Saints, Those friends, whom your election glorifies, Then in your deeds, accesses, and restraints, And what you reade, and what your selfe devize.

But soone, the reasons why you'are lov'd by all, Grow infinite, and so passe reasons reach, Then backe againe to'implicite faith I fall, And rest on what the Catholique voice doth teach;

13 (at first] Bur closes bracket after first and again after 15 quicken it, 14 fince, fince Bur 19 art: art Bur

To the Countesse of Bedford. 1633-69: do. or To the Countesse of B. B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, RP31, S, S96, TCD 3 blessings 1633, D, H49, Lec: blessing 1635-69, B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD light, 1633-69: sight, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, RP31, S, TCD 4 faire 1633-69, L74, N, TCD: farr B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, M, O'F, RP31, S, S96 16 what that Chambers voice 1635-69, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, M, N, O'F, S96, TCD: faith 1633, RP31, S

That

5

10

That you are good: and not one Heretique	
Denies it: if he did, yet you are fo.	
For, rockes, which high top'd and deep rooted sticke,	
Waves wash, not undermine, nor overthrow.	

In every thing there naturally growes A Balfamum to keepe it fresh, and new, If twere not injur'd by extrinsique blowes; Your birth and beauty are this Balme in you.

But you of learning and religion,
And vertue,'and fuch ingredients, have made
A methridate, whose operation
Keepes off, or cures what can be done or faid.

Yet, this is not your physicke, but your food,
A dyet sit for you; for you are here
The first good Angell, since the worlds frame stood,
That ever did in womans shape appeare.

Since you are then Gods masterpeece, and so His Factor for our loves; do as you doe, Make your returne home gracious; and bestow This life on that; so make one life of two.

For so God helpe mee'l would not misse you

For fo God helpe mee,'I would not miffe you there For all the good which you can do me here.

19 high top'd and deep rooted 1633, N, TCD: high to fense deepe-rooted 1635-54, O'F, Chambers (who has overlooked 1633 reading): high to sense and deepe-rooted S96: high to sun and deepe-rooted L74, RP31, S: high do seem, deep-rooted 1669, Cy (but MS. with and): high to some, and deepe-rooted D, H49, Lec: high to seeme, and deepe-rooted B. See note 25 But Ed: But, 1633-69 36 This 1635-69, B, Cy, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, RP31, S, TCD, Grosart and Chambers: Thy 1633, Grolier. See note

35

5

### To the Countesse of Bedford.

MADAME. YOu have refin'd mee, and to worthyest things (Vertue, Art, Beauty, Fortune,) now I fee Rarenesse, or use, not nature value brings; And fuch, as they are circumstanc'd, they bee. Two ills can ne're perplexe us, finne to'excuse; But of two good things, we may leave and chuse.

Therefore at Court, which is not vertues clime, (Where a transcendent height, (as, lownesse mee) Makes her not be, or not show) all my rime Your vertues challenge, which there rarest bee; 10 For, as darke texts need notes: there some must bee To usher vertue, and fay, This is shee.

So in the country'is beauty; to this place You are the feafon (Madame) you the day, 'Tis but a grave of spices, till your face 15 Exhale them, and a thick close bud display. Widow'd and reclus'd elfe, her sweets she'enshrines; As China, when the Sunne at Brafill dines.

Out from your chariot, morning breaks at night, And falfifies both computations fo; Since a new world doth rife here from your light, We your new creatures, by new recknings goe. This showes that you from nature lothly stray, That fuffer not an artificiall day.

To the Countesse of Bedford. 1633-69: similarly or with no title, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TCD 2 (Vertue, . Fortune,)] brackets Ed: Fortune, 1633: Fortune; 1635-69, Grolier: Fortune. Chambers. See note 5 ne're nere 1633 6 and or 1669 8-9 1633 begins to bracket (Where . . . not show) but does not finish, putting a colon after show: the others drop the larger brackets, retaining the smaller (as . . . mee) fee 1669 show] show: 1633-54: show. 1669 fome 1633-54: notes fome: there 1669 17 enshrines; 1719: enshrines 20 computations so; 1633-69: computations; so, Chambers 1633-69

,	
In this you'have made the Court the Antipodes, And will'd your Delegate, the vulgar Sunne, To doe profane autumnall offices, Whilst here to you, wee facrificers runne; And whether Priests, or Organs, you wee'obey, We sound your influence, and your Dictates say.	25 30
Yet to that Deity which dwels in you, Your vertuous Soule, I now not facrifice; These are <i>Petitions</i> , and not <i>Hymnes</i> ; they sue But that I may survay the edifice. In all Religions as much care hath bin Of Temples frames, and beauty, as Rites within.	35
As all which goe to Rome, doe not thereby Esteeme religions, and hold fast the best, But serve discourse, and curiosity, With that which doth religion but invest, And shunne th'entangling laborinths of Schooles, And make it wit, to thinke the wifer sooles:	40
So in this pilgrimage I would behold You as you'are vertues temple, not as shee, What walls of tender christall her enfold, What eyes, hands, bosome, her pure Altars bee; And after this survay, oppose to all Bablers of Chappels, you th'Escuriall.	45
Yet not as consecrate, but merely'as faire, On these I cast a lay and country eye. Of past and future stories, which are rare, I finde you all record, and prophecie. Purge but the booke of Fate, that it admit	50

42 fooles:] fooles. 1633 48 Bablers 1633: Babblers 1635-54: Builders 1669 49 faire, Ed: faire; 1633-69 50 eye.] eye, 1633 52 and prophecie] all prophecye B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TCD prophecie.] prophecie, 1633 some copies

No fad nor guilty legends, you are it.

If

If good and lovely were not one, of both 55 You were the transcript, and originall, The Elements, the Parent, and the Growth, And every peece of you, is both their All: So'intire are all your deeds, and you, that you Must do the same thinge still; you cannot two. 60

But these (as nice thinne Schoole divinity Serves herefie to furder or represse) Tast of Poëtique rage, or flattery, And need not, where all hearts one truth professe; Oft from new proofes, and new phrase, new doubts grow, As strange attire aliens the men wee know.

Leaving then busie praise, and all appeale To higher Courts, senses decree is true, The Mine, the Magazine, the Commonweale, The story of beauty, in Twicknam is, and you. 70 Who hath feene one, would both; As, who had bin In Paradife, would feeke the Cherubin.

### To St Edward Herbert. at Iulyers.

MAn is a lumpe, where all beafts kneaded bee, Wisdome makes him an Arke where all agree; The foole, in whom these beasts do live at jarre, Is fport to others, and a Theater;

57 Parent] Parents 1669 Growth, 1669: Growth 1633-54 1633 and MSS.: worth 1635-69, O'F All: Ed: All, 1633-69 thinge B, Cy, D, H40, H49, N, O'F: things 1633-69, Lec 61 nice thinne 1633-54: nicest 1669 66 aliens 1633, 1669 and MSS.: alters 1635-54, 67 and end 1669, not lend as in Chambers' note Ed: appeale, 1633-69 68 true, 1633: true. 1635-69 1633-35: hath bin 1639-69. See note

To S' Edward &c. 1633, D, H49, Lec, O'F: A Letter to S' Edward Herbert (or Harbert). B, Cy (which adds Incerti Authoris), S96: To Sir E. H. A18, N, TC: no title, P: Elegia Vicesima Tertia. S: To S' Edward Herbert, now (fince 1669) Lord Herbert of Cherbury, being at the fiege of Iulyers. 1635-69 4 Theater; Ed: Theater, 1633-69: Theater. D

Nor scapes hee so, but is himselfe their prey, All which was man in him, is eate away,	5
And now his beafts on one another feed,	
Yet couple'in anger, and new monsters breed.	
How happy'is hee, which hath due place affign'd	
To'his beafts, and disaforested his minde!	10
Empail'd himselfe to keepe them out, not in;	
Can fow, and dares trust corne, where they have bin;	
Can use his horse, goate, wolfe, and every beast,	
And is not Asse himselfe to all the rest.	
Else, man not onely is the heard of swine,	15
But he's those devills too, which did incline	-0
Them to a headlong rage, and made them worse:	
For man can adde weight to heavens heaviest curte.	
As Soules (they fay) by our first touch, take in	
The poylonous tincture of Originall sinne,	20
So, to the punishments which God doth fling,	
Our apprehension contributes the sting.	
To us, as to his chickins, he doth cast	
Hemlocke, and wee as men, his hemlocke tafte;	
We do infuse to what he meant for meat,	25
Corrofivenesse, or intense cold or heat.	
For, God no fuch specifique poyson hath	
As kills we know not how; his fiercest wrath	
Hath no antipathy, but may be good	
At lest for physicke, if not for our food.	30
Thus man, that might be'his pleasure, is his rod,	
And is his devill, that might be his God.	
Since then our businesse is, to rectifie	
Nature, to what she was, wee'are led awry	
By them, who man to us in little show;	35
Greater then due, no forme we can bestow	

5 prey, Ed: prey; 1633-69 8 breed.] breed; 1633 10 minde! Ed: minde? 1633-69 17 a headlong] a om. 1669: an headlong 1635-54 24 taste; Ed: taste. 1633-69 28 we know 1633 and MSS.: men know 1635-69,0'F 35 show; 1669: show, 1633-54, Chambers 36 due, 1633-69: due; Chambers. See note

On

On him; for Man into himselfe can draw All; All his faith can fwallow, or reason chaw. All that is fill'd, and all that which doth fill, All the round world, to man is but a pill, 40 In all it workes not, but it is in all Poyfonous, or purgative, or cordiall, For, knowledge kindles Calentures in some, And is to others icy Opium. As brave as true, is that profession than 45 Which you doe use to make; that you know man. This makes it credible; you have dwelt upon All worthy bookes, and now are fuch an one. Actions are authors, and of those in you Your friends finde every day a mart of new. 50

### To the Countesse of Bedford.

T'Have written then, when you writ, feem'd to mee
Worst of spirituall vices, Simony,
And not t'have written then, seemes little lesse
Then worst of civill vices, thanklessenesse.
In this, my debt I seem'd loath to confesse,
In that, I seem'd to shunne beholdingnesse.
But 'tis not soe; nothings, as I am, may
Pay all they have, and yet have all to pay.
Such borrow in their payments, and owe more
By having leave to write so, then before.
Yet since rich mines in barren grounds are showne,
May not I yeeld (not gold) but coale or stone?

38 All; All 1669: All: All 1635–54: All, All 1633 chaw. 1633: chaw, 1635–69, Grolier 39 fill, 1633–54: fill 1669: fill; Grolier 44 icy] jcy 1633 47–8 credible; ... bookes, Ed: credible, ... bookes; 1633–69: credible ... bookes Grolier

To the &c. 1633–69: To the Countesse of B. N, O'F, TCD 5 debt 1669, N, O'F, TCD: doubt 1633–54 7 soe; Ed: soe, 1633–54: soe. 1669 nothings, 1635–54: nothing, 1633, N, TCD: Nothing 1669 may] may, 1633

Temples

Temples were not demolish'd, though prophane: Here <i>Peter Ioves</i> , there <i>Paul</i> hath <i>Dian's</i> Fane.	
So whether my hymnes you admit or chuse,	15
In me you'have hallowed a Pagan Muse,	- 0
And denizend a stranger, who mistaught	
By blamers of the times they mard, hath fought	
Vertues in corners, which now bravely doe	
Shine in the worlds best part, or all It; You.	20
I have beene told, that vertue in Courtiers hearts	
Suffers an Ostracisme, and departs.	
Profit, ease, fitnesse, plenty, bid it goe,	
But whither, only knowing you, I know;	
Your (or you) vertue two vast uses serves,	25.
It ransomes one sex, and one Court preserves.	
There's nothing but your worth, which being true,	
Is knowne to any other, not to you:	
And you can never know it; To admit	
No knowledge of your worth, is some of it.	30
But fince to you, your praises discords bee,	
Stoop, others ills to meditate with mee.	
Oh! to confesse wee know not what we should,	
Is halfe excuse; wee know not what we would:	
Lightnesse depresseth us, emptinesse fills,	35
We sweat and faint, yet still goe downe the hills.	
As new Philosophy arrests the Sunne,	
And bids the passive earth about it runne,	
So wee have dull'd our minde, it hath no ends;	
Onely the bodie's busie, and pretends;	40
As dead low earth ecclipfes and controules	

14 hath] have 1633: om. N,TCD (have inserted)

Dian's 1635-54:

Dian's 1633: Dina's 1669

20 or all It; You. 1635-54: or all it, you. 1669, N,O'F, TCD: or all, in you. 1633 (you, some copies)

25 Your (or you) vertue O'F: Your, or you vertue, 1633-54: You, or you vertue, 1669

26 preferves. Ed: preferves; 1633-69

28 you:] you. 1633-39

30 is fome] it fome 1633

32 Stoop, others ills] Stoop (Stop 1633) others ills, 1633-54: Stoop others ills 1669

34 excufe; Ed: excufe, 1633-69, Grosart (who transposes should and would), Chambers: excuse Grolier. See note

would: Ed: would]

1633-69

36 the hills. Ed: the hills; 1633-69

Phylofophy 1633 some copies, 1669

The

The quick high Moone: fo doth the body, Soules. In none but us, are fuch mixt engines found, As hands of double office: For, the ground We till with them; and them to heav'n wee raise; 45 Who prayer-lesse labours, or, without this, prayes, Doth but one halfe, that's none; He which faid, Plough And looke not back, to looke up doth allow. Good feed degenerates, and oft obeyes The foyles difease, and into cockle strayes; 50 Let the minds thoughts be but transplanted fo, Into the body, and bastardly they grow. What hate could hurt our bodies like our love? Wee (but no forraine tyrants could) remove These not ingrav'd, but inborne dignities, 55 Caskets of foules; Temples, and Palaces: For, bodies shall from death redeemed bee, Soules but preferv'd, not naturally free. As men to'our prisons, new soules to us are sent, Which learne vice there, and come in innocent. 60 First seeds of every creature are in us, What ere the world hath bad, or pretious, Mans body can produce, hence hath it beene That stones, wormes, frogges, and snakes in man are feene: But who ere faw, though nature can worke foe, 65 That pearle, or gold, or corne in man did grow?

We'have added to the world Virginia,'and fent Two new starres lately to the firmament;

45 raise; raise 1633 46 this, these 1669 50 strayes; Ed: strayes. 1633-69 51 Let] Let but 1669 54 Wee (but no forraine tyrants could) remove Ed: Wee but no forraine tyrants could, remove O'F: Wee but no forraigne tyrants could remove, 1633-54 (tyrans 1633): We, but no forrain tyrants, could remove 1669, Chambers and Grolier. See 55 dignities, Ed: dignities 1633-69 56 Palaces: 1633-35: Palaces. 1639-69 58 not naturally free. Ed: not naturally free; 1633, N, TCD: borne naturally free; 1635-69,0'F 59 prisons, new soules 1633: prisons now, soules 1635-69,0'F: prisons, now soules N.TCD 60 vice 1635-69,0'F: it 1633, N,TCD 66 That That, 1633 grow? 1639-69: grow. 1633-35

Why

Why grudge wee us (not heaven) the dignity	
T'increase with ours, those faire soules company.	70
But I must end this letter, though it doe	
Stand on two truths, neither is true to you.	
Vertue hath some perversenesse; For she will	
Neither beleeve her good, nor others ill.	
Even in you, vertues best paradise,	75
Vertue hath some, but wise degrees of vice.	* ( )
Too many vertues, or too much of one	
Begets in you unjust suspition;	
And ignorance of vice, makes vertue lesse,	
Quenching compassion of our wrechednesse.	80
But these are riddles; Some aspersion	
Of vice becomes well fome complexion.	
Statesmen purge vice with vice, and may corrode	
The bad with bad, a spider with a toad:	
For fo, ill thralls not them, but they tame ill	85
And make her do much good against her will,	
But in your Commonwealth, or world in you,	
Vice hath no office, or good worke to doe.	
Take then no vitious purge, but be content	
With cordiall vertue, your knowne nourishment.	90

### To the Countesse of Bedford.

#### On New-yeares day.

THis twilight of two yeares, not past nor next,
L Some embleme is of mee, or I of this,
Who Meteor-like, of stuffe and forme perplext,
Whose what, and where, in disputation is,
If I should call mee any thing, should misse.

74 ill.] ill, 1633-35
75 you, 1669: you 1635-54: your 1633
78 fufpition; Ed: fufpition. 1633-69
79 makes] make 1635-39
87
Commonwealth, ... you, ] no commas 1633
To the &c. 1633-69: To the Countesse of B. at New-yeares tide. N. 0'F, TCD
3-4 (Meteor-like, ... disputation is,) 1635-69

Í summe

I summe the yeares, and mee, and finde mee not Debtor to th'old, nor Creditor to th'new, That cannot say, My thankes I have forgot, Nor trust I this with hopes, and yet scarce true This bravery is, since these times shew'd mee you.	10
In recompence I would show future times What you were, and teach them to'urge towards surverse embalmes vertue; and Tombs, or Thrones of rime Preserve fraile transitory same, as much As spice doth bodies from corrupt aires touch.	
Mine are short-liv'd; the tineture of your name Creates in them, but dissipates as fast, New spirits: for, strong agents with the same Force that doth warme and cherish, us doe wast; Kept hot with strong extracts, no bodies last:	20
So, my verse built of your just praise, might want Reason and likelihood, the sirmest Base, And made of miracle, now faith is scant, Will vanish soone, and so possesse no place, And you, and it, too much grace might disgrace.	25
When all (as truth commands affent) confesse All truth of you, yet they will doubt how I, One corne of one low anthills dust, and lesse, Should name, know, or expresse a thing so high, And not an inch, measure infinity.	30

I cannot tell them, nor my selfe, nor you, But leave, lest truth b'endanger'd by my praise, And turne to God, who knowes I thinke this true,

9 true Ed: true, 1633: true. 1635-69 10 is, Ed: is 1633-69 (11) 1633 the interval shows that a comma was intended) times time 1633 12 such. Ed: such, 1633-69 16 short-liv'd short liv'd 1633 fast, ] fast 1633 18 spirits: Ed: spirit: 1633: spirits; 1635-69 19 cherish, us doe 1633: cherish us, doe 1635-69 27 I, Ed: I 1633-69 28 (One corne . . . and leffe,) 1635-69 29 name, know, no commas 30 And not an inch, 1633: And (not an inch) 1635-69 1633-69 infinity. infinite. 1669

And

200 Detters to Severati I ersonages.	
And useth oft, when such a heart mis-sayes, To make it good, for, such a praiser prayes.	35
Hee will best teach you, how you should lay out His stock of beauty, learning, favour, blood;	
He will perplex fecurity with doubt, And cleare those doubts; hide from you, and shew good,	you
And so increase your appetite and food;	40
Hee will teach you, that good and bad have not One latitude in cloyfters, and in Court; Indifferent there the greatest space hath got; Some pitty'is not good there, some vaine disport, On this side sinne, with that place may comport.	45
Yet he, as hee bounds feas, will fixe your houres, Which pleasure, and delight may not ingresse, And though what none else lost, be truliest yours, Hee will make you, what you did not, possesse, By using others, not vice, but weakenesse.	59
He will make you fpeake truths, and credibly, And make you doubt, that others doe not fo: Hee will provide you keyes, and locks, to fpie, And scape spies, to good ends, and hee will show What you may not acknowledge, what not know.	5:
For your owne conscience, he gives innocence, But for your fame, a discreet warinesse, And though to scape, then to revenge offence Be better, he showes both, and to represse	

35 praiser prayes. 1635-69, 0'F: prayer prayes. 1633: prayer praise. N, TCD 37 blood; blood, 1633 39 doubts; doubts, 1633 42 Court; Ed: Court, 1633-69 43 got; Ed: got, 1633-69 44 pitty' 1633-69: piety James Russell Lowell, in Grolier note. See note 45 On this fide finne, Ed (from Chambers): On this fide, finne; 1633: On this fide, fin, 1635-69. See note 46 he, Ed: he 1633-69 47 Which] With 1633 55 may] will 1669 58-9 (though to scape... Be better,) 1635-69

Ioy, when your state swells, sadnesse when'tis lesse.

From

From need of teares he will defend your foule, Or make a rebaptizing of one teare; Hee cannot, (that's, he will not) dif-inroule Your name; and when with active joy we heare This private Ghospell, then'tis our New Yeare.

65

5

10

### To the Countesse of Huntingdon.

MADAME,

An to Gods image; Eve, to mans was made, Nor finde wee that God breath'd a foule in her, Canons will not Church functions you invade, Nor lawes to civill office you preferre.

Who vagrant transitory Comets sees, Wonders, because they'are rare; But a new starre Whose motion with the firmament agrees, Is miracle; for, there no new things are;

In woman fo perchance milde innocence A feldome comet is, but active good A miracle, which reason scapes, and sense; For, Art and Nature this in them withstood.

As fuch a starre, the Magi led to view The manger-cradled infant, God below: By vertues beames by fame deriv'd from you, 15 May apt foules, and the worst may, vertue know.

If the worlds age, and death be argued well By the Sunnes fall, which now towards earth doth bend, Then we might feare that vertue, fince she fell So low as woman, should be neare her end. 20

65 New Yeare. new yeare, 1633 To the &c. 1633-69, O'F: To the C. of H. N, TCD I image; image, 1633 mans man 1650-69 9 woman women 1669 the which 1633 Magi Magis N, O'F, TCD: compare p. 243, l. 390 14 below: Ed: below. 1633-69 15 beames by . . . you, 1633: beames (by ... you) 1635-69 16 may, Ed: may 1633-69 But

VOL. I. P

But she's not stoop'd, but rais'd; exil'd by men She fled to heaven, that's heavenly things, that's you She was in all men, thinly scatter'd then, But now amass'd, contracted in a few.	ι;
She guilded us: But you are gold, and Shee; Us she inform'd, but transubstantiates you; Soft dispositions which ductile bee, Elixarlike, she makes not cleane, but new.	25
Though you a wifes and mothers name retaine, 'Tis not as woman, for all are not foe, But vertue having made you vertue,'is faine T'adhere in these names, her and you to show,	30
Else, being alike pure, wee should neither see; As, water being into ayre rarify'd, Neither appeare, till in one cloud they bee, So, for our sakes you do low names abide;	35
Taught by great constellations, which being fram'd, Of the most starres, take low names, Crab, and Bull, When single planets by the Gods are nam'd, You covet not great names, of great things full.	40
So you, as woman, one doth comprehend, And in the vaile of kindred others fee; To fome ye are reveal'd, as in a friend, And as a vertuous Prince farre off, to mee.	
To whom, because from you all vertues flow, And 'tis not none, to dare contemplate you, I, which doe so, as your true subject owe Some tribute for that, so these lines are due.	45
22 you; Ed: you, 1633-69 24 amas'd, 1633, 0'F: a masse 1635- N, TCD 25-6 But you are gold, and Shee; transubstant	iates

but you are gold; and she,

Informed us, but transubstantiates you, 1635-69, Chambers (but no comma after and the and colon or full stop after you 1650-69, Chambers) 33 fee; Ed: fee, 1633-69 37-9 (which being . . . are nam'd) 1635-69 vaile] vale 1669 43 ye 1633: you 1635-69 47 doe so, 163 O'F: doe N, TCD: to you 1633 48 due.] due, 1633 47 doe so, 1635-69,

If

If you can thinke these flatteries, they are, For then your judgement is below my praise, If they were so, oft, flatteries worke as farre, As Counsels, and as farre th'endeavour raise.	50
So my ill reaching you might there grow good, But I remaine a poyson'd fountaine still; But not your beauty, vertue, knowledge, blood Are more above all flattery, then my will.	55
And if I flatter any, 'tis not you But my owne judgement, who did long agoe Pronounce, that all these praises should be true, And vertue should your beauty, 'and birth outgrow.	60
Now that my prophesies are all fulfill'd, Rather then God should not be honour'd too, And all these gifts confess'd, which hee instill'd, Your selfe were bound to say that which I doe.	
So I, but your Recorder am in this, Or mouth, or Speaker of the universe, A ministerial Notary, for tis Not I, but you and fame, that make this verse;	65
I was your Prophet in your yonger dayes, And now your Chaplaine, God in you to praise.	70

#### To $M^r$ $\mathcal{T}$ . W.

A Ll haile sweet Poët, more full of more strong fire, Then hath or shall enkindle any spirit, I lov'd what nature gave thee, but this merit Of wit and Art I love not but admire;

55 But 1633, N, O'F, TCD: And 1635-69, Chambers that 1633 66 or Speaker 1633: and Speaker 1635-69 67 Notary, notary, 1633

To M'T. W. P, S, W: To M. I. W. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: A Letter. To M'T. W. O'F: Ad amicum. S96: no title, B, Cy I more full]

and full 1669 2 any fpirit, 1633, A18, Cy, N, P, TC, W: my dull fpirit, 1635-69, B, O'F, S 3 this merit 1633, A18, Cy, N, P, S, TC, W: thy merit 1635-69, B, O'F, Chambers

nerit 1033-09, D, O F, Chambers

Who

Who have before or shall write after thee, Their workes, though toughly laboured, will bee Like infancie or age to mans firme stay, Or earely and late twilights to mid-day.	5
Men say, and truly, that they better be Which be envyed then pittied: therefore I, Because I wish thee best, doe thee envie: O wouldst thou, by like reason, pitty mee! But care not for mee: I, that ever was In Natures, and in Fortunes gifts, alas, (Before thy grace got in the Muses Schoole A monster and a begger,) am now a foole.	15
Oh how I grieve, that late borne modesty Hath got such root in easie waxen hearts, That men may not themselves, their owne good pa Extoll, without suspect of surquedrie, For, but thy selfe, no subject can be found Worthy thy quill, nor any quill resound Thy worth but thine: how good it were to see A Poëm in thy praise, and writ by thee.	arts 20
Now if this fong be too'harsh for rime, yet, as The Painters bad god made a good devill,	25
11 thee thee] the the 1669  12 mee! Ed: mee. W  1633-69  13 mee: Ed: mee, 1633-69 ever was] never was B,  14-16 In Natures, and in Fortunes gifts, alas,  (Before and a begger,) Ed:  In Natures, and in fortunes gifts, (alas,  Before thy grace got in the Muses Schoole)  A monster and a begger, 1633 (some copies: others read 15  by thy grace &c., which is also the Grolier conjecture), A18, Cy, N  TC, W (but W and some of the other MSS. have no brackets):  In Natures, and in fortunes gifts, alas,  (But for thy grace got in the Muses Schoole)  A Monster and a beggar, 1635-69, O'F, Chambers  In fortunes, nor (or \$96\$) in natures gifts alas,  But by thy grace, &c. B, \$96. See note  16 am now a foole. Cy, O'F, P, S, \$96, W: am a foole. 1633-69, N, TC  23 worth 1669, B, Cy, O'F, P, S, \$96, W: worke 1648, N, TC	P, S96  Before V, P, S,
	Twill

'Twill be good profe, although the verse be evill, If thou forget the rime as thou dost passe. Then write, that I may follow, and so bee Thy debter, thy'eccho, thy foyle, thy zanee. I shall be thought, if mine like thine I shape, All the worlds Lyon, though I be thy Ape.

30

#### To M $\mathcal{T}$ , W.

TAst thee harsh verse, as fast as thy lame measure 1 Will give thee leave, to him, my pain and pleafure. I have given thee, and yet thou art too weake, Feete, and a reasoning soule and tongue to speake. Plead for me, and fo by thine and my labour 5 I am thy Creator, thou my Saviour. Tell him, all questions, which men have defended Both of the place and paines of hell, are ended; And 'tis decreed our hell is but privation Of him, at least in this earths habitation: 10 And 'tis where I am, where in every street Infections follow, overtake, and meete:

Live I or die, by you my love is fent, And you'are my pawnes, or else my Testament.

27 evill, W: evill. 1633-69, Chambers 28 passe. W: passe, 29 that I 1669, B, Cy, N, O'F, P, S, W: then I 1633-69, Chambers 30 Thy debter, thy'eccho 1633-54: Thy 1633-54, A18, N, TC thy zanee. and thy Zanee. A18, N, TC eccho, thy debtor 1669 31 if . . . shape | brackets 1635-69

To M' T. W. O'F, W: To M. T. W. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD 1 verse, 1669: verse 1633-54 2 to him, my pain and pleasure. W, and Chambers (without comma): to him; My pain, and pleasure 1633-69: 4 Feete, . . . foule W: no to him. My pain and pleasure, Grolier 5-6 These lines only in W comma 1633: Feete . . . foule, 1635-69 14 And you'are 1633, A18, N,TC, W: You are 9 our that W 1635-69,0'F pawnes om. with space, W

To

### To Mr T. W.

DRegnant again with th'old twins Hope, and Feare, P Oft have I askt for thee, both how and where Thou wert, and what my hopes of letters were; As in our streets fly beggers narrowly Watch motions of the givers hand and eye, 5 And evermore conceive some hope thereby. And now thy Almes is given, thy letter'is read, The body rifen againe, the which was dead, And thy poore starveling bountifully fed. After this banquet my Soule doth fay grace, 10 And praise thee for it, and zealously imbrace Thy love; though I thinke thy love in this case To be as gluttons, which fay 'midst their meat, They love that best of which they most do eat.

#### To $M^r$ T. W.

AT once, from hence, my lines and I depart, I to my foft still walks, they to my Heart; I to the Nurse, they to the child of Art; Yet as a firme house, though the Carpenter Perish, doth stand: As an Embassadour Lyes safe, how e'r his king be in danger: So, though I languish, prest with Melancholy, My verse, the strict Map of my misery, Shall live to see that, for whose want I dye.

To M<sup>r</sup> T. W. O'F, W: To M. T. W. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD 5 Watch] Marke W and eye, A18, A23, N, O'F, TC, W: or eye, 1633-69 12 love; Ed: love, 1633-69

To M. W. W. An Old Letter. D, H49: A Letter. S96: Letter. O'F: no heading, and following the preceding without any interval, 1633, A18, N, TC: Incerto. 1635-69 5 As W: as 1633-69 7 Melancholy Malancholy 1633

Therefore

10

5

Therefore I envie them, and doe repent, That from unhappy mee, things happy'are fent; Yet as a Picture, or bare Sacrament, Accept these lines, and if in them there be Merit of love, bestow that love on mee.

#### To $M^r R$ . W.

TEalously my Muse doth salute all thee, LEnquiring of that mistique trinitee Whereof thou, and all to whom heavens do infuse Like fyer, are made; thy body, mind, and Muse. Dost thou recover sicknes, or prevent? Or is thy Mind travail'd with discontent? Or art thou parted from the world and mee, In a good skorn of the worlds vanitee? Or is thy devout Muse retyr'd to sing Vpon her tender Elegiaque string? 10 Our Minds part not, joyne then thy Muse with myne, For myne is barren thus devorc'd from thyne.

#### To M' R. W.

I Vie not that by thy mind thy body is led: For by thy mind, my mind's diftempered. So thy Care lives long, for I bearing part It eates not only thyne, but my fwolne hart. And when it gives us intermission 5 We take new harts for it to feede upon. But as a Lay Mans Genius doth controule Body and mind; the Muse beeing the Soules Soule

14 of love, of love 1633
To M' R. W. A23, W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, &c., 1899 I thee, thee W To M' R. W. A23, W: printed here for the first time

Of

Of Poets, that methinks should ease our anguish, Although our bodyes wither and minds languish. 10 Wright then, that my griefes which thine got may bee Cured by thy charming soveraigne melodee.

#### To Mr C. B.

Thy friend, whom thy deferts to thee enchaine, Urg'd by this unexcufable occasion, Thee and the Saint of his affection Leaving behinde, doth of both wants complaine; And let the love I beare to both fustaine No blott nor maime by this division, Strong is this love which ties our hearts in one, And strong that love pursu'd with amorous paine; But though besides thy selfe I leave behind Heavens liberall, and earths thrice-fairer Sunne, 10 Going to where sterne winter ave doth wonne, Yet, loves hot fires, which martyr my fad minde, Doe fend forth scalding fighes, which have the Art To melt all Ice, but that which walls her heart.

#### To Mr E. G.

Ven as lame things thirst their perfection, so LThe flimy rimes bred in our vale below, Bearing with them much of my love and hart, Fly unto that Parnassus, where thou art.

To Mr C. B. A23, W: To M. C. B. 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD 9 thy self my self 1669 10 liberall, liberall 1633 1633, 1669, A18, A23, N, O'F, TC, W: the 1635-54, Chambers thrice fairer A23, W: thrice-faire 1633-69, A18, N, TC 11 sterne 1633, A18, A23, N,TC,W: sterv'd 1635-69,0'F 13 forth] out A18, N,TC

To M' E. G. W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John

Donne, &c. 1800

There

There thou oreseest London: Here I have beene, 5 By staying in London, too much overseene. Now pleasures dearth our City doth posses, Our Theaters are fill'd with emptines; As lancke and thin is every street and way As a woman deliver'd yesterday. 10 Nothing whereat to laugh my fpleen espyes But bearbaitings or Law exercise. Therefore I'le leave it, and in the Country strive Pleasure, now fled from London, to retrive. Do thou fo too: and fill not like a Bee 15 Thy thighs with hony, but as plenteously As Russian Marchants, thy selfes whole vessell load, And then at Winter retaile it here abroad. Bleffe us with Suffolks fweets; and as it is Thy garden, make thy hive and warehouse this. 20

#### To $M^r R. W.$

IF, as mine is, thy life a flumber be, Seeme, when thou read'ft these lines, to dreame of me, Never did Morpheus nor his brother weare Shapes foe like those Shapes, whom they would appeare, As this my letter is like me, for it Hath my name, words, hand, feet, heart, minde and wit; It is my deed of gift of mee to thee, It is my Will, my felfe the Legacie. So thy retyrings I love, yea envie, Bred in thee by a wife melancholy, 10 That I rejoyce, that unto where thou art, Though I stay here, I can thus fend my heart,

5-6 beene, ... London, no commas, W 6 staying staing W 7 dearth dirth W 7-8 posses, ... emptines; posses ... emptines. W To M R. W. A18, A23, N, O'F, TCC, TCD, W: To M. R. W. 1633-69: no breaks, W: two stanzas of fourteen lines and a quatrain, 1633: twenty-eight lines continuous and a quatrain, 1635-69 3 brother 1633-69, A18, N, O'F, TC: brethren W 6 hand, hands O'F, TC

As

As kindly'as any enamored Patient His Picture to his absent Love hath sent.	
All newes I thinke fooner reach thee then mee; Havens are Heavens, and Ships wing'd Angels be, The which both Gospell, and sterne threatnings bring; Guyanaes harvest is nip'd in the spring,	18
I feare; And with us (me thinkes) Fate deales fo	
As with the Jewes guide God did; he did show	20
Him the rich land, but bar'd his entry in: Oh, flownes is our punishment and finne.	
Perchance, these Spanish businesse being done,	
Which as the Earth betweene the Moone and Sun	
Eclipse the light which Guyana would give,	25
Our discontinued hopes we shall retrive:	
But if (as all th'All must) hopes smoake away,	
Is not Almightie Vertue'an India?	
If men be worlds, there is in every one	
Some thing to answere in some proportion	30
All the worlds riches: And in good men, this,	J
Vertue, our formes forme and our soules soule, is.	

#### To M' R. W.

K Indly I envy thy fongs perfection
Built of all th'elements as our bodyes are:
That Litle of earth that is in it, is a faire
Delicious garden where all fweetes are fowne.

21 in: 1650-69, W: in, 1633-39 22 Oh, A23, N, O'F, TC: Ah, W: Our 1633-69 finne. W: finne; 1633-69 23 businesse 1633, A18, N, TC: businesses W: businesses 1635-69 done] donne W 27 all th'All W: All th'All 1633-69 31 men, this, Ed: men, this 1633-69 32 soules soule, is. Chambers: soules soule is. 1633-69 To M'R. W: published here for the first time

ſn

In it is cherishing fyer which dryes in mee Griefe which did drowne me: and halfe quench'd by it Are fatirique fyres which urg'd me to have writt In skorne of all: for now I admyre thee. And as Ayre doth fullfill the hollownes Of rotten walls; so it myne emptines, 10 Where toft and mov'd it did beget this found Which as a lame Eccho of thyne doth rebound. Oh, I was dead; but fince thy fong new Life did give, I recreated, even by thy creature, live.

#### To M'S. B.

Of the India, or rather Paradise Of knowledge, hast with courage and advise Lately launch'd into the vast Sea of Arts, Disdaine not in thy constant travailing 5 To doe as other Voyagers, and make Some turnes into lesse Creekes, and wisely take Fresh water at the Heliconian spring; I fing not, Siren like, to tempt; for I Am harsh; nor as those Scismatiques with you, 10 Which draw all wits of good hope to their crew; But feeing in you bright sparkes of Poetry, I, though I brought no fuell, had defire With these Articulate blasts to blow the fire.

6 which] wch W, and so always 10 emptines, emptines. W 13-14 Oh, . . . give, . . . recreated, . . . creature,] no commas, W
To M' S. B. O'F: To M. S. B. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD, W 10 harsh; 1650-69: harsh, 1633-39 12 feeing | feing 1633 : feene 13 I, though I thought 1650-54 TCD,W: feeme TCCbut 1650-54

### To Mr I. L.

OF that short Roll of friends writ in my heart Which with thy name begins, since their depart, Whether in the English Provinces they be, Or drinke of Po, Sequan, or Danubie, There's none that fometimes greets us not, and yet Your Trent is Lethe; that past, us you forget. You doe not duties of Societies, If from the'embrace of a lov'd wife you rife, View your fat Beafts, stretch'd Barnes, and labour'd fields, Eate, play, ryde, take all joyes which all day yeelds, 10 And then againe to your embracements goe: Some houres on us your frends, and some bestow Upon your Muse, else both wee shall repent, I that my love, she that her guifts on you are spent.

#### To $M^r$ B. B.

I S not thy facred hunger of science Yet satisfy'd? Is not thy braines rich hive Fulfil'd with hony which thou dost derive From the Arts spirits and their Quintessence? Then weane thy felfe at last, and thee withdraw From Cambridge thy old nurse, and, as the rest, Here toughly chew, and sturdily digest Th'immense vast volumes of our common law; And begin foone, left my griefe grieve thee too, Which is, that that which I should have begun

To M<sup>r</sup> I. L. W: To M. I. L. 1633-69: To M. I. L. A18, N, TCC, TCD: To M<sup>r</sup> T. L. O'F 5 fometimes] fometime 1635-39, Chambers 6 Lethe; W: Lethe', 1633-69 forget. 1639-69, W: forget, 1633-35 13 your] thy W 14 you] thee W fpent.] spent 1633 To M B. B. O'F, W: To M. B. B. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD

In

5

10

ភ

In my youthes morning, now late must be done; And I as Giddy Travellers must doe, Which stray or sleepe all day, and having lost Light and strength, darke and tir'd must then ride post. If thou unto thy Muse be marryed, 15 Embrace her ever, ever multiply, Be far from me that strange Adulterie To tempt thee and procure her widowhed. My Muse, (for I had one,) because I'am cold, Divorc'd her selfe: the cause being in me, 20 That I can take no new in Bigamye, Not my will only but power doth withhold. Hence comes it, that these Rymes which never had Mother, want matter, and they only have A little forme, the which their Father gave; 25 They are prophane, imperfect, oh, too bad To be counted Children of Poetry Except confirm'd and Bishoped by thee.

#### To Mr I. L.

Lest are your North parts, for all this long time B My Sun is with you, cold and darke'is our Clime; Heaven's Sun, which staid so long from us this yeare, Staid in your North (I thinke) for she was there, And hether by kinde nature drawne from thence, 5 Here rages, chafes, and threatens pestilence;

12 I . . . Travellers 1650-69: I, . . . Travellers, 1633-39 stray ] stay W: compare Sat. III. 78 16 ever, ever multiply, 1633-69, A18, N, OF, TC: still: encrease and multiply; W 18 widowhed. W: widdowhood, 1633-39: widdowhood; 1650-69 20 selfe: W: selfe, 1633-69 A18, N, O'F, TC, W: nurse, 1633-69 in me, 1633-69: in me; Grolier: in me. Chambers. See note To  $M^r$  I. L. Ed: To M. I. L.  $A_18, N, TCC, TCD, W$ : To  $M^r$  T. L. O'F: To M. I. P. 1633-69 6 rages, chafes, Ed: rages chafes

1633-39: rages, chafes 1650-69: rages, burnes, W

Yet

Yet I, as long as shee from hence doth staie, Thinke this no South, no Sommer, nor no day. With thee my kinde and unkinde heart is run, There facrifice it to that beauteous Sun: IO And fince thou art in Paradife and need'st crave No joyes addition, helpe thy friend to fave. So may thy pastures with their flowery feasts, As fuddenly as Lard, fat thy leane beafts; So may thy woods oft poll'd, yet ever weare 15 A greene, and when thee lift, a golden haire; So may all thy sheepe bring forth Twins; and so In chace and race may thy horse all out goe; So may thy love and courage ne'r be cold; Thy Sonne ne'r Ward; Thy lov'd wife ne'r feem old; But maift thou wish great things, and them attaine, As thou telft her, and none but her, my paine.

### To Sir H. W. at his going Ambassador to Venice.

A Fter those reverend papers, whose soule is
Our good and great Kings lov'd hand and fear'd name,
By which to you he derives much of his,
And (how he may) makes you almost the same,

A Taper of his Torch, a copie writ
From his Originall, and a faire beame
Of the same warme, and dazeling Sun, though it
Must in another Sphere his vertue streame:

when thee lift, Ed: when thee lift 1633, A18, N, TC: (when she lift) 1635-69, O'F: when thou wilt W 20 lov'd wise] fair wise W 22 her, ... her, Ed: her... her 1633: her, ... her 1635-69

To Sir H. W. at his &c. 1633-54: To Sir Henry Wotton, at his &c. 1669, A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD: printed in Walton's Life of Sir Henry Wotton, 1670, as a 'letter, fent by him to Sir Henry Wotton, the morning before he left England', i. e. July 13 (O. S.), 1604

After

- 5

After those learned papers which your hand Hath stor'd with notes of use and pleasure too, From which rich treasury you may command Fit matter whether you will write or doe:	1
After those loving papers, where friends send With glad griefe, to your Sea-ward steps, farewel, Which thicken on you now, as prayers ascend To heaven in troupes at'a good mans passing bell:	I
Admit this honest paper, and allow It such an audience as your selfe would aske; What you must say at Venice this meanes now, And hath for nature, what you have for taske:	20
To fweare much love, not to be chang'd before Honour alone will to your fortune fit; Nor shall I then honour your fortune, more Then I have done your honour wanting it.	
But'tis an easier load (though both oppresse)  To want, then governe greatnesse, for wee are In that, our owne and onely businesse, In this, wee must for others vices care;	2 5
'Tis therefore well your spirits now are plac'd In their last Furnace, in activity; Which sits them (Schooles and Courts and Warres o'rpast To touch and test in any best degree.	3°(f)
For mee, (if there be fuch a thing as I)  Fortune (if there be fuch a thing as fhee)  Spies that I beare fo well her tyranny,  That she thinks nothing else so fit for mee;	35

10 pleasure 1635-69, A18, N, O'F, TC, Walton: pleasures 1633 where 1633, A18, N, TC: which 1635-69, O'F, Walton 16 in troupes] on troops Walton

19 must . . . meanes] would . . . sayes Walton

20 hath] has Walton

taske: Ed: taske. 1633-69

21 not] nor Walton 24 honour wanting it. 1633: noble-wanting-wit. 1635-69, O'F: honour-wanting-wit. Walton: noble wanting it. A18, N, TCC, TCD 32 test | tast 31 Warres Ed: warres 1633-69: tents Burley MS. 1669 and Walton 35 Spies Finds Walton

But

But though she part us, to heare my oft prayers
For your increase, God is as neere mee here;
And to send you what I shall begge, his staires
In length and ease are alike every where.

40

5

10

15

#### To Mrs M. H.

MAd paper stay, and grudge not here to burne
With all those sonnes whom my braine did create,
At lest lye hid with mee, till thou returne
To rags againe, which is thy native state.

What though thou have enough unworthinesse To come unto great place as others doe, That's much; emboldens, pulls, thrusts I confesse, But'tis not all; Thou should'st be wicked too.

And, that thou canst not learne, or not of mee;
Yet thou wilt goe? Goe, since thou goest to her
Who lacks but faults to be a Prince, for shee,
Truth, whom they dare not pardon, dares preferre.

But when thou com'ft to that perplexing eye Which equally claimes love and reverence, Thou wilt not long difpute it, thou wilt die; And, having little now, have then no fense.

Yet when her warme redeeming hand, which is A miracle; and made fuch to worke more, Doth touch thee (faples leafe) thou grow'ft by this Her creature; glorify'd more then before.

20

To M. H. O'F: To M. M. H. 1633-69, A18, N, TCC, TCD: no title, A25, B, C, P: Elegie. S96 2 fonnes] Sunnes B, S96 my 1633: thy 1635-69: Chambers attributes thy to 1633 3 returne] returne. 1633 7 That's much; emboldens, A18, N, TC: That's much, emboldens, 1633-54: That's much emboldens, 1669: That's much, it emboldens, B, P 8 all; Thou A18, N, TC: all, thou 1633-69 10 goe? Goe, Ed: goe, Goe, 1633-69 14 reverence, Ed: reverence. 1633: reverence: 1635-69

Then

Then as a mother which delights to heare Her early child mif-speake halfe uttered words, Or, because majesty doth never feare Ill or bold speech, she Audience affords.	
And then, cold speechlesse wretch, thou diest againe, And wisely; what discourse is lest for thee?  For, speech of ill, and her, thou must abstaine, And is there any good which is not shee?	2
Yet maist thou praise her servants, though not her, And wit, and vertue, and honour her attend, And since they are but her cloathes, thou shalt not erre, If thou her shape and beauty and grace commend.	3
Who knowes thy destiny? when thou hast done, Perchance her Cabinet may harbour thee, Whither all noble ambitious wits doe runne, A nest almost as full of Good as shee.	3
When thou art there, if any, whom wee know, Were fav'd before, and did that heaven partake, When she revolves his papers, marke what show Of favour, she alone, to them doth make.	4
Marke, if to get them, she o'r skip the rest, Marke, if shee read them twice, or kisse the name; Marke, if she doe the same that they protest, Marke, if she marke whether her woman came.	
Marke, if flight things be'objected, and o'r blowne, Marke, if her oathes against him be not still Reserv'd, and that shee grieves she's not her owne, And chides the doctrine that denies Freewill.	4
22 mif-speake] mispeake 1633 27 For, 1633: From 1635-6 and MSS. her, Ed: her 1633-69 31 erre, 1669: erre 1633-	-5.

40 she alone, 1633: she, alone, 1635-69 get them, she o'r skip] get them, she do skip A18 (doth), N, TC: get them, she skip oare A25, C, O'F(skips): get to them, she skip B, P

41 get them, she o'r skip]
42 get them, she o'r skip]
44 whether 1633: whither 1635-69 47 grieves 1633: grieve 1635-69 I bid VOL. I. Q

I bid thee not doe this to be my spie;
Nor to make my selfe her familiar;
But so much I doe love her choyce, that I
Would saine love him that shall be lov'd of her.

To the Countesse of Bedford.

HOnour is fo sublime perfection, And so refinde; that when God was alone And creaturelesse at first, himselfe had none;

But as of the elements, these which wee tread, Produce all things with which wee'are joy'd or fed, And, those are barren both above our head:

So from low persons doth all honour flow; Kings, whom they would have honoured, to us show, And but direct our honour, not bestow.

For when from herbs the pure part must be wonne From grosse, by Stilling, this is better done By despis'd dung, then by the fire or Sunne.

Care not then, Madame,'how low your praysers lye; In labourers balads oft more piety God findes, then in *Te Deums* melodie.

And, ordinance rais'd on Towers, so many mile Send not their voice, nor last so long a while As fires from th'earths low vaults in Sicil Isle.

Should I say I liv'd darker then were true, Your radiation can all clouds subdue; But one, 'tis best light to contemplate you.

To the Countesse of Bedford. 1633-69, B, O'F, S96: To the Countess of B. N, TCD 10 part] parts N, O'F, TCD 12 or Sunne. 1633, B, N, O'F, S96, TCD: or Sun: 1669: of Sunne: 1635-54, Chambers 13 praysers N, O'F, TCD: prayers S96: prayses 1633-69 16 Towers,] Towers 1633 20-1 subdue; But one, Ed: subdue; But One Chambers: subdue, But one, 1633-69: subdue But one; Grolier and Grosart. See note

50

IO

5

15

Deners to Section Tersonages. 219
You, for whose body God made better clay, Or tooke Soules stuffe such as shall late decay, Or such as needs small change at the last day.
This, as an Amber drop enwraps a Bee, Covering discovers your quicke Soule; that we May in your through-shine front your hearts thoughts see.
You teach (though wee learne not) a thing unknowne To our late times, the use of specular stone, Through which all things within without were shown. 30
Of fuch were Temples; so and of such you are; Beeing and seeming is your equal care, And vertues whole summe is but know and dare.
But as our Soules of growth and Soules of sense Have birthright of our reasons Soule, yet hence They fly not from that, nor seeke presidence:
Natures first lesson, so, discretion, Must not grudge zeale a place, nor yet keepe none, Not banish it selse, nor religion.
Discretion is a wisemans Soule, and so Religion is a Christians, and you know How these are one; her yea, is not her no.
Nor may we hope to fodder still and knit These two, and dare to breake them; nor must wit Be colleague to religion, but be it.  45
26 Covering discovers Coverings discover 1669 27 your hearts thoughts B, N, O'F, S96, TCD: our hearts thoughts 1633-69. See note 31 so and of such N, TCD: so and such 1633-69, B, O'F, S96 33 is but to know and dare. N
36-7 They fly not from that, nor feeke presidence: Natures sirst lesson, so, discretion, sec. 1633-69 (presidence. 1633; precedence: 1669)
They fly not from that, nor seek precedence,  Natures first lesson; so discretion & Chambers and Grolier  (discretion, Grolier). See note 40-2] These lines precede 34-9 in 1635-69, B, N, S96, TCD: om. O'F 42 one; Ed: one, 1633-69 yea, no] ital. Ed.

In

In those poor types of God (round circles) so Religions tipes the peeclesse centers slow, And are in all the lines which all wayes goe.

If either ever wrought in you alone Or principally, then religion Wrought your ends, and your wayes discretion.

50

5

IO

Goe thither stil, goe the same way you went, Who so would change, do covet or repent; Neither can reach you, great and innocent.

### To the Countesse of Bedford. Begun in France but never perfected.

Though I be dead, and buried, yet I have (Living in you,) Court enough in my grave, As oft as there I thinke my felfe to bee, So many refurrections waken mee.

That thankfullnesse your favours have begot
In mee, embalmes mee, that I doe not rot.

This feason as 'tis Easter, as 'tis spring,

Must both to growth and to confession bring My thoughts dispos'd unto your influence; so, These verses bud, so these confessions grow.

First I confesse I have to others lent

Your stock, and over prodigally spent Your treasure, for since I had never knowne Vertue or beautie, but as they are growne

48 all wayes 1719: alwayes 1633-69 50-1 'twas Religion, Yet you neglected not Difcretion. S96

53 do covet] doth covet 1669,0'F, S96

To the Countesse Sec. 1633-69 (following in 1635-69 That unripe side Sec. 16.417, and If her distance Sec. 16.439), 0'F 5 begot forgot 1633

Sc., p. 417, and If her difdaine Sc., p. 430), 0'F 5 begot forgot 1633 some copies 6 embalmes mee, Ed: embalmes mee; 1633-69 10 grow. Ed: grow; 1633-69 14 or 1633-39: and 1650-69

In

# Letters to Severall Personages. 221

In you, I should not thinke or say they shine,
(So as I have) in any other Mine.

Next I confesse this my confession,
For, 'tis some fault thus much to touch upon
Your praise to you, where half rights seeme too much,
And make your minds sincere complexion blush.

Next I confesse my impenitence, for I
Can scarce repent my first fault, since thereby
Remote low Spirits, which shall ne'r read you,
May in lesse lessons finde enough to doe,
By studying copies, not Originals,

Desurt catera.

#### A Letter to the Lady Carey, and M<sup>rs</sup> Essex Riche, From Amyens.

Madame,

Here where by All All Saints invoked are, 'Twere too much schisse to be singular,' And 'gainst a practise generall to warre.

Yet turning to Saincts, should my'humility To other Sainct then you directed bee, That were to make my schisme, heresie.

Nor would I be a Convertite fo cold, As not to tell it; If this be too bold, Pardons are in this market cheaply fold.

Where, because Faith is in too low degree, I thought it some Apostleship in mee To speake things which by faith alone I see.

IO

5

A Letter to &c. 1633-69, D. H49, Lec: To the Lady Carey and her Sifter M<sup>10</sup> Effex Rich. From Amiens. O'F: To the Lady Co: of C. N, TCD: To the Ladie Carey. or A Letter to the Ladie Carey. B, Cy, S96: no title, P: To M<sup>10</sup> Effex Rich and her fifter frô Amiens. M

That

#### 222 Letters to Severall Personages.

That is, of you, who are a firmament

Of virtues, where no one is growne, or spent, They'are your materials, not your ornament. 15 Others whom wee call vertuous, are not fo In their whole substance, but, their vertues grow But in their humours, and at feafons show. For when through tastlesse flat humilitie In dow bak'd men some harmelessenes we see, 20 'Tis but his flegme that's Vertuous, and not Hee: Soe is the Blood fometimes; who ever ran To danger unimportun'd, he was than No better then a *fanguine* Vertuous man. So cloysterall men, who, in pretence of feare 25 All contributions to this life forbeare, Have Vertue in Melancholy, and only there. Spirituall Cholerique Crytiques, which in all Religions find faults, and forgive no fall, Have, through this zeale, Vertue but in their Gall. 30 We'are thus but parcel guilt; to Gold we'are growne When Vertue is our Soules complexion; Who knowes his Vertues name or place, hath none. Vertue'is but aguish, when 'tis severall, By occasion wak'd, and circumstantiall. 35 True vertue is Soule, Alwaies in all deeds Alı.

This Vertue thinking to give dignitie To your foule, found there no infirmitie, For, your foule was as good Vertue, as shee;

13 who are ] who is 1633 19 humilitie 1633–54, B, Cy, D, H49, Lee, M, N, O' F, P, S96, TCD: humidity 1669, Chambers 26 contributions ] contribution B, D, N, TCD 30 this zeale, 1635–69, B, Cy, D, H49, N, O' F, P, S96, TCD: their zeale, 1633, Lee 31 Gold ] Golds 1633 some copies 33 aguifh, ] anguifh, 1650–54

Shee

#### Letters to Severall Personages. 223 Shee therefore wrought upon that part of you 40 Which is scarce lesse then soule, as she could do, And so hath made your beauty, Vertue too. Hence comes it, that your Beauty wounds not hearts, As Others, with prophane and fenfuall Darts, But as an influence, vertuous thoughts imparts. 45 But if fuch friends by the honor of your fight Grow capable of this fo great a light, As to partake your vertues, and their might, What must I thinke that influence must doe, Where it findes fympathie and matter too, 50 Vertue, and beauty of the same stuffe, as you? Which is, your noble worthie fifter, shee Of whom, if what in this my Extasie And revelation of you both I fee, I should write here, as in short Galleries 55 The Master at the end large glasses ties, So to prefent the roome twice to our eyes, So I should give this letter length, and fay

From either, but by the other, not to stray.

May therefore this be enough to testifie
My true devotion, free from flattery;

He that beleeves himselfe, doth never lie.

That which I faid of you; there is no way

57 our eyes,] your eyes, Cy, D, H49, Lec, P 60 by the] to the 1669 other, 1669: other 1633-54

60

#### 224 Letters to Severall Personages.

#### To the Countesse of Salisbury. August. 1614.

FAire, great, and good, fince feeing you, wee fee What Heaven can doe, and what any Earth can be: Since now your beauty shines, now when the Sunne Growne stale, is to so low a value runne, That his disshevel'd beames and scattered fires 5 Serve but for Ladies Periwigs and Tyres In lovers Sonnets: you come to repaire Gods booke of creatures, teaching what is faire. Since now, when all is withered, shrunke, and dri'd, All Vertues ebb'd out to a dead low tyde, 10 All the worlds frame being crumbled into fand, Where every man thinks by himselfe to stand, Integritie, friendship, and confidence, (Ciments of greatnes) being vapor'd hence, And narrow man being fill'd with little shares, 15 Court, Citie, Church, are all shops of small-wares, All having blowne to sparkes their noble fire, And drawne their found gold-ingot into wyre; All trying by a love of littlenesse To make abridgments, and to draw to leffe, 20 Even that nothing, which at first we were; Since in these times, your greatnesse doth appeare, And that we learne by it, that man to get Towards him that's infinite, must first be great. Since in an age fo ill, as none is fit 25 So much as to accuse, much lesse mend it, (For who can judge, or witnesse of those times Where all alike are guiltie of the crimes?)

To the Countess of Salisbury. O'F: To the Countess of S. N, TCD

2 and what 1633,
1669, D, H49, Lec: what 1635-54, N, O'F, TCD
1669
17 noble fire, nobler fire, O'F
2 and what 1633,
16 Court, Courts,
24 him him, 1633
that's 1650-69: thats 1633-39

Where

Where he that would be good, is thought by all	
A monster, or at best fantasticall;	30
Since now you durst be good, and that I doe	
Discerne, by daring to contemplate you,	
That there may be degrees of faire, great, good,	
Through your light, largenesse, vertue understood:	
If in this facrifice of mine, be showne	35
Any small sparke of these, call it your owne.	
And if things like these, have been said by mee	
Of others; call not that Idolatrie.	
For had God made man first, and man had seene	
The third daies fruits, and flowers, and various greene,	40
He might have faid the best that he could say	
Of those faire creatures, which were made that day;	
And when next day he had admir'd the birth	
Of Sun, Moone, Stars, fairer then late-praif'd earth,	
Hee might have faid the best that he could say,	45
And not be chid for praising yesterday;	
So though some things are not together true,	
As, that another is worthieft, and, that you:	
Yet, to fay fo, doth not condemne a man,	
If when he spoke them, they were both true than.	50
How faire a proofe of this, in our foule growes?	
Wee first have soules of growth, and sense, and those,	
When our last soule, our soule immortall came,	
Were fwallowed into it, and have no name.	
Nor doth he injure those soules, which doth cast	55
The power and praise of both them, on the last;	
No more doe I wrong any; I adore	
The fame things now, which I ador'd before,	
The subject chang'd, and measure; the same thing	
In a low constable, and in the King	60
_	

29-30 Chambers includes in parenthesis 30 fantasticall; Ed: fantasticall: 1633-69 34 light, largenesse, lights largeness, 1669 38 Idolatrie.] Adulterie: N, TCD 40 greene, greene 1633 42 day; Ed: day: 1633-69 46 yesterday; Ed: yesterday: 1633-69 54 name. 1633-39: name 1654-69 57 any; I adore 1633, D, Lec, N, TCD: any, if I adore 1635-69,0'F (if being inserted) I reverence;

#### 226 Letters to Severall Personages.

I reverence; His power to work on mee: So did I humbly reverence each degree Of faire, great, good; but more, now I am come From having found their walkes, to find their home. And as I owe my first soules thankes, that they 65 For my last soule did fit and mould my clay, So am I debtor unto them, whose worth, Enabled me to profit, and take forth This new great lesson, thus to study you; Which none, not reading others, first, could doe. 70 Nor lacke I light to read this booke, though I In a darke Cave, yea in a Grave doe lie; For as your fellow Angells, so you doe Illustrate them who come to study you. The first whom we in Histories doe finde 75 To have profest all Arts, was one borne blinde: He lackt those eyes beafts have as well as wee, Not those, by which Angels are seene and see: So, though I'am borne without those eyes to live, Which fortune, who hath none her felfe, doth give, 80 Which are, fit meanes to fee bright courts and you, Yet may I fee you thus, as now I doe; I shall by that, all goodnesse have discern'd, And though I burne my librarie, be learn'd.

61 mee: D, N, TCD: mee; 1633-69 1633-69 77-8 om. D, H49, Lec

63 good; *Ed*: good,

#### To the Lady Bedford.

You that are she and you, that's double shee, In her dead face, halfe of your selfe shall see; Shee was the other part, for fo they doe Which build them friendships, become one of two; So two, that but themselves no third can fit, 5 Which were to be so, when they were not yet; Twinnes, though their birth Cusco, and Musco take, As divers starres one Constellation make; Pair'd like two eyes, have equal motion, fo Both but one meanes to fee, one way to goe. 10 Had you dy'd first, a carcasse shee had beene; And wee your rich Tombe in her face had seene; She like the Soule is gone, and you here stay, Not a live friend; but th'other halfe of clay. And fince you act that part, As men fay, here 15 Lies fuch a Prince, when but one part is there, And do all honour and devotion due Unto the whole, so wee all reverence you; For, such a friendship who would not adore In you, who are all what both were before, 20 Not all, as if some perished by this, But so, as all in you contracted is. As of this all, though many parts decay, The pure which elemented them shall stay; And though diffus'd, and spread in infinite, 25

To the &c. 1635-69, 0'F: Elegie to the Lady Bedford. 1633, Cy, H40, L74, N, P, TCD: Elegia Sexta. S: In 1633, Cy, H40, N, TCD it follows, in P precedes, the Funerall Elegy Death (p. 284), to which it is apparently a covering letter: In L74 it follows the Elegy on the Lady Marckham: O'F places it among the Letters, S among the Elegies I she and you, she, and you 1633-69, Chambers. See note 4 two; the two; 1669 6 yet; Ed: yet 1633-39: yet. 1650-69 8 make; Ed: make, 1633-69 13 stay, stay 1633-35 th'other] 10 goe. Ed: goe; 1633-69 thother 1633 clay. Ed: clay; 1633-69 16 there, Ed: there; 1633-69 17 honour] honour: 1633 due] due; 1633 20 were was 1633 22 as all in you as in you all O'F: that in you all Cy, H40, L74, N, S is. Ed: is; 1633-69

Shall recollect, and in one All unite:

So

#### 228 Letters to Severall Personages.

So madame, as her Soule to heaven is fled,	
Her flesh rests in the earth, as in the bed;	
Her vertues do, as to their proper spheare,	
Returne to dwell with you, of whom they were:	30
As perfect motions are all circular,	
So they to you, their sea, whence lesse streames are.	
Shee was all spices, you all metalls; so	
In you two wee did both rich Indies know.	
And as no fire, nor rust can spend or waste	35
One dramme of gold, but what was first shall last,	
Though it bee forc'd in water, earth, falt, aire,	
Expans'd in infinite, none will impaire;	
So, to your felfe you may additions take,	
But nothing can you lesse, or changed make.	40
Seeke not in feeking new, to feeme to doubt,	
That you can match her, or not be without;	
But let some faithfull booke in her roome be,	
Yet but of <i>Iudith</i> no fuch booke as shee.	

28 the bed;] a bed; Cy, H40, L74, N, OF, S: her bed; P 30 were:] were; 1633 32 are.] are; 1633 34 know.] know; 1633 41 doubt, 1633: doubt; 1635-69 42 can] twice in 1633

# ANATOMIE OFTHEWORLD.

#### Wherein,

By occasion of the untimely death of
Mistris ELIZABETH DRVRY,
the frailty and the decay of this
whole World is represented.

The first Anniversary.

#### To the praise of the dead, and the ANATOMIE.

Ell dy'd the World, that we might live to fee This world of wit, in his Anatomie:
No evill wants his good; fo wilder heires
Bedew their Fathers Tombes, with forced teares,
Whose state requites their losse: whiles thus we gain,
Well may wee walke in blacks, but not complaine.
Yet how can I consent the world is dead
While this Muse lives? which in his spirits stead

An Anatomie &c. 1611-33: Anatomie &c. 1635-69 The first Anniversary. 1612-69: om. 1611. See note To the praise of the dead &c. 1611-69 (Dead 1611) 8 While] Whiles 1639-69 Seemes

Seemes to informe a World; and bids it bee,	
In spight of losse or fraile mortalitie?	10
And thou the subject of this welborne thought,	
Thrice noble maid, couldst not have found nor fought	
A fitter time to yeeld to thy fad Fate,	
Then whiles this spirit lives, that can relate	
Thy worth fo well to our last Nephews eyne,	15
That they shall wonder both at his and thine:	
Admired match! where strives in mutuall grace	
The cunning pencill, and the comely face:	
A taske which thy faire goodnesse made too much	
For the bold pride of vulgar pens to touch;	20
Enough is us to praise them that praise thee,	
And fay, that but enough those prayses bee,	
Which hadst thou liv'd, had hid their fearfull head	
From th'angry checkings of thy modest red:	
Death barres reward and shame: when envy's gone,	25
And gaine, 'tis fafe to give the dead their owne.	
As then the wife Egyptians wont to lay	
More on their Tombes, then houses: these of clay,	
But those of brasse, or marble were: so wee	
Give more unto thy Ghost, then unto thee.	30
Yet what wee give to thee, thou gav'st to us,	
And may'st but thanke thy selfe, for being thus:	
Yet what thou gav'st, and wert, O happy maid,	
Thy grace profest all due, where 'tis repayd.	
So these high songs that to thee suited bin	35
Serve but to found thy Makers praise, in thine,	
Which thy deare foule as fweetly fings to him	
Amid the Quire of Saints, and Seraphim,	
As any Angels tongue can fing of thee;	
The subjects differ, though the skill agree:	40
For as by infant-yeares men judge of age,	

<sup>21</sup> is] it is 1669 25 fhame: 1611, 1612-25: fhame, 1633-69
26 gaine, 1633-69: gaine; 1612-25 34 where] were 1621-25 35
bin 1633-39: bine 1611: bine, 1612-21: bine, 1625: bin, 1650-69 36
praife, in thine, 1611, 1612-25: praife and thine, 1633-69 38 Quire
1611, 1612-25: quire 1633-69 39 tongue 1611, 1612-39: tongues
1650-69 41 infant-yeares 1611, 1621-25: infant yeares 1633-69

The entrie

into the worke.

Thy early love, thy vertues, did presage
What an high part thou bear'st in those best songs,
Whereto no burden, nor no end belongs.
Sing on thou virgin Soule, whose lossfull gaine
Thy lovesick parents have bewail'd in vaine;
Never may thy Name be in our songs forgot,
Till wee shall sing thy ditty and thy note.

#### An Anatomy of the World.

#### The first Anniversary.

When that rich Soule which to her heaven is gone, Whom all do celebrate, who know they have one, (For who is fure he hath a Soule, unlesse It fee, and judge, and follow worthinesse, And by Deedes praise it? hee who doth not this, 5 May lodge an In-mate foule, but 'tis not his.) When that Queene ended here her progresse time, And, as t'her standing house to heaven did climbe, Where loath to make the Saints attend her long, She's now a part both of the Quire, and Song, IO This World, in that great earthquake languished; For in a common bath of teares it bled, Which drew the strongest vitall spirits out: But fuccour'd then with a perplexed doubt, Whether the world did lofe, or gaine in this, 15 (Because fince now no other way there is,

42 vertues, 1611, 1612-25: vertues 1633-69 prefage 1612-25: prefage, 1633-69 43 What an hie . . . best songs, 1611-12: What hie . . . best songs 1621-25: What high . . . best of songs, 1633-69 47 our 1611, 1612-54: om. 1669 forgot, ] forgot. 1621-25

An Anatomy &c. 1611-69 The first Anniversary. 1612-69 (First 1612-25): om. 1611 2 Whom 1611, 1612-25, 1669: Who 1633: who 1635-54 5 Deedes 1611, 1612-25: deeds, 1633-69 6 In-mate 1611-12: Inmate 1621-25: immate 1633: inmate 1635-69 10 Song, 1611: Song. 1612-33: Song: 1635-69 14 then 1611, 1612-39: them 1650-69 The entrie &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33: 1611 and 1635-69 have no notes

But

But goodnesse, to see her, whom all would see, All must endeavour to be good as shee,) This great confumption to a fever turn'd, And so the world had fits; it joy'd, it mourn'd; 20 And, as men thinke, that Agues phyfick are, And th'Ague being spent, give over care, So thou ficke World, mistak'st thy selfe to bee Well, when alas, thou'rt in a Lethargie. Her death did wound and tame thee than, and than 25 Thou might'st have better spar'd the Sunne, or Man. That wound was deep, but 'tis more mifery, That thou hast lost thy sense and memory. 'Twas heavy then to heare thy voyce of mone, But this is worse, that thou art speechlesse growne. 30 Thou hast forgot thy name, thou hadst; thou wast Nothing but shee, and her thou hast o'rpast. For as a child kept from the Font, untill A prince, expected long, come to fulfill The ceremonies, thou unnam'd had'ft laid, 35 Had not her comming, thee her Palace made: Her name defin'd thee, gave thee forme, and frame, And thou forgett'st to celebrate thy name. Some moneths she hath beene dead (but being dead, Measures of times are all determined) 40 But long she'ath beene away, long, long, yet none Offers to tell us who it is that's gone. But as in states doubtfull of future heires, When ficknesse without remedie empaires The present Prince, they're loth it should be said, 45 The Prince doth languish, or the Prince is dead: So mankinde feeling now a generall thaw, A strong example gone, equal to law, The Cyment which did faithfully compact, And glue all vertues, now refolv'd, and flack'd, 50

Thought

<sup>18</sup> fhee, 1611: fhee 1612, 1669: fhee. 1621-54 22 care, 1611-21: care. 1625-33 24 Lethargie.] Letargee, 1611, 1612-25 26 Man. 1611, 1621-25: man. 1633-69 31 name, 1611, 1612-25: name 1633-69 33 Font, 1611: Fount, 1612-69 36 Palace 1611-12, 1621-25: palace 1633-69 40 times 1611, 1612-33: time 1635-69 48 law, 1612, 1669: law. 1611, 1621-25: law; 1633-54 50 glue] give 1650-69

Thought it some blasphemy to say sh'was dead, Or that our weaknesse was discovered In that confession; therefore spoke no more Then tongues, the Soule being gone, the loffe deplore. But though it be too late to fuccour thee, 55 Sicke World, yea, dead, yea putrified, fince shee Thy intrinfique balme, and thy prefervative, Can never be renew'd, thou never live, I (fince no man can make thee live) will try, What wee may gaine by thy Anatomy. 60 Her death hath taught us dearely, that thou art Corrupt and mortall in thy purest part. Let no man fay, the world it felfe being dead, 'Tis labour lost to have discovered The worlds infirmities, fince there is none 65 Alive to study this diffection; For there's a kinde of World remaining still, What life Though shee which did inanimate and fill the world The world, be gone, yet in this last long night, hath stil. Her Ghost doth walke; that is, a glimmering light, 70 A faint weake love of vertue, and of good, Reflects from her, on them which understood Her worth; and though she have shut in all day, The twilight of her memory doth stay; Which, from the carcasse of the old world, free, 75 Creates a new world, and new creatures bee Produc'd: the matter and the stuffe of this, Her vertue, and the forme our practice is: And though to be thus elemented, arme These creatures, from home-borne intrinsique harme, 80 (For all affum'd unto this dignitie, So many weedlesse Paradises bee, Which of themselves produce no venemous sinne, Except some forraine Serpent bring it in)

What life &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33 70 walke; 1611, 1612-25: walke, 1633-69 71 good, 1633: good 1612-25, 1635-69 75 old world, free, 1611-12, 1633-69: old world, free 1621-25 79 though thought 1621-33 80 home-borne] homborne 1611, 1621-25: homeborne 1633-69

VOL. I. R

Yet,

Yet, because outward stormes the strongest breake, And strength it selfe by considence growes weake, This new world may be safer, being told. The dangers and diseases of the old: For with due temper men doe then forgoe,	85
Or covet things, when they their true worth know. There is no health; Physitians say that wee, At best, enjoy but a neutralitie.  And can there bee worse sicknesse, then to know That we are never well, nor can be so?	90
Wee are borne ruinous: poore mothers cry, That children come not right, nor orderly; Except they headlong come and fall upon An ominous precipitation. How witty's ruine! how importunate	95
Upon mankinde! it labour'd to frustrate Even Gods purpose; and made woman, sent For mans reliefe, cause of his languishment. They were to good ends, and they are so still, But accessory, and principall in ill;	100
For that first marriage was our funerall: One woman at one blow, then kill'd us all, And fingly, one by one, they kill us now. We doe delightfully our selves allow To that consumption; and profusely blinde,	105
Wee kill our felves to propagate our kinde. And yet we do not that; we are not men: There is not now that mankinde, which was then, When as, the Sunne and man did feeme to strive, (Joynt tenants of the world) who should survive;	110
When, Stagge, and Raven, and the long-liv'd tree, Compar'd with man, dy'd in minoritie;	115

Shortneffe of life.

The sicknesses of the World

Imposibility of health

> 85 Yet, 1612-25: Yet 1633-69 The sicknesses &c. 1612: The ficknesse & c. 1621: The sicknes & c. 1625-33 89 then them 1650-69 99 ruine! Ed: ruine? 1611, 1612-25: ruine, 1633-69 100 mankinde! Ed: mankinde? 1611, 1612-69 113 When as, the Sunne and man 1633-39: no commas 1650-69: When as the Sunne and man, 1611, 114 furvive; 1650-69: furvive. 1611, 1612-39 1612-25 114 lurvive; 1050-09: minoritie, 1633-39 minoritie; 1650-69: minoritee. 1611, 1621-25: minoritie, 1633-39 When, 116

When, if a flow pac'd starre had stolne away From the observers marking, he might stay Two or three hundred yeares to fee't againe, And then make up his observation plaine; 120 When, as the age was long, the fife was great; Mans growth confess'd, and recompene'd the meat; So spacious and large, that every Soule Did a faire Kingdome, and large Realme controule: And when the very stature, thus erect, 125 Did that foule a good way towards heaven direct. Where is this mankinde now? who lives to age, Fit to be made Methusalem his page? Alas, we scarce live long enough to try Whether a true made clocke run right, or lie. 130 Old Grandfires talke of yesterday with forrow, And for our children wee referve to morrow. So short is life, that every peasant strives, In a torne house, or field, to have three lives. And as in lasting, so in length is man 135 Contracted to an inch, who was a spanne; Smalne Se For had a man at first in forrests stray'd, of stature. Or shipwrack'd in the Sea, one would have laid A wager, that an Elephant, or Whale, That met him, would not hastily assaile 140 A thing so equall to him: now alas, The Fairies, and the Pigmies well may passe As credible; mankinde decayes fo foone, We'are scarce our Fathers shadowes cast at noone: Onely death addes t'our length: nor are wee growne In stature to be men, till we are none. But this were light, did our lesse volume hold All the old Text; or had wee chang'd to gold Their filver; or dispos'd into lesse glasse Spirits of vertue, which then scatter'd was. 150

131 Grandfires 1611, 1612-21: Granfires 1625-69 forrow, 1611-21: forrow. 1625: forrow: 1633-69 133 peafant 1611, 1612-25: pefant 1633-69 134 lives. 1611, 1633: lives 1612: lives, 1621-25 135 man 1611: man. 1612-25: man, 1633-69 145 addes 1611-21: adds 1635-69: ads 1625, 1633 149 filver; 1611-12: filver 1621-25: filver, 1633-69 150 fcatter'd] fcattred 1612-25

But

But 'tis not io: w'are not retir'd, but dampt;	
And as our bodies, so our mindes are crampt:	
'Tis shrinking, not close weaving that hath thus,	
In minde, and body both bedwarfed us.	
Wee feeme ambitious, Gods whole worke t'undoe;	155
Of nothing hee made us, and we strive too,	
To bring our felves to nothing backe; and wee	
Doe what wee can, to do't fo foone as hee.	
With new diseases on our selves we warre,	
And with new Physicke, a worse Engin farre.	160
Thus man, this worlds Vice-Emperour, in whom	
All faculties, all graces are at home;	
And if in other creatures they appeare,	
They're but mans Ministers, and Legats there,	
To worke on their rebellions, and reduce	165
Them to Civility, and to mans use:	J
This man, whom God did wooe, and loth t'attend	
Till man came up, did downe to man descend,	
This man, fo great, that all that is, is his,	
Oh what a trifle, and poore thing he is!	170
If man were any thing, he's nothing now:	
Helpe, or at least some time to wast, allow	
T'his other wants, yet when he did depart	
With her whom we lament, hee lost his heart.	
She, of whom th'Ancients feem'd to prophesie,	175
When they call'd vertues by the name of shee;	,,
Shee in whom vertue was fo much refin'd,	
That for Allay unto fo pure a minde	
Shee tooke the weaker Sex; shee that could drive	
The poylonous tincture, and the staine of Eve,	180
Out of her thoughts, and deeds; and purifie	
All, by a true religious Alchymie;	

152 bodies, 1611–25: bodies 1633–39
153 close weaving 1633–69: close-weaning 1611–12: close weaning 1621–25
161 Thus man, 1611, 1612–33: This man, 1635–69, Chambers
160 use: 1611, 1621–33
167 t'attend] t'atend 1633
169 man, 1611: man 1612–69
171 any thing, 1611–12: any thing; 1621–33
172 wast, 1633: wast 1611: waste, 1635–69
179 Sex; 1611: Sex, 1621–25: Sex: 1633–69
181 thoughts, 1611–12, 1635–69: thought, 1621–33

Shee,

Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead: when thou knowest this, Thou knowest how poore a trifling thing man is. And learn'st thus much by our Anatomie, 185 The heart being perish'd, no part can be free. And that except thou feed (not banquet) on The fupernaturall food, Religion, Thy better Growth growes withered, and fcant; Be more then man, or thou'rt lesse then an Ant. 100 Then, as mankinde, so is the worlds whole frame Quite out of joynt, almost created lame: For, before God had made up all the rest, Corruption entred, and deprav'd the best: It feis'd the Angels, and then first of all 195 The world did in her cradle take a fall, And turn'd her braines, and tooke a generall maime, Wronging each joynt of th'universall frame. The noblest part, man, felt it first; and than Both beafts and plants, curft in the curfe of man. 200 Decay of So did the world from the first houre decay, nature in That evening was beginning of the day, other parts. And now the Springs and Sommers which we fee, Like fonnes of women after fiftie bee. And new Philosophy calls all in doubt, 205 The Element of fire is quite put out; The Sun is loft, and th'earth, and no mans wit Can well direct him where to looke for it. And freely men confesse that this world's fpent, When in the Planets, and the Firmament 210 They feeke so many new; they see that this Is crumbled out againe to his Atomies. 'Tis all in peeces, all cohaerence gone;

183 Shee, shee 1611, 1612-25: She, she 1633-69
186 no]
no no 1621
188 Religion, 1611, 1650-69: Religion. 1612-25:
Religion: 1633-39
189 Growth 1611: grouth 1612-25: growth
1633-69
withered] whithered 1621-25
191 Then, 1611,
1621-25: Then 1633-69
195 Angels, 1612-69: Angels: 1611
200 man. 1611, 1612-25: man, 1633-39: man: 1650-69
210
Firmament 1611-12: firmament 1621-69
212 Atomies.] Atomis.
1611, 1612-25: coherence 1633-69
Prince

All just supply, and all Relation:

Prince, Subject, Father, Sonne, are things forgot,	215
For every man alone thinkes he hath got	
To be a Phœnix, and that then can bee	
None of that kinde, of which he is, but hee.	
This is the worlds condition now, and now	
She that should all parts to reunion bow,	220
She that had all Magnetique force alone,	
To draw, and fasten fundred parts in one;	
She whom wife nature had invented then	
When she observ'd that every fort of men	
Did in their voyage in this worlds Sea stray,	225
And needed a new compasse for their way;	
She that was best, and first originall	
Of all faire copies, and the generall	
Steward to Fate; she whose rich eyes, and brest	
Guilt the West Indies, and perfum'd the East;	230
Whose having breath'd in this world, did bestow	
Spice on those Iles, and bad them still smell so,	
And that rich Indie which doth gold interre,	
Is but as fingle money, coyn'd from her:	
She to whom this world must it selfe refer,	235
As Suburbs, or the Microcofme of her,	
Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead: when thou knowst	this,
Thou knowst how lame a cripple this world is.	
And learn'ft thus much by our Anatomy,	
That this worlds generall fickenesse doth not lie	240
In any humour, or one certaine part;	
But as thou fawest it rotten at the heart,	
Thou seest a Hectique feaver hath got hold	
Of the whole substance, not to be contrould,	
And that thou hast but one way, not t'admit	245
The worlds infection, to be none of it.	
For the worlds subtilst immaterial parts	

217 then 1611, 1612-69: there Grosart, who with Chambers attributes to 1669 223 invented] innented 1621 228 copies, 1633-69: copies; 1611-12: copies 1621-25 229 Fate; 1612-69: Fate: 1611 breft 1611: breft: 1612-25: breaft, 1633 230 West Indies, 1611: West-Indies, 1621-69 East; 1611: East, 1621-69 234 money, 1611-21: money 1625-69 237 knowst 1611: knowest 1612-69: and so in 238 237 this, this 1633-35 238 is. 1611, 1612-33: is, 1635-69 244 contrould, contrould. 1611, 1612-25

Feele this confuming wound, and ages darts. For the worlds beauty is decai'd, or gone, Beauty, that's colour, and proportion. 250 Disformity We thinke the heavens enjoy their Sphericall, of parts. Their round proportion embracing all. But yet their various and perplexed courfe, Observ'd in divers ages, doth enforce Men to finde out so many Eccentrique parts, 255 Such divers downe-right lines, fuch overthwarts, As disproportion that pure forme: It teares The Firmament in eight and forty sheires, And in these Constellations then arise New starres, and old doe vanish from our eyes: 260 As though heav'n fuffered earthquakes, peace or war, When new Towers rife, and old demolish't are. They have impal'd within a Zodiake The free-borne Sun, and keepe twelve Signes awake To watch his fleps; the Goat and Crab controule, 265 And fright him backe, who else to either Pole (Did not these Tropiques fetter him) might runne: For his course is not round; nor can the Sunne Perfit a Circle, or maintaine his way One inch direct; but where he rose to-day 270 He comes no more, but with a couzening line, Steales by that point, and fo is Serpentine: And feeming weary with his reeling thus, He meanes to fleepe, being now falne nearer us. So, of the Starres which boast that they doe runne 275 In Circle still, none ends where he begun. All their proportion's lame, it finkes, it fwels. For of Meridians, and Parallels, Man hath weav'd out a net, and this net throwne Upon the Heavens, and now they are his owne. 280 Loth to goe up the hill, or labour thus To goe to heaven, we make heaven come to us. We spur, we reine the starres, and in their race

251 Sphericall, 1650-69: Sphericall 1611, 1612-39 252 all. 1611, 1612-25: all, 1633-69 257 forme: 1633-69: forme. 1611, 1612-25
258 sheires, 1633-35: sheeres, 1611, 1612-25: shieres, 1639-69 267
Tropiques 1611, 1612-25: tropiques 1633-69 273 with] of 1635-69
They're

They're diverfly content t'obey our pace. But keepes the earth her round proportion still? 285 Doth not a Tenarif, or higher Hill Rife fo high like a Rocke, that one might thinke The floating Moone would shipwracke there, and sinke? Seas are so deepe, that Whales being strooke to day, Perchance to morrow, scarfe at middle way 290 Of their wish'd journies end, the bottome, die. And men, to found depths, so much line untie, As one might justly thinke, that there would rife At end thereof, one of th'Antipodies: If under all, a Vault infernall bee, 295 (Which fure is spacious, except that we Invent another torment, that there must Millions into a straight hot roome be thrust) Then folidnesse, and roundnesse have no place. Are these but warts, and pock-holes in the face 300 Of th'earth? Thinke so: but yet confesse, in this The worlds proportion disfigured is; That those two legges whereon it doth rely, Reward and punishment are bent awry. And, Oh, it can no more be questioned, 305 That beauties best, proportion, is dead, Since even griefe it selfe, which now alone Is left us, is without proportion. Shee by whose lines proportion should bee Examin'd, measure of all Symmetree, 310 Whom had that Ancient feen, who thought foules made Of Harmony, he would at next have faid That Harmony was shee, and thence infer, That foules were but Refultances from her,

Diforder in the world.

284 pace. peace. 1612-33 286 Tenarif, 1611, 1612-25: Tenarus 1633-69 Hill 1611, 1612-25: hill 1633-69 288 there, 1611, 1612-21: there 1625-69 289 Arooke 1611, 1612-25: Arucke 1633-69 290 to morrow, 1611, 1612-25: to morrow 1633-69 295 Vault 1611, 1612-25: vault 1633-69 298 straight strait 1611-25 pock-holes pockholes 1633-69 301 th'earth?] th'earth; 1633 beauties best, proportion. 1611, 1612-39: beauty's best proportion Chambers: 1650-69 drop the second comma 313 infer, 1611-12: infer. 1621-25: infer 1633-69

And did from her into our bodies goe,

As

315

As to our eyes, the formes from objects flow: Shee, who if those great Doctors truly faid That the Arke to mans proportions was made, Had been a type for that, as that might be A type of her in this, that contrary 320 Both Elements, and Passions liv'd at peace In her, who caus'd all Civill war to ceafe. Shee, after whom, what forme fo'er we fee, Is discord, and rude incongruitie; Shee, shee is dead, shee's dead; when thou knowst this 325 Thou knowst how ugly a monster this world is: And learn'ft thus much by our Anatomie, That here is nothing to enamour thee: And that, not only faults in inward parts, Corruptions in our braines, or in our hearts, 330 Poyfoning the fountaines, whence our actions fpring, Endanger us: but that if every thing Be not done fitly and in proportion, To fatisfie wife, and good lookers on, (Since most men be fuch as most thinke they bee) 335 They're lothsome too, by this Deformitee. For good, and well, must in our actions meete; Wicked is not much worse than indiscreet. But beauties other fecond Element, Colour, and lustre now, is as neere spent. 340 And had the world his just proportion, Were it a ring still, yet the stone is gone. As a compaffionate Turcoyfe which doth tell By looking pale, the wearer is not well, As gold falls ficke being stung with Mercury, 345 All the worlds parts of fuch complexion bee. When nature was most busie, the first weeke, Swadling the new borne earth, God feem'd to like That she should sport her selfe sometimes, and play,

318 proportions 1611-12: proportion 1621-69 321 Elements, 1611-12: Elements 1621-69 325 Shee, fhee 1611, 1612-25: She, fhe 1633-69 fhee's] fhe's 1633-69 knowst 1611: knowest 1612-25: know'st 1633-69 326 knowst 1611, 1612-25: knowest 1633-69 336 Deformitee. 1611, 1612-25: deformitie. 1633-69

To

To mingle, and vary colours every day:	350
And then, as though shee could not make inow,	
Himselfe his various Rainbow did allow.	
Sight is the noblest fense of any one,	
Yet fight hath only colour to feed on,	
And colour is decai'd: fummers robe growes	355
Duskie, and like an oft dyed garment showes.	
Our blushing red, which us'd in cheekes to spred,	
Is inward funke, and only our foules are red.	
Perchance the world might have recovered,	
If she whom we lament had not beene dead:	360
But shee, in whom all white, and red, and blew	
(Beauties ingredients) voluntary grew,	
As in an unvext Paradife; from whom	
Did all things verdure, and their lustre come,	
Whose composition was miraculous,	365
Being all colour, all Diaphanous,	0 0
(For Ayre, and Fire but thick groffe bodies were,	
And liveliest stones but drowsie, and pale to her,)	
Shee, shee, is dead; shee's dead: when thou know'st	this,
Thou knowst how wan a Ghost this our world is:	370
And learn'st thus much by our Anatomie,	31-
That it should more affright, then pleasure thee.	
And that, fince all faire colour then did finke,	
'Tis now but wicked vanitie, to thinke	
To colour vicious deeds with good pretence,	375
Or with bought colors to illude mens fense.	313
Nor in ought more this worlds decay appeares,	
Then that her influence the heav'n forbeares,	
Or that the Elements doe not feele this,	
The father, or the mother barren is.	380
,,	. 500

Weaknesse in the want of correspondence of heaven and earth.

The cloudes conceive not raine, or doe not powre, In the due birth time, downe the balmy showre;

351 inow, 1611, 1612-25: enough, 1633: enow, 1635-69 allow.] allow, 1621-33 366 Diaphanous, 1611, 1612-25: diaphanous, 1633-69 369 Shee, shee, 1611, 1612-25 (shee 1625): She, she 1633-69 (but Shee, 1633, in pass-over word) 370 knowst 1611: 374 vanitie, to thinke 1633-69: vanity to think, knowest 1621-69 379-80 feele this, ... barren is. 1611, 1612-69: feele 1611,1612-25 this. . . . barren is; Chambers. See note

Th'Ayre

Th'Ayre doth not motherly fit on the earth, To hatch her feafons, and give all things birth; Spring-times were common cradles, but are tombes; 385 And false-conceptions fill the generall wombes; Th'Ayre showes such Meteors, as none can see, Not only what they meane, but what they bee; Earth fuch new wormes, as would have troubled much Th'Ægyptian Mages to have made more such. 390 What Artist now dares boast that he can bring Heaven hither, or constellate any thing, So as the influence of those starres may bee Imprison'd in an Hearbe, or Charme, or Tree, And doe by touch, all which those stars could doe? 395 The art is loft, and correspondence too. For heaven gives little, and the earth takes leffe, And man least knowes their trade and purposes. If this commerce twixt heaven and earth were not Embarr'd, and all this traffique quite forgot, 400 She, for whose losse we have lamented thus, Would worke more fully, and pow'rfully on us: Since herbes, and roots, by dying lofe not all, But they, yea Ashes too, are medicinall, Death could not quench her vertue fo, but that 405 It would be (if not follow'd) wondred at: And all the world would be one dying Swan, To fing her funerall praise, and vanish than. But as some Serpents poyson hurteth not, Except it be from the live Serpent shot, 410 So doth her vertue need her here, to fit That unto us; shee working more then it. But shee, in whom to such maturity Vertue was growne, past growth, that it must die; She, from whose influence all Impressions came, 415 But, by Receivers impotencies, lame,

383 Th'Ayre 1611, 1612-21: Th'ayre 1625-69 387 Th'Ayre 1611: Th'ayre 1612-69 390 Mages] No change of type, 1611-12 394 Charme, 1611-21: Charme 1625-54 404 Afthes 1611, 1612-25: afthes 1633-69 407 Swan, 1611, 1612-25: fwan, 1633-69 415 Impressions 1611: Impression 1612-25: impression 1633-69 416 But, 1611: But 1621-69 Receivers 1611-12: rest no capital

Who,

Who, though she could not transubstantiate All states to gold, yet guilded every state, So that some Princes have some temperance; Some Counfellers fome purpose to advance 420 The common profit; and some people have Some flay, no more then Kings should give, to crave; Some women have fome taciturnity, Some nunneries some graines of chastitie. She that did thus much, and much more could doe, 425 But that our age was Iron, and rustie too, Shee, shee is dead; shee's dead; when thou knowst this, Thou knowst how drie a Cinder this world is. And learn'st thus much by our Anatomy, That 'tis in vaine to dew, or mollifie 430 It with thy teares, or fweat, or blood: nothing Is worth our travaile, griefe, or perishing, But those rich joyes, which did possesse her heart, Of which she's now partaker, and a part. But as in cutting up a man that's dead, 435 The body will not last out, to have read On every part, and therefore men direct Their speech to parts, that are of most effect; So the worlds carcasse would not last, if I Were punctuall in this Anatomy; 440 Nor smels it well to hearers, if one tell Them their disease, who faine would think they're well. Here therefore be the end: And, bleffed maid, Of whom is meant what ever hath been faid, Or shall be spoken well by any tongue, 445 Whose name refines course lines, and makes prose song, Accept this tribute, and his first yeares rent, Who till his darke short tapers end be spent, As oft as thy feast sees this widowed earth, Will yearely celebrate thy fecond birth, 450 That is, thy death; for though the foule of man Be got when man is made, 'tis borne but than

Conclusion.

421 have] have, 1633 427 is dead;] is dead, 1633-69 fhee's dead; 1611-25: fhe's dead; 1633-69 431 nothing] no thing 1611-21 442 they're] thy're 1633 443 And, 1611, 1612-25: and, 1633-69 When

When man doth die; our body's as the wombe, And, as a Mid-wife, death directs it home. And you her creatures, whom she workes upon, 455 And have your last, and best concoction From her example, and her vertue, if you In reverence to her, do thinke it due, That no one should her praises thus rehearse, As matter fit for Chronicle, not verse; 460 Vouchfafe to call to minde that God did make A last, and lasting'st peece, a song. He spake To Moses to deliver unto all, That fong, because hee knew they would let fall The Law, the Prophets, and the History, 465 But keepe the fong still in their memory: Such an opinion (in due measure) made Me this great Office boldly to invade: Nor could incomprehensiblenesse deterre Mee, from thus trying to emprison her, 470 Which when I faw that a strict grave could doe, I faw not why verfe might not do fo too. Verse hath a middle nature: heaven keepes Soules, The Grave keepes bodies, Verse the Fame enroules.

#### A Funerall ELEGIE.

'T Is lost, to trust a Tombe with such a guest,
Or to confine her in a marble chest.
Alas, what's Marble, Jeat, or Porphyrie,
Priz'd with the Chrysolite of either eye,
Or with those Pearles, and Rubies, which she was?
Joyne the two Indies in one Tombe, 'tis glasse;
And so is all to her materials,
Though every inch were ten Escurials,

467 (in due measure) 1611, 1612-25 (but 1625 drops second bracket): commas 1633-69 468 Office 1611, 1612-25: office 1633-69 473 nature: 1611-25: nature, 1633-69

A Funerall Elegie. 1611, 1612-69: whole poem printed in italics 1612-25: in roman 1611 1 loft, 1611, 1612-25: loft 1633: loffe 1635-69 2 cheft. 1611-21: cheft, 1625-69 8 Efcurials,] efcurials. 1611-25

Yet

Yet she's demolish'd: can wee keepe her then	
In works of hands, or of the wits of men?	10
Can these memorials, ragges of paper, give	
Life to that name, by which name they must live?	
Sickly, alas, short-liv'd, aborted bee	
Those carcasse verses, whose soule is not shee.	
And can shee, who no longer would be shee,	15
Being fuch a Tabernacle, stoop to be	
In paper wrapt; or, when shee would not lie	
In fuch a house, dwell in an Elegie?	
But 'tis no matter; wee may well allow	
Verse to live so long as the world will now,	20
For her death wounded it. The world containes	
Princes for armes, and Counfellors for braines,	
Lawyers for tongues, Divines for hearts, and more,	
The Rich for stomackes, and for backes, the Poore;	
The Officers for hands, Merchants for feet,	25
By which, remote and distant Countries meet.	
But those fine spirits which do tune, and set	
This Organ, are those peeces which beget	
Wonder and love; and these were shee; and shee	
Being spent, the world must needs decrepit bee;	30
For fince death will proceed to triumph still,	
He can finde nothing, after her, to kill,	
Except the world it selfe, so great as shee.	
Thus brave and confident may Nature bee,	
Death cannot give her fuch another blow,	35
Because shee cannot such another show.	
But must wee say she's dead? may't not be said	
That as a fundred clocke is peecemeale laid,	
Not to be loft, but by the makers hand	
Repollish'd, without errour then to stand,	40
Or as the Affrique Niger streame enwombs	

13 aborted 1611, 1612-33: abortive 1635-69 17 or. 1612-25: or 1633-69 18 a] an 1635-69 22-5 Princes, Counsellors &c. all in capitals except Officers 1611, 1612-25: later editions erratic 24 backes, 1611: backes 1612-25: backs 1633-69 Poore] spelt Pore 1611-12 28 peeces] peeces, 1633-69 30 1625 inserts marginal note, Smalnesse of stature. See p. 235 33 as 1611-21: om. 1625: was 1633-69

It felfe into the earth, and after comes	
(Having first made a naturall bridge, to passe	
For many leagues) farre greater then it was,	
May't not be faid, that her grave shall restore	45
Her, greater, purer, firmer, then before?	10
Heaven may fay this, and joy in't, but can wee	
Who live, and lacke her, here this vantage see?	
What is't to us, alas, if there have beene	
An Angell made a Throne, or Cherubin?	50
Wee lose by't: and as aged men are glad	Ü
Being tastlesse growne, to joy in joyes they had,	
So now the fick starv'd world must feed upon	
This joy, that we had her, who now is gone.	
Rejoyce then Nature, and this World, that you,	55
Fearing the last fires hastning to subdue	00
Your force and vigour, ere it were neere gone,	
Wifely bestow'd and laid it all on one.	
One, whose cleare body was so pure and thinne,	
Because it need disguise no thought within.	60
'Twas but a through-light scarfe, her minde t'inroule;	
Or exhalation breath'd out from her Soule.	
One, whom all men who durst no more, admir'd:	
And whom, who ere had worth enough, defir'd;	
As when a Temple's built, Saints emulate	65
To which of them, it shall be consecrate.	_
But, as when heaven lookes on us with new eyes,	
Those new starres every Artist exercise,	
What place they should assigne to them they doubt,	
Argue, and agree not, till those starres goe out:	70
So the world studied whose this peece should be,	
Till shee can be no bodies else, nor shee:	
But like a Lampe of Balfamum, defir'd	
Rather t'adorne, then last, she soone expir'd,	
Cloath'd in her virgin white integritie,	75

47 in't,] in't; 1612-21: in'ts, 1625 48 her, here 1611, 1612-25: her, here, 1633: her here, 1635-69 58 one. 1612-25: one; 1633-69 64 worth] worke 1633 74 expir'd, 1633-69: expir'd; 1611, 1612-25 75 integritie; 1633-69: integritie; 1611-25

For

For marriage, though it doe not staine, doth dye. To scape th'infirmities which wait upon Woman, she went away, before sh'was one; And the worlds busie noyse to overcome, Tooke fo much death, as ferv'd for opium; 80 For though she could not, nor could chuse to dye, She'ath yeelded to too long an extafie: Hee which not knowing her faid History, Should come to reade the booke of deftiny, How faire, and chaft, humble, and high she'ad been, 85 Much promis'd, much perform'd, at not fifteene, And measuring future things, by things before, Should turne the leafe to reade, and reade no more, Would thinke that either destiny mistooke, Or that some leaves were torne out of the booke. (,0 But 'tis not fo; Fate did but usher her To yeares of reasons use, and then inferre Her destiny to her selfe, which liberty She tooke but for thus much, thus much to die. Her modestie not suffering her to bee 95 Fellow-Commissioner with Destinie, She did no more but die; if after her Any shall live, which dare true good prefer, Every fuch person is her deligate, T'accomplish that which should have beene her Fate. They shall make up that Booke and shall have thanks Of Fate, and her, for filling up their blankes. For future vertuous deeds are Legacies, Which from the gift of her example rife; And 'tis in heav'n part of spirituall mirth, 105 To fee how well the good play her, on earth.

76 it doe 1611, 1612-25: it doth 1633-69 dye. 1611, 1612-69 (spelt die 1633-69): Chambers closes the sentence at 74 expir'd and prints 75-7 thus— Clothed in her virgin white integrity
—For marriage, though it doth not stain, doth dye—
To 'scape &c.

83 said 1611, 1612-33: sad 1635-69
94 tooke 1611, 1612-25: tooke 1611, 1612-25:

tooke, 1633-69 98 prefer, 1611, 1612-25: prefer; 1633-69

#### OF THE

# PROGRESSE OF THE SOULE.

#### Wherein,

By occasion of the Religious death of Mistris ELIZABETH DRVRY, the incommodities of the Soule in this life, and her exaltation in the next, are contemplated.

The fecond Anniversary.

# The Harbinger to the PROGRESSE.

TWo Soules move here, and mine (a third) must move Paces of admiration, and of love; Thy Soule (deare virgin) whose this tribute is, Mov'd from this mortall Spheare to lively bliffe; And yet moves still, and still aspires to see 5 The worlds last day, thy glories full degree: Like as those starres which thou o'r-lookest farre.

Of the Progresse &c. 1612-69: The second Anniversary. 1612-69 (in 1612-21 it stands at head of page) The Harbinger &c. In 1612-25 this poem printed in italics VOL. I. S

Are

# 250 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

Are in their place, and yet still moved are:	
No foule (whiles with the luggage of this clay	
It clogged is) can follow thee halfe way;	10
Or fee thy flight, which doth our thoughts outgoe	
So fast, that now the lightning moves but slow:	
But now thou art as high in heaven flowne	
As heaven's from us; what foule besides thine owne	
Can tell thy joyes, or fay he can relate	15
Thy glorious Journals in that bleffed state?	
I envie thee (Rich foule) I envy thee,	
Although I cannot yet thy glory fee:	
And thou (great spirit) which hers follow'd hast	
So fast, as none can follow thine so fast;	20
So far, as none can follow thine fo farre,	
(And if this flesh did not the passage barre	
Hadst caught her) let me wonder at thy flight	
Which long agone hadft loft the vulgar fight,	
And now mak'st proud the better eyes, that they	25
Can fee thee less'ned in thine avery way;	
So while thou mak'ft her foule by progresse knowne	
Thou mak'st a noble progresse of thine owne,	
From this worlds carkaffe having mounted high	
To that pure life of immortalitie;	30
Since thine aspiring thoughts themselves so raise	
That more may not beseeme a creatures praise,	
Yet still thou vow'st her more; and every yeare	
Mak'st a new progresse, while thou wandrest here;	
Still upward mount; and let thy Makers praise	35
Honor thy Laura, and adorne thy laies.	
And fince thy Muse her head in heaven shrouds,	
Oh let her never stoope below the clouds:	
And if those glorious sainted soules may know	
Or what wee doe, or what wee fing below,	40
Those acts, those songs shall still content them best	
Which praise those awfull Powers that make them blest.	

As

#### OF

# THE PROGRESSE OF THE SOULE.

#### The second Anniversarie.

NOthing could make me fooner to confesse The entrance.1 That this world had an everlastingnesse, Then to confider, that a yeare is runne, Since both this lower world's, and the Sunnes Sunne, The Lustre, and the vigor of this All, 5 Did set; 'twere blasphemie to say, did fall. But as a ship which hath strooke saile, doth runne By force of that force which before, it wonne: Or as fometimes in a beheaded man, Though at those two Red seas, which freely ranne, 10 One from the Trunke, another from the Head, His foule be fail'd, to her eternall bed, His eyes will twinckle, and his tongue will roll, As though he beckned, and cal'd backe his foule, He graspes his hands, and he pulls up his feet, 15 And seemes to reach, and to step forth to meet His foule; when all these motions which we faw, Are but as Ice, which crackles at a thaw: Or as a Lute, which in moift weather, rings Her knell alone, by cracking of her strings: 20 So struggles this dead world, now shee is gone; For there is motion in corruption. <sup>1</sup> The entrance. 1612-21: om. 1625-33: no notes, 1635-69 5 All, 1612: all, 1625-69 10 Though Through 1612-25 12 be fail'd,]
he fail'd, 1621-33 12 twinckled twinckle 1625 20 ftrings: Fd. 13 twinckle twincke 1625 20 strings: Ed: he fail'd, 1621-33 strings. 1612-69

#### 252 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

As fome daies are at the Creation nam'd, Before the Sunne, the which fram'd daies, was fram'd, So after this Sunne's fet, some shew appeares, 25 And orderly viciffitude of yeares. Yet a new Deluge, and of Lethe flood, Hath drown'd us all, All have forgot all good, Forgetting her, the maine referve of all. Yet in this deluge, groffe and generall, 30 Thou feest me strive for life; my life shall bee, To be hereafter prais'd, for prayfing thee; Immortall Maid, who though thou would'st refuse The name of Mother, be unto my Muse A Father, fince her chast Ambition is. 35 Yearely to bring forth fuch a child as this. These Hymnes may worke on future wits, and so May great Grand children of thy prayses grow. And so, though not revive, embalme and spice The world, which else would putrifie with vice. 40 For thus, Man may extend thy progeny, Untill man doe but vanish, and not die. These Hymnes thy issue, may encrease so long, As till Gods great Venite change the fong. Thirst for that time, O my insatiate soule, 45 And ferve thy thirst, with Gods safe-sealing Bowle. Be thirstie still, and drinke still till thou goe To th'only Health, to be Hydroptique so. Forget this rotten world; And unto thee Let thine owne times as an old storie bee. 50 Be not concern'd: studie not why, nor when; Doe not fo much as not believe a man.

A iust disestimation 1 of this world.

23 are Ed: are, 1612-69
24 was fram'd, 1612-25: was fram'd:
1633-69
27 Deluge, 1612-25: deluge, 1633-69
29 all. Ed: all,
1612-33: all; 1635-69
33 Maid, 1612-25, 1669: maid, 1633-54
35 is, 1612-25: is 1633-69
43 thy] they 1621-25 iffue,
1612-33: iffue 1635-69. See note
46 fafe-fealing] fafe-fealing 1621-39
47 goe] goe; 1612-25
48 Health, 1612-33: Health; 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier fo. 1612-21:
fo, 1625-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note
50 bee. Ed: bee 1612-35:
bee, 1639-69
51 why, 1612-21: why 1625-69 nor] or 1669

For though to erre, be worst, to try truths forth,

Īs

Is far more businesse, then this world is worth.	
The world is but a carkasse; thou art fed	55
By it, but as a worme, that carkaffe bred;	,
And why should'st thou, poore worme, consider more,	
When this world will grow better then before,	
Then those thy fellow wormes doe thinke upon	
That carkasses last resurrection.	60
Forget this world, and scarce thinke of it so,	
As of old clothes, cast off a yeare agoe.	
To be thus stupid is Alacritie;	
Men thus Lethargique have best Memory.	
Look upward; that's towards her, whose happy state	65
We now lament not, but congratulate.	
Shee, to whom all this world was but a stage,	
Where all fat harkning how her youthfull age	
Should be emploi'd, because in all shee did,	
Some Figure of the Golden times was hid.	70
Who could not lacke, what e'r this world could give,	
Because shee was the forme, that made it live;	
Nor could complaine, that this world was unfit	
To be staid in, then when shee was in it;	
Shee that first tried indifferent desires	75
By vertue, and vertue by religious fires,	
Shee to whose person Paradise adher'd,	
As Courts to Princes, shee whose eyes ensphear'd	
Star-light enough, t'have made the South controule,	
(Had shee beene there) the Star-full Northerne Pole,	80
Shee, shee is gone; she is gone; when thou knowest th	
What fragmentary rubbidge this world is	
Thou knowest, and that it is not worth a thought;	
He honors it too much that thinkes it nought.	
Thinke then, my foule, that death is but a Groome,	85 Contempla
Which brings a Taper to the outward roome,	tion of our
Whence thou spiest first a little glimmering light,	state in our death-bed.
And after brings it nearer to thy fight:	
For fuch approaches doth heaven make in death.	
Thinke thy selfe labouring now with broken breath,	90

57 more, 1612–25: more 1633–69 67 was but ] twas but 1612–25 81 Shee, shee 1621–25: Shee, she 1633–69 82 is ] is. 1612–25 And

# 254 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

And thinke those broken and foft Notes to bee Division, and thy happyest Harmonie. Thinke thee laid on thy death-bed, loofe and flacke; And thinke that, but unbinding of a packe, To take one precious thing, thy foule from thence. 95 Thinke thy felfe parch'd with fevers violence, Anger thine ague more, by calling it Thy Physicke; chide the flacknesse of the fit. Thinke that thou hear'ft thy knell, and think no more, But that, as Bels cal'd thee to Church before, TCO So this, to the Triumphant Church, calls thee. Thinke Satans Sergeants round about thee bee, And thinke that but for Legacies they thrust; Give one thy Pride, to another give thy Lust: Give them those sinnes which they gave thee before, 105 And trust th'immaculate blood to wash thy score. Thinke thy friends weeping round, and thinke that they Weepe but because they goe not yet thy way. Thinke that they close thine eyes, and thinke in this, That they confesse much in the world, amisse, 110 Who dare not trust a dead mans eye with that, Which they from God, and Angels cover not. Thinke that they shroud thee up, and think from thence They reinvest thee in white innocence. Thinke that thy body rots, and (if so low, 115 Thy foule exalted fo, thy thoughts can goe,) Think thee a Prince, who of themselves create Wormes which infenfibly devoure their State. Thinke that they bury thee, and thinke that right Laies thee to fleepe but a Saint Lucies night. 120 Thinke these things cheerefully: and if thou bee Drowsie or slacke, remember then that shee, Shee whose Complexion was so even made, That which of her Ingredients should invade

96 parch'd 1612-21, 1639-69: pach'd 1625: patch'd 1633-35 99
knell,] knell 1633 101 So this, 1612-33: So, this 1635-69 103
thruft;] truft; 1669 113 fhroud] fhourd 1621-25 116 exalted]
exhalted 1621 goe,] goe. 1612-21 123 Complexion 1612-25:
complexion 1633-69 124 Ingredients 1612-25: ingredients 1633-69
The

The other three, no Feare, no Art could-guesse: 125 So far were all remov'd from more or leffe. But as in Mithridate, or just perfumes, Where all good things being met, no one prefumes To governe, or to triumph on the rest, Only because all were, no part was best. 130 And as, though all doe know, that quantities Are made of lines, and lines from Points arise, None can these lines or quantities unjoynt, And fay this is a line, or this a point, So though the Elements and Humors were 135 In her, one could not fay, this governes there. Whose even constitution might have wonne Any difease to venter on the Sunne, Rather then her: and make a spirit feare, That hee to difuniting subject were. 140 To whose proportions if we would compare Cubes, th'are unstable; Circles, Angular; She who was fuch a chaine as Fate employes To bring mankinde all Fortunes it enjoyes; So fast, so even wrought, as one would thinke, 145 No Accident could threaten any linke; Shee, shee embrac'd a sicknesse, gave it meat, The purest blood, and breath, that e'r it eate; And hath taught us, that though a good man hath Title to heaven, and plead it by his Faith, 150 And though he may pretend a conquest, fince Heaven was content to fuffer violence, Yea though hee plead a long possession too, (For they're in heaven on earth who heavens workes do) Though hee had right and power and place, before, 155 Yet Death must usher, and unlocke the doore. Thinke further on thy felfe, my Soule, and thinke How thou at first wast made but in a finke; Thinke that it argued fome infirmitie,

Incommodities of the Soule in the Body.1

134 a point, 1612-21: a-point. 1625: a point: 1633-69 136 there. 1612-25: there, 1633-69 137 wonne worne 1612-25: woon 1633 140 to 1612-25: too 1633-69 146 Accident 1612-25: accident 1 Incommodities 1633-69 156 Death 1612-25: death 1633-69 &c. 1612-21: om. 1625-33

That

# 256 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

That those two soules, which then thou foundst in me, 160 Thou fedst upon, and drewst into thee, both My fecond foule of fense, and first of growth. Thinke but how poore thou wast, how obnoxious; Whom a small lumpe of flesh could poyson thus. This curded milke, this poore unlittered whelpe 165 My body, could, beyond escape or helpe, Infect thee with Originall finne, and thou Couldst neither then refuse, nor leave it now. Thinke that no stubborne fullen Anchorit, Which fixt to a pillar, or a grave, doth fit 170 Bedded, and bath'd in all his ordures, dwels So fowly as our Soules in their first-built Cels. Thinke in how poore a prison thou didst lie After, enabled but to fuck, and crie. Thinke, when'twas growne to most, twas a poore Inne, 175 A Province pack'd up in two yards of skinne, And that usurp'd or threatned with the rage Of ficknesses, or their true mother, Age. But thinke that Death hath now enfranchis'd thee, Thou hast thy'expansion now, and libertie; 180 Thinke that a rustie Peece, discharg'd, is flowne In peeces, and the bullet is his owne, And freely flies: This to thy Soule allow, Thinke thy shell broke, thinke thy Soule hatch'd but now. And think this flow-pac'd foule, which late did cleave 185 To'a body, and went but by the bodies leave, Twenty, perchance, or thirty mile a day, Dispatches in a minute all the way Twixt heaven, and earth; she stayes not in the ayre, To looke what Meteors there themselves prepare; 190

Her liberty by death.

161 thee, both 1612-25: thee both 1633-69
172 first-built 1612-25: first built 1633-69
173 didst dost 1669
177 the rage 1612-25: a rage 1633-69
179 Death 1612-25: death 1633-69
181 Peece, discharg'd, 1612: Peece, discharg'd 1625: Peece discharg'd 1633: Peece discharg'd, 1635-69
183 This 1612-25: this 1633-69
185 soule, 1612-21: soule 1625-69
187 Twenty, perchance, Twentie, perchance 1625: Twenty perchance 1633-69
For

She carries no desire to know, nor sense, Whether th'ayres middle region be intense; For th'Element of fire, she doth not know, Whether she past by such a place or no; She baits not at the Moone, nor cares to trie 195 Whether in that new world, men live, and die. Venus retards her not, to'enquire, how shee Can, (being one starre) Hesper, and Vesper bee; Hee that charm'd Argus eyes, sweet Mercury, Workes not on her, who now is growne all eye; 200 Who, if she meet the body of the Sunne, Goes through, not staying till his course be runne; Who findes in Mars his Campe no corps of Guard; Nor is by *Iove*, nor by his father barr'd; But ere she can consider how she went, 205 At once is at, and through the Firmament. And as these starres were but so many beads Strung on one string, speed undistinguish'd leads Her through those Spheares, as through the beads, a string, Whose quick succession makes it still one thing: 210 As doth the pith, which, left our bodies flacke, Strings fast the little bones of necke, and backe; So by the Soule doth death string Heaven and Earth; For when our Soule enjoyes this her third birth, (Creation gave her one, a fecond, grace,) 215 Heaven is as neare, and present to her face, As colours are, and objects, in a roome Where darknesse was before, when Tapers come. This must, my Soule, thy long-short Progresse bee; To'advance these thoughts, remember then, that she, She, whose faire body no such prison was, But that a Soule might well be pleas'd to passe An age in her; she whose rich beauty lent Mintage to other beauties, for they went But for fo much as they were like to her; 225 Shee, in whose body (if we dare preferre

197 Venus] no ital. 1612-25, and so with Hesper & c. retards] recards 1612-25 201 Who, if 1612-25: Who if 1633-69 204 barr'd;] bard; 1612-39 209 the] those 1669 214 her] om. 1650-69 219-20 text 1612-25 (but soul 1612-25, and then 1625 and shee 1612-25):

This must, my Soule, thy long-short Progresse bee, To'advance these thoughts; Remember then that she,

1633-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note

## 258 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

	This low world, to fo high a marke as shee,)	
	The Westerne treasure, Easterne spicerie,	
	Europe, and Afrique, and the unknowne rest	
	TTT	230
	And when w'have made this large discoverie	
	Of all, in her fome one part then will bee	
	Twenty fuch parts, whose plenty and riches is	
	Enough to make twenty fuch worlds as this;	
	Shee, whom had they knowne who did first betroth	235
	The Tutelar Angels, and affign'd one, both	
	To Nations, Cities, and to Companies,	
	To Functions, Offices, and Dignities,	
	And to each feverall man, to him, and him,	
	TC1 1111 1 1 C 1 1	240
	She, of whose soule, if wee may say, 'twas Gold,	
	Her body was th'Electrum, and did hold	
	Many degrees of that; wee understood	
	Her by her fight; her pure, and eloquent blood	
		245
	That one might almost say, her body thought;	
	Shee, shee, thus richly and largely hous'd, is gone:	
	And chides us flow-pac'd fnailes who crawle upon	
	Our prisons prison, earth, nor thinke us well,	
	Longer, then whil'st wee beare our brittle shell.	250
	But 'twere but little to have chang'd our roome,	
rance in	If, as we were in this our living Tombe	
this life and know-	Oppress'd with ignorance, wee still were so.	
ledge in the	Poore soule, in this thy flesh what dost thou know?	
next.1	7731 1 10 1 616 6 11 1 1 10	255
	How thou didst die, nor how thou wast begot.	
	Thou neither know'st, how thou at first cam'st in,	
	Nor how thou took'ft the poyfon of mans finne.	
	Nor dost thou, (though thou know'st, that thou art so)	
	TD 1	260

231 discoverie] Discoveree. 1612-25 232 Of all, Of all 1612-25 236 affign'd Ed: affigned 1612-69 238 Dignities, 1612-25: dignities, 1633-69 241 Gold, 1612-25: gold, 1633-69 243 understood] unstood 1621-25 249 well, well 1612-25 251 little] little 1633

1 Her ignorance & c.: 1612-25: om. 1633 Even

Thou art too narrow, wretch, to comprehend

Even thy selfe: yea though thou wouldst but bend	
To know thy body. Have not all foules thought	
For many ages, that our body'is wrought	
Of Ayre, and Fire, and other Elements?	265
And now they thinke of new ingredients,	
And one Soule thinkes one, and another way	
Another thinkes, and 'tis an even lay.	
Knowst thou but how the stone doth enter in	
The bladders cave, and never breake the skinne?	270
Know'ft thou how blood, which to the heart doth flow,	
Doth from one ventricle to th'other goe?	•
And for the putrid stuffe, which thou dost spit,	
Know'ft thou how thy lungs have attracted it?	
There are no passages, so that there is	275
(For ought thou know'st) piercing of substances.	-10
And of those many opinions which men raise	
Of Nailes and Haires, dost thou know which to praise	۶
What hope have wee to know our felves, when wee	
Know not the least things, which for our use be?	280
Wee see in Authors, too stiffe to recant,	200
A hundred controversies of an Ant;	
And yet one watches, starves, freeses, and sweats,	
To know but Catechismes and Alphabets	
Of unconcerning things, matters of fact;	285
How others on our stage their parts did Act;	200
What Cæsar did, yea, and what Cicero said.	
Why graffe is greene, or why our blood is red,	
Are mysteries which none have reach'd unto.	
In this low forme, poore foule, what wilt thou doe?	290
When wilt thou shake off this Pedantery,	290
Of being taught by fense, and Fantasie?	
Thou look'ft through spectacles; small things seeme gr	eat
Below; But up unto the watch-towre get,	
And fee all things despoyl'd of fallacies:	295
Thou shalt not peepe through lattices of eyes,	293
265 Ayre, and Fire, 1612-25: aire, and fire, 1633-69 260	5 in-
gredients, 1612: ingredients. 1621-69 268 'tis ty's 1612-21	270
gredients, 1612: ingredients. 1621-69 268 'tis] ty's 1612-21 breake 1612: brake 1621-33: break 1635-69 287 faid. 1612-25: 1633-69 291 Pedantery] Pedantry 1650-69 292 tar	faid,
1633-69 291 Pedantery Pedantry 1650-69 292 tau	ight]
	Nor
	1401

## 260 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

Nor heare through Labyrinths of eares, nor learne By circuit, or collections to difcerne. In heaven thou straight know'st all, concerning it, And what concernes it not, shalt straight forget. 300 There thou (but in no other schoole) maist bee Perchance, as learned, and as full, as shee, Shee who all libraries had throughly read At home in her owne thoughts, and practifed So much good as would make as many more: 305 Shee whofe example they must all implore, Who would or doe, or thinke well, and confesse That all the vertuous Actions they expresse, Are but a new, and worse edition Of her some one thought, or one action: 310 She who in th'art of knowing Heaven, was growne Here upon earth, to fuch perfection, That she hath, ever fince to Heaven she came, (In a far fairer print,) but read the same: Shee, shee not satisfied with all this waight, 315 (For fo much knowledge, as would over-fraight Another, did but ballast her) is gone As well t'enjoy, as get perfection. And cals us after her, in that shee tooke, (Taking her felfe) our best, and worthiest booke. 320 Returne not, my Soule, from this extafie, And meditation of what thou shalt bee, To earthly thoughts, till it to thee appeare, With whom thy conversation must be there. With whom wilt thou converse? what station 325 Canst thou choose out, free from infection, That will not give thee theirs, nor drinke in thine? Shalt thou not finde a spungie slacke Divine Drinke and fucke in th'instructions of Great men, And for the word of God, vent them agen? 330 Are there not some Courts (and then, no things bee

Of our company in this life, and in the next.

300 fhalt] fhall 1612-25, 1669 308 all] aie 1612-21: are 1625
314 print,] point, 1612-33 323 earthly] early 1625 324 there.]
there, 1633-39 326 choose 1612-25: chose 1633-69 327 will not]
will nor 1612-25 328 Divine 1612-25: Divine, 1633-69 329
Great 1612-25: great 1633-69

So

So like as Courts) which, in this let us fee,	
That wits and tongues of Libellers are weake,	
Because they do more ill, then these can speake?	
The poylon's gone through all, poylons affect	335
Chiefly the chiefest parts, but some effect	330
In nailes, and haires, yea excrements, will show;	
So lyes the poyfon of finne in the most low.	
Up, up, my drowsie Soule, where thy new eare	
Shall in the Angels fongs no discord heare;	340
Where thou shalt see the blessed Mother-maid	340
Joy in not being that, which men have faid.	
Where she is exalted more for being good,	
Then for her interest of Mother-hood.	
Up to those Patriarchs, which did longer sit	245
Expecting Christ, then they'have enjoy'd him yet.	345
Up to those Prophets, which now gladly see	
Their Prophesies growne to be Historie.	
Up to th'Apostles, who did bravely runne	
All the Suns course, with more light then the Sunne.	350
Up to those Martyrs, who did calmly bleed	350
Oyle to th'Apostles Lamps, dew to their seed.	
Up to those Virgins, who thought, that almost	
They made joyntenants with the Holy Ghost,	
If they to any should his Temple give.	255
Up, up, for in that squadron there doth live	355
She, who hath carried thither new degrees	
(As to their number) to their dignities.	
Shee, who being to her felfe a State, injoy'd	
All royalties which any State employ'd;	262
For shee made warres, and triumph'd; reason still	360
Did not o'rthrow, but rectifie her will:	
And she made peace, for no peace is like this,	
That beauty, and chaffity together kisse:	
She did high justice, for she crucified	265
Every first motion of rebellious pride:	365
*	
333 wits 1612-25: wits, 1633-69 336 fome] fome,	1633

338 lyes wife 1612–25 rebellious rebellious rebellious rebellious rebellious research 366

And

## 262 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

And she gave pardons, and was liberall, For, onely her selfe except, she pardon'd all: Shee coy'nd, in this, that her impressions gave To all our actions all the worth they have: 370 She gave protections; the thoughts of her breft Satans rude Officers could ne'r arrest. As these prerogatives being met in one, Made her a foveraigne State; religion Made her a Church; and these two made her all. 375 She who was all this All, and could not fall To worse, by company, (for she was still More Antidote, then all the world was ill,) Shee, shee doth leave it, and by Death, survive All this, in Heaven; whither who doth not strive 385 The more, because shees there, he doth not know That accidentall joyes in Heaven doe grow. But pause, my soule; And study, ere thou fall On accidentall joves, th'essentiall. Still before Accessories doe abide 385 A triall, must the principall be tride. And what effentiall joy can'ft thou expect Here upon earth? what permanent effect Of transitory causes? Dost thou love Beauty? (And beauty worthy'ft is to move) 390 Poore cousened cousenor, that she, and that thou, Which did begin to love, are neither now; You are both fluid, chang'd fince yesterday; Next day repaires, (but ill) last dayes decay. Nor are, (although the river keepe the name) 395 Yesterdaies waters, and to daies the same. So flowes her face, and thine eyes, neither now That Saint, nor Pilgrime, which your loving vow Concern'd, remaines; but whil'st you thinke you bee Constant, you'are hourely in inconstancie. 400

Of effentiall joy in this life and in the next.

369 impressions 1612-25: rest impression 378 ill,)] last bracket dropped 1612-33 380 whither] spelt whether 1612-33 383 study, 1635-69: study 1612-33 391 that . . . that] no italics 1612-25 397 eies, 1612-21: eyes 1625: eyes; 1633-69, Chambers. See note 398 Saint, 1612-25: Saint 1633-69 vow] row 1612-25 399 remaines;] remaines, 1612-25

Honour

Honour may have pretence unto our love, Because that God did live so long above Without this Honour, and then lov'd it fo, That he at last made Creatures to bestow Honour on him; not that he needed it, 405 But that, to his hands, man might grow more fit. But fince all Honours from inferiours flow, (For they doe give it; Princes doe but shew Whom they would have so honor'd) and that this On fuch opinions, and capacities 410 Is built, as rife and fall, to more and leffe: Alas, 'tis but a cafuall happinesse. Hath ever any man to'himselse aslign'd This or that happinesse to arrest his minde, But that another man which takes a worfe, 415 Thinks him a foole for having tane that course? They who did labour Babels tower to'erect, Might have confidered, that for that effect, All this whole folid Earth could not allow Nor furnish forth materialls enow: 420 And that this Center, to raife fuch a place, Was farre too little, to have beene the Base; No more affords this world, foundation To erect true joy, were all the meanes in one. But as the Heathen made them feverall gods, 425 Of all Gods Benefits, and all his Rods, (For as the Wine, and Corne, and Onions are Gods unto them, so Agues bee, and Warre) And as by changing that whole precious Gold To fuch small Copper coynes, they lost the old, 430 And loft their only God, who ever must Be fought alone, and not in fuch a thrust:

402 that] in italics 1633-69 404 Creatures 1612-25: creatures 1633-69 416 Thinks] Thinke 1612-25 420 enow] enough 1633 421 this 1612: his 1621-69 421-2 place,... little, 1612: place... little, 1621-33 423 affords] affoords 1612-25 world, foundation 1633-69: worlds, foundatione 1612-25 426 Benefits... Rods] capitals from 1612-25 428 Warre] no capital 1612-39 429 that] the 1625

## 264 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

No Joy enjoyes that man, that many makes. Then, Soule, to thy first pitch worke up againe; Know that all lines which circles doe containe, For once that they the Center touch, doe touch Twice the circumference; and be thou such;	435
Double on heaven thy thoughts on earth emploid; All will not ferve; Only who have enjoy'd The fight of God, in fulnesse, can thinke it; For it is both the object, and the wit. This is essentiall joy, where neither hee	440
Can fuffer diminution, nor wee; 'Tis fuch a full, and fuch a filling good; Had th'Angels once look'd on him, they had ftood. To fill the place of one of them, or more, Shee whom wee celebrate, is gone before.	445
She, who had Here so much effentiall joy, As no chance could distract, much lesse destroy; Who with Gods presence was acquainted so, (Hearing, and speaking to him) as to know His face in any naturall Stone, or Tree,	450
Better then when in Images they bee: Who kept by diligent devotion, Gods Image, in fuch reparation, Within her heart, that what decay was growne, Was her first Parents fault, and not her owne:	455
Who being folicited to any act, Still heard God pleading his fafe precontract; Who by a faithfull confidence, was here Betroth'd to God, and now is married there; Whose twilights were more cleare, then our mid-day;	460
Who dreamt devoutlier, then most use to pray; Who being here fil'd with grace, yet strove to bee, Both where more grace, and more capacitie At once is given: she to Heaven is gone, Who made this world in some proportion	465
433 much] much, 1633-39 435 up] upon 1612-25 449 1612-25: here 1633-69 463 cleare, cleane, 1635	Here

A heaven,

A heaven, and here, became unto us all,	
Joy, (as our joyes admit) effentiall.	470
But could this low world joyes essentiall touch,	Of acciden-
Heavens accidentall joyes would passe them much.	tall joys in
How poore and lame, must then our casuall bee?	both places.
If thy Prince will his subjects to call thee	
My Lord, and this doe swell thee, thou art than,	475
By being greater, growne to bee lesse Man.	.,,
When no Physitian of redresse can speake,	
A joyfull cafuall violence may breake	
A dangerous Apostem in thy breast;	
And whil'st thou joyest in this, the dangerous rest,	480
The bag may rise up, and so strangle thee.	
What e'r was cafuall, may ever bee.	
What should the nature change? Or make the same	
Certaine, which was but cafuall, when it came?	
All cafuall joy doth loud and plainly fay,	485
Only by comming, that it can away.	1 0
Only in Heaven joyes strength is never spent;	
And accidentall things are permanent.	
Joy of a foules arrivall ne'r decaies;	
For that foule ever joyes and ever staies.	490
Joy that their last great Consummation	• /
Approaches in the refurrection;	
When earthly bodies more celestiall	
Shall be, then Angels were, for they could fall;	
This kinde of joy doth every day admit	495
Degrees of growth, but none of losing it.	.,,
In this fresh joy, 'tis no small part, that shee,	
Shee, in whose goodnesse, he that names degree,	
Doth injure her; ('Tis losse to be cal'd best,	
There where the stuffe is not such as the rest)	500
Shee, who left fuch a bodie, as even shee	
Only in Heaven could learne, how it can bee	
Made better; for shee rather was two soules,	

475 My Lord] no italics 1612-25 482 What e'r] What eye 1612-25 501 even] ever 1625

477 redreffe] Reders 1612-25 500 where] waere 1612

VOL. I. T

## 266 Of the Progresse of the Soule.

Or like to full on both fides written Rols,

Where eyes might reade upon the outward skin, 505 As strong Records for God, as mindes within; Shee, who by making full perfection grow, Peeces a Circle, and still keepes it fo, Long'd for, and longing for it, to heaven is gone, Where shee receives, and gives addition. 510 Here in a place, where mif-devotion frames A thousand Prayers to Saints, whose very names The ancient Church knew not, Heaven knows not yet: And where, what lawes of Poetry admit, Lawes of Religion have at least the same, 515 Immortall Maide, I might invoke thy name. Could any Saint provoke that appetite, Thou here should'st make me a French convertite. But thou would'it not; nor would'it thou be content, To take this, for my fecond yeares true Rent, 520 Did this Coine beare any other stampe, then his, That gave thee power to doe, me, to fay this. Since his will is, that to posteritie, Thou should'st for life, and death, a patterne bee, And that the world should notice have of this,  $5^{2}5$ The purpose, and th'authoritie is his; Thou art the Proclamation; and I am The Trumpet, at whose voyce the people came.

506 within; Ed: within, 1612-39: within. 1650-69
516 invoke] inroque 1612-25
520 Rent] Rent. 1633
520 Rent] Rent. 1633

Conclution.

## EPICEDES AND OBSEQUIES

## Vpon

The deaths of fundry Personages.

# Elegie upon the untimely death of the incomparable Prince Henry.

Ooke to mee faith, and looke to my faith, God; LFor both my centers feele this period. Of waight one center, one of greatnesse is; And Reason is that center, Faith is this; For into'our reason flow, and there do end 5 All, that this naturall world doth comprehend: Quotidian things, and equidiftant hence, Shut in, for man, in one circumference. But for th'enormous greatnesses, which are So disproportion'd, and so angulare, 10 As is Gods effence, place and providence, Where, how, when, what foules do, departed hence, These things (eccentrique else) on faith do strike; Yet neither all, nor upon all, alike. For reason, put to'her best extension, 15 Almost meetes faith, and makes both centers one. And nothing ever came so neare to this, As contemplation of that Prince, wee misse. For all that faith might credit mankinde could, Reason still seconded, that this prince would. 20

Epicedes &c. 1635-69: Elegie upon &c. 1613, in the Lachrymae Lachrymarum &c. of Joshua Sylvester. See note: Elegie on Prince Henry. 1633-54,0'F: similarly, Cy, N, TCD: An Elegie on the untimely &c. 1669 8 man 1633-69: men 1613 17 neare] nere 1633 18 that 1633-69: the 1613, 19 might credit 1633-69: could credit 1613

If then least moving of the center, make More, then if whole hell belch'd, the world to shake, What must this do, centers distracted so, That wee fee not what to believe or know? Was it not well beleev'd till now, that hee, 25 Whose reputation was an extasse On neighbour States, which knew not why to wake, Till hee discover'd what wayes he would take; For whom, what Princes angled, when they tryed, Met a Torpedo, and were stupisfied; 30 And others studies, how he would be bent; Was his great fathers greatest instrument, And activ'ft spirit, to convey and tie This foule of peace, through Christianity? Was it not well beleev'd, that hee would make 35 This generall peace, th'Eternall overtake, And that his times might have stretch'd out so farre, As to touch those, of which they emblems are? For to confirme this just beleefe, that now The last dayes came, wee faw heav'n did allow, 40 That, but from his aspect and exercise, In peacefull times, Rumors of war did rife. But now this faith is herefie: we must Still stay, and vexe our great-grand-mother, Dust. Oh, is God prodigall? hath he spent his store 45 Of plagues, on us; and onely now, when more Would ease us much, doth he grudge misery; And will not let's enjoy our curse; to dy? As, for the earth throwne lowest downe of all, T'were an ambition to desire to fall. 50 So God, in our defire to dye, doth know Our plot for ease, in being wretched so.

21 moving 1633-69: movings 1613 22 fhake, 1650-69: fhake. 1633-39 26 extale Ed: extlase, 1633-69 31 bent; Ed: bent, 1613, 1633-69 34 through 1613-33: to 1635-69 Christianity? 1669: Christianity: 1633-54 42 did 1633: should 1613, 1635-69 44 great-grand-mother, 1613: great grand mother, 1633: great grand-mother, 1635-69 46 us;] us, 1633 48 to dy? Ed: to dy. 1633: to die! 1635-54: no stop, 1669

Therefore

Therefore we live; though fuch a life wee have, As but fo many mandrakes on his grave. What had his growth, and generation done, 55 When, what we are, his putrefaction Sustaines in us; Earth, which griefes animate? Nor hath our world now, other Soule then that. And could griefe get fo high as heav'n, that Quire, Forgetting this their new joy, would defire (With griefe to fee him) hee had staid below, 60 To rectifie our errours, They foreknow. Is th'other center, Reason, faster then? Where should we looke for that, now we'are not men? For if our Reason be'our connexion 65 Of causes, now to us there can be none. For, as, if all the substances were spent, 'Twere madnesse, to enquire of accident, So is't to looke for reason, hee being gone, The onely subject reason wrought upon. 70 If Fate have fuch a chaine, whose divers links Industrious man discerneth, as hee thinks; When miracle doth come, and fo steale in A new linke, man knowes not, where to begin: At a much deader fault must reason bee, 75 Death having broke off fuch a linke as hee. But now, for us, with busie proofe to come, That we'have no reason, would prove wee had some. So would just lamentations: Therefore wee May safelyer say, that we are dead, then hee. 80 So, if our griefs wee do not well declare, We'have double excuse; he'is not dead; and we are. Yet I would not dy yet; for though I bee

57 animate?] animate; 1633 66 Of 1633-69: With 1613 67 as, 1613: as 1633-69 69 So is't to] So is' to 1669 71 Fate 1633-69: Faith 1613 72 thinks; Ed: thinks, 1613, 1633-69 73 come, 1633-69: joine; 1613 fo steale in 1633-69: to steal-in 1613 77 proofe 1633-69: proofes 1613 78 some. 1633: some, 1635-69 82 and we are. 1633-54: we are. 1613, 1669 83 I would not 1633-54: would not I 1669

Too

Too narrow, to thinke him, as hee is hee, (Our Soules best baiting, and midd-period, 85 In her long journey, of confidering God) Yet, (no dishonour) I can reach him thus, As he embrac'd the fires of love, with us. Oh may I, (fince I live) but fee, or heare, That she-Intelligence which mov'd this spheare, 90 I pardon Fate, my life: Who ere thou bee, Which hast the noble conscience, thou art shee, I conjure thee by all the charmes he spoke, By th'oathes, which onely you two never broke, By all the foules yee figh'd, that if you fee 95 These lines, you wish, I knew your history. So much, as you, two mutuall heav'ns were here, I were an Angell, finging what you were.

## To the Counteffe of Bedford.

MADAME,

Have learn'd by those lawes wherein I am a little conversant, that hee which bestowes any cost upon the dead, obliges him which is dead, but not the heire; I do not therefore send this paper to your Ladyship, that you should thanke mee for it, or thinke that I thanke you in it; your favours and benefits to mee are so much above my merits, that they are even above my gratitude, if that were to be judged by words which must expresse it: But, Madame, since your noble brothers fortune being yours, the evidences also concerning it are yours, so his vertue being yours, the evidences concerning it, belong also to you, of which by your acceptance this may be one peece, in which quality I humbly present it, and as a testimony how intirely your familie possesses

Your Ladiships most humble and thankfull servant

JOHN DONNE.

91 Who Ed: who 1633-69 92 shee, 1633-69: she. Chambers
97 So much, as you, 1633-69: So, much as you Chambers
To the Countesses Sec. 1633-60, and in most of the MSS, as next page 1 a

To the Countesse &c. 1633-69, and in most of the MSS. as next page 1 a 1633-54: om. 1669 2 the his 1669 3 yours, 1633: yours: 1635-69 4 vertue 1633: vertues 1635-69 5 it, 1633: that 1635-69

Obsequies

# Obsequies to the Lord Harrington, brother to the Lady Lucy, Countesse of Bedford.

Aire foule, which wast, not onely, as all foules bee, Then when thou wast infused, harmony, But did'ft continue so; and now dost beare A part in Gods great organ, this whole Spheare: If looking up to God; or downe to us, 5 Thou finde that any way is pervious, Twixt heav'n and earth, and that mans actions doe Come to your knowledge, and affections too, See, and with joy, mee to that good degree Of goodnesse growne, that I can studie thee, 10 And, by these meditations refin'd, Can unapparell and enlarge my minde, And so can make by this foft extasie, This place a map of heav'n, my selfe of thee. Thou feest mee here at midnight, now all rest; 15 Times dead-low water; when all mindes devest To morrows businesse, when the labourers have Such rest in bed, that their last Church-yard grave, Subject to change, will scarce be'a type of this, Now when the clyent, whose last hearing is 20 To morrow, fleeps, when the condemned man, (Who when hee opes his eyes, must shut them than Againe by death,) although fad watch hee keepe, Doth practice dying by a little sleepe, Thou at this midnight feeft mee, and as foone 25 As that Sunne rifes to mee, midnight's noone,

Obsequies to &c. B, 896 and similarly A25, C, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, TCD: Obsequies to the Lord Harringtons brother. To the Countess of Bedford. 1633-54: Obsequies on the Lord Harrington, &c. To the Countess of Bedford. 1669 7 mans 1633, D, H49: mens 1635-69 and most MSS.

11 these 1633-69: those B, D, H49, JC, O'F, S, TCD 15 midnight, now 1633-69: midnight; now Chambers: midnight now, Grolier 26 that Sunne this Sunne N, TCD

All

All the world growes transparent, and I see Through all, both Church and State, in feeing thee; And I difcerne by favour of this light, My selfe, the hardest object of the sight. 30 God is the glasse; as thou when thou dost see Him who fees all, feeft all concerning thee, So, yet unglorified, I comprehend All, in these mirrors of thy wayes, and end. Though God be our true glaffe, through which we fee All, fince the beeing of all things is hee, Yet are the trunkes which doe to us derive Things, in proportion fit, by perspective, Deeds of good men; for by their living here, Vertues, indeed remote, feeme to be neare. 40 But where can I affirme, or where arrest My thoughts on his deeds? which shall I call best? For fluid vertue cannot be look'd on, Nor can endure a contemplation. As bodies change, and as I do not weare 45 Those Spirits, humors, blood I did last yeare, And, as if on a streame I fixe mine eye, That drop, which I looked on, is prefently Pusht with more waters from my fight, and gone, So in this fea of vertues, can no one 50 Bee'infifted on; vertues, as rivers, passe, Yet still remaines that vertuous man there was. And as if man feed on mans flesh, and so Part of his body to another owe,

30 hardest] hardyest 1669 34 end. D: end; 1633-69 35 our true glasse, 1633-69 (glass, 1633): truly our glasse A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, OF, S, S96, TCD see] see. 1633 some copies, 1635 38 Things, in proportion sit, by perspective, D: Things, in proportion sit by perspective, 1633: Things, in proportion, sit by perspective, 1635-54, Chambers: Things in proportion, sit by perspective, 1669. See note 39 men; D: men, 1633: men: 1635-69 living 1633: beeing 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier 40 neare. 1635-69: nere; 1633 44 contemplation. Ed: contemplation; 1633-69 51 on; Ed: on, 1633-69 52 was. Ed: was; 1633-69 53 feed 1635-69 and MSS.: feeds 1633

Yet at the last two perfect bodies rise, 55 Because God knowes where every Atome lyes; So, if one knowledge were made of all those, Who knew his minutes well, hee might dispose His vertues into names, and ranks; but I Should injure Nature, Vertue, and Destinie, 60 Should I divide and discontinue so, Vertue, which did in one intirenesse grow. For as, hee that would fay, spirits are fram'd Of all the purest parts that can be nam'd, Honours not spirits halfe so much, as hee 65 Which fayes, they have no parts, but fimple bee; So is't of vertue; for a point and one Are much entirer then a million. And had Fate meant to have his vertues told, It would have let him live to have beene old; 70 So, then that vertue in feafon, and then this, We might have feene, and faid, that now he is Witty, now wife, now temperate, now just: In good short lives, vertues are faine to thrust, And to be fure betimes to get a place, 75 When they would exercise, lacke time, and space. So was it in this person, forc'd to bee For lack of time, his owne epitome: So to exhibit in few yeares as much, As all the long breath'd Chronicles can touch. 80 As when an Angell down from heav'n doth flye, Our quick thought cannot keepe him company, Wee cannot thinke, now hee is at the Sunne, Now through the Moon, now he through th'aire doth run,

63 would 1633: fhould 1635-69
69 to have his 1633, A25, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, S, S, G, TCD: to have had his 1635-69, O; F, C chambers
70 old; Ed: old, 1633-39: old. 1650-69
71 So, then that Ed: So then, that 1633: So, then, that 1635-69
76 exercife] exercife 1633 some copies: encrease D, H49, Lec: exercise: they S lacke 1633-54: last 1669 time] room A25, B, JC, O; F, S, S, G, TCD78 epitome: D: epitome. 1633-69
80 Chronicles] Chroniclers 1669 can touch.] can touch; 163384 he] om. 1669, O; F

Yet

Yet when he's come, we know he did repaire To all twixt Heav'n and Earth, Sunne, Moon, and Aire; And as this Angell in an inftant knowes, And yet wee know, this fodaine knowledge growes By quick amassing severall formes of things, Which he fuccessively to order brings; 90 When they, whose flow-pac'd lame thoughts cannot goe So fast as hee, thinke that he doth not so; Just as a perfect reader doth not dwell, On every fyllable, nor ftay to spell, Yet without doubt, hee doth distinctly see 95 And lay together every A, and B; So, in fhort liv'd good men, is'not understood Each feverall vertue, but the compound good; For, they all vertues paths in that pace tread, As Angells goe, and know, and as men read. 100 O why should then these men, these lumps of Balme Sent hither, this worlds tempests to becalme, Before by deeds they are diffus'd and spred, And fo make us alive, themselves be dead? O Soule, O circle, why fo quickly bee 105 Thy ends, thy birth and death, clos'd up in thee? Since one foot of thy compasse still was plac'd In heav'n, the other might fecurely'have pac'd In the most large extent, through every path, Which the whole world, or man the abridgment hath. OIJ Thou knowst, that though the tropique circles have (Yea and those small ones which the Poles engrave,) All the fame roundnesse, evennesse, and all The endlesnesse of the equinoctiall; Yet, when we come to measure distances, 115 How here, how there, the Sunne affected is,

86 Aire; 1669: Aire. 1633-35: Air, 1639-54

102 this A25, B, C, D, H49, JC, N, O'F, S, TCD: the 1633-69

103 this A25, tempels A25, D, H49, JC, N, S96, TCD: tempell 1633-69, O'F, S

106 death, Ed: death 1633-69

110 man] man, 1633 hath.] hath, 1633 some copies, 1635-39

When

When he doth faintly worke, and when prevaile, Onely great circles, than can be our fcale: So, though thy circle to thy felfe expresse All, tending to thy endlesse happinesse, 120 And wee, by our good use of it may trye, Both how to live well young, and how to die, Yet, fince we must be old, and age endures His Torrid Zone at Court, and calentures Of hot ambitions, irrelegions ice, 125 Zeales agues, and hydroptique avarice, Infirmities which need the scale of truth, As well as luft, and ignorance of youth; Why did'ft thou not for these give medicines too, And by thy doing tell us what to doe? 130 Though as fmall pocket-clocks, whose every wheele Doth each mismotion and distemper feele, Whose hand gets shaking palsies, and whose string (His finewes) flackens, and whose Soule, the spring, Expires, or languishes, whose pulse, the flye, 135 Either beates not, or beates unevenly, Whose voice, the Bell, doth rattle, or grow dumbe, Or idle,'as men, which to their last houres come, If these clockes be not wound, or be wound still, Or be not fet, or fet at every will; 140 So, youth is easiest to destruction, If then wee follow all, or follow none. Yet, as in great clocks, which in steeples chime, Plac'd to informe whole towns, to imploy their time, An error doth more harme, being generall, 145 When, small clocks faults, only on the wearer fall;

117 When . . when 1633-69, D, H49, Lec: Where . . where rest of MSS.

118 circles, than can D: circles, then, can 1633-69

121 it] that many MSS.

125 ambitions, ambition, 1669

126 agues, Ed: agues; 1633-69

127-8 in brackets 1635-69

128 As well as luft, 1669: As well, as luft, 1669: As well, as luft 1633-54

130 tell us 1633, 1669, A25, D, H49, N, S. TCD: fet us 1635-54, B, O'F. S96, and Chambers

133 hand gets A25, B, C, D, H49, JC, N, S, TCD: hands get 1633-54: hands gets 1669. See note

135 flye, 1633: flee, 1635-69

138 houres come, 1633-54: hour come, 1669: hours are come, Chambers

142 none, 1635-69: none; 1633

146 fall; Ed: fall, 1633-69

So

So worke the faults of age, on which the eye Of children, fervants, or the State relie. Why wouldst not thou then, which hadst such a soule, A clock fo true, as might the Sunne controule, 150 And daily hadft from him, who gave it thee, Instructions, such as it could never be Difordered, flay here, as a generall And great Sun-dyall, to have fet us All? O why wouldst thou be any instrument 155 To this unnaturall course, or why consent To this, not miracle, but Prodigie, That when the ebbs, longer then flowings be, Vertue, whose flood did with thy youth begin, Should fo much faster ebb out, then flow in? 160 Though her flood was blowne in, by thy first breath, All is at once funke in the whirle-poole death. Which word I would not name, but that I fee Death, elfe a defert, growne a Court by thee. Now I grow fure, that if a man would have 165 Good companie, his entry is a grave. Mee thinkes all Cities, now, but Anthills bee, Where, when the feverall labourers I fee, For children, house, Provision, taking paine, They'are all but Ants, carrying eggs, straw, and grain; 170 And Church-yards are our cities, unto which The most repaire, that are in goodnesse rich. There is the best concourse, and confluence, There are the holy fuburbs, and from thence Begins Gods City, New Jerusalem, 175 Which doth extend her utmost gates to them. At that gate then Triumphant foule, dost thou Begin thy Triumph; But fince lawes allow

154 great] grave \$A25, C\$ 155 wouldft] wouldeft \$1639-54\$ any \$1633-35\$, and \$MSS.\$: an \$1639-69\$, \$Chambers\$ 158 when \$1633-69\$; where \$C,D,H49,N,O'F,S,TCD\$: whereas \$B\$ 161 was \$1633\$: were \$1635-69\$ 165 grow fure, \$1633,D,H49,Lec\$: am fure, \$1635-69\$ 170 and \$1633-69\$: or \$A25\$, \$B,C,N,O'F,S,S96,TCD\$ 176 them. \$D\$: them; \$1633,169-69\$: them, \$1635\$ 178 Triumph; \$1633\$: Triumph. \$1635-69\$

That at the Triumph day, the people may, All that they will, 'gainst the Triumpher say, 180 Let me here use that freedome, and expresse My griefe, though not to make thy Triumph lesse. By law, to Triumphs none admitted bee, Till they as Magistrates get victorie; Though then to thy force, all youthes foes did yield, 185 Yet till fit time had brought thee to that field, To which thy ranke in this state destin'd thee, That there thy counsailes might get victorie, And so in that capacitie remove All jealousies 'twixt Prince and subjects love, 190 Thou could'st no title, to this triumph have, Thou didst intrude on death, usurp'dst a grave. Then (though victoriously) thou hadst fought as yet But with thine owne affections, with the heate Of youths defires, and colds of ignorance, 195 But till thou should'st successefully advance Thine armes 'gainst forraine enemies, which are Both Envy, and acclamations popular, (For, both these engines equally defeate, Though by a divers Mine, those which are great,) 200 Till then thy War was but a civill War, For which to Triumph, none admitted are. No more are they, who though with good fuccesse, In a defensive war, their power expresse; Before men triumph, the dominion 205 Must be enlarg'd, and not preserv'd alone; Why should'st thou then, whose battailes were to win Thy felfe, from those straits nature put thee in, And to deliver up to God that state, Of which he gave thee the vicariate, 210

184 victorie; Ed: victorie, 1633-69 186 brought] wrought 1639. Chambers 192 usurp'dt B, D, H49. N, TCD: usurp'st 1633, Lec, S96: usurpe 1635-69, A25, JC,O'F, Chambers 193 Then 1635-69: That 1633 198 acclamations 1669, A25, B, D, H49, JC. Lec, N,O'F, S, S96, TCD: acclamation 1633-54 202 are. D: are; 1633-69 204 expresse; Ed: expresse. 1633-69

(Which

(Which is thy foule and body) as intire As he, who takes endeavours, doth require, But didft not flay, t'enlarge his kingdome too, By making others, what thou didft, to doe; Why shouldst thou Triumph now, when Heav'n no more Hath got, by getting thee, then't had before? For, Heav'n and thou, even when thou livedst here, Of one another in possession were. But this from Triumph most disables thee, That, that place which is conquered, must bee 220 Left fafe from present warre, and likely doubt Of imminent commotions to breake out: And hath he left us fo? or can it bee His territory was no more then Hee? No, we were all his charge, the Diocis 225 Of ev'ry exemplar man, the whole world is, And he was joyned in commission With Tutelar Angels, fent to every one. But though this freedome to upbraid, and chide Him who Triumph'd, were lawfull, it was ty'd 230 With this, that it might never reference have Unto the Senate, who this triumph gave; Men might at Pompey jeast, but they might not At that authoritie, by which he got Leave to Triumph, before, by age, he might; 235 So, though, triumphant foule, I dare to write, Mov'd with a reverentiall anger, thus, That thou so earely wouldst abandon us; Yet I am farre from daring to dispute With that great foveraigntie, whose absolute 240 Prerogative hath thus dispens'd with thee, 'Gainst natures lawes, which just impugners bee

212 endeavours, 1633-54, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD: Indentours, 1669, Chambers 216 'thad] t'had 1633-39 218 were. D: were; 1633-69 222 out: 1635-69: out. 1633 224 His 1633-54: This 1669 then 1633-69: but D, H49, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD 231 reference] reverence 1650-54 239 I am] am I B, O'F, S, S96 241 with 1633-69, O'F: for A25, D, H49, Lec, N. TCD Of

Of early triumphs; And I (though with paine)	
Lessen our losse, to magnifie thy gaine	
Of triumph, when I fay, It was more fit,	245
That all men should lacke thee, then thou lack it.	
Though then in our time, be not fuffered	
That testimonie of love, unto the dead,	
To die with them, and in their graves be hid,	
As Saxon wives, and French foldurii did;	250
And though in no degree I can expresse	
Griefe in great Alexanders great excesse,	
Who at his friends death, made whole townes devest	
Their walls and bullwarks which became them best:	
Doe not, faire soule, this sacrifice refuse,	255
That in thy grave I doe interre my Muse,	
Who, by my griefe, great as thy worth, being cast	
Behind hand, yet hath spoke, and spoke her last.	
•	

## Elegie on the Lady Marckham.

MAn is the World, and death th'Ocean,
To which God gives the lower parts of man.
This Sea invirons all, and though as yet
God hath fet markes, and bounds, twixt us and it,
Yet doth it rore, and gnaw, and still pretend,
And breaks our bankes, when ere it takes a friend.
Then our land waters (teares of passion) vent;
Our waters, then, above our firmament,
(Teares which our Soule doth for her sins let fall)
Take all a brackish tast, and Funerall,

247 time,] times, 1669, B, JC, O'F, N, S, S96, TCD 250 foldurii D, H49, Lec: foldarii 1633-69 251 expresse] expresse, 1633 257 Who, 1633: Which, 1639-69

Elegie & c. 1633-54: An Elegie & c. 1669: similarly, A18, A25, B, C, Cy, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, S96, TC 6 And breaks 1633-54: To break 1669 bankes D, Cy, H40, H49, JC, Lec, O'F, P, TCC: bounds A25, C: banke, 1633-69, N (s added), TCD 8 firmament, 1633 10 Funerall, Ed: Funerall. 1633-69

And

And even these teares, which should wash fin, are fin, We, after Gods Noe, drowne our world againe. Nothing but man of all invenom'd things Doth worke upon itselfe, with inborne stings. Teares are false Spectacles, we cannot see 15 Through passions mist, what wee are, or what shee. In her this fea of death hath made no breach, But as the tide doth wash the slimie beach. And leaves embroder'd workes upon the fand, So is her flesh refin'd by deaths cold hand. 20 As men of China, after an ages stay, Do take up Porcelane, where they buried Clay; So at this grave, her limbecke, which refines The Diamonds, Rubies, Saphires, Pearles, and Mines, Of which this flesh was, her soule shall inspire 25 Flesh of such stuffe, as God, when his last fire Annuls this world, to recompence it, shall, Make and name then, th'Elixar of this All. They fay, the fea, when it gaines, lofeth too; If carnall Death (the yonger brother) doe 30 Usurpe the body, our foule, which subject is To th'elder death, by finne, is freed by this; They perish both, when they attempt the just; For, graves our trophies are, and both deaths dust. So, unobnoxious now, she'hath buried both; 35 For, none to death finnes, that to finne is loth, Nor doe they die, which are not loth to die; So hath she this, and that virginity.

11 these D, H49, Lec: those 1633-69
12 after Gods Noe, drowne 1633-54 (No. 1635-54): after God, new drown 1669
1669, B, D, H49, L74, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: the world 1633-54, A18, A25, JC, TCC
16 mist] mister Cy, L74, N, TCD
19 embroder'd 1635-54: embroder 1633: embroider'd 1669
21 stay, Ed: stay 1633-69
25 which Ed: which, 1633-69
28 then, 1633: then 1635-39: them 1650-69
34 and both deaths dust. Ed: and both Deaths' dust. Grolier: and both, deaths dust. 1633: and both death's dust. 1635-69 and Chambers: and both dead dust. D, Cy, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S96. See note
36 loth, Ed: loth. 1633-69
37 die; Ed: die, 1633-69

Grace

Grace was in her extremely diligent,	
That kept her from finne, yet made her repent.	40
Of what small spots pure white complaines! Alas,	
How little poyfon cracks a christall glasse!	
She finn'd, but just enough to let us see	
That God's word must be true, All, sinners be.	
Soe much did zeale her conscience raresie,	45
That, extreme truth lack'd little of a lye,	
Making omiffions, acts; laying the touch	
Of sinne, on things that sometimes may be such.	
As Moses Cherubines, whose natures doe	
Surpasse all speed, by him are winged too:	50
So would her foule, already'in heaven, feeme then,	
To clyme by teares, the common staires of men.	
How fit she was for God, I am content	
To speake, that Death his vaine hast may repent.	
How fit for us, how even and how sweet,	55
How good in all her titles, and how meet,	
To have reform'd this forward herefie,	
That women can no parts of friendship bee;	
How Morall, how Divine shall not be told,	
Lest they that heare her vertues, thinke her old:	60
And lest we take Deaths part, and make him glad	
Of fuch a prey, and to his tryumph adde.	

42 cracks 1633-69, A25, Cy, P(crackt): breakes A18, D, H40, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TC glaffe! Ed: glaffe? 1633-69 44-5 omitted in 1633 between foot of one page and top of next 45 rarefie,] rectify, D, H40, H49, JC, Lec, S96 48 fometimes 1633 and MSS.: fometime 1635-69, and Chambers 52 teares,] tears Chambers the... men in brackets A18, N, TC 54 Death D: death 1633-69 58 women 1635-69, A18, A25, D, H49, JC, L74, Lec, N, P, TC: woman 1633, Cy parts] parte Cy, JC. This line written in large letters in several MSS. 60 vertues, 1633-35, 1669: vertue, 1639-54 thinke] thinks 1639 old: Ed: old. 1633-69 62 tryumph 1633-69, A25, D, H40, Lec: triumphes A18, B, H49, JC, L74, N, O'F, P, S96, TC

### Elegie on Mris Boulstred.

DEath I recant, and fay, unfaid by mee What ere hath flip'd, that might diminish thee. Spirituall treason, atheisme 'tis, to say, That any can thy Summons disobey. Th'earths face is but thy Table; there are fet 5 Plants, cattell, men, dishes for Death to eate. In a rude hunger now hee millions drawes Into his bloody, or plaguy, or sterv'd jawes. Now hee will feeme to spare, and doth more wast, Eating the best first, well preserv'd to last. 10 Now wantonly he spoiles, and eates us not, But breakes off friends, and lets us peecemeale rot. Nor will this earth ferve him; he finkes the deepe Where harmelesse fish monastique silence keepe, Who (were Death dead) by Roes of living fand, 15 Might spunge that element, and make it land. He rounds the aire, and breakes the hymnique notes In birds (Heavens chorifters,) organique throats, Which (if they did not dye) might feeme to bee A tenth ranke in the heavenly hierarchie. 20 O ftrong and long-liv'd death, how cam'ft thou in? And how without Creation didft begin? Thou haft, and shalt see dead, before thou dyest, All the foure Monarchies, and Antichrift. How could I thinke thee nothing, that fee now 25 In all this All, nothing else is, but thou. Our births and lives, vices, and vertues, bee Wastfull confumptions, and degrees of thee.

Elegie on Mris Boulftred. 1633-69, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H40, H49, L74, Lec, N, 0'F, P, S, TCC, TCD: in  $C_{Y}, 0'F, P$  this and the Elegie, Death, be not proud (p. 416) are given as one poem. See note 5 there are fet] and the meate A18. L74, N,TC 6 dishes 1633, 1650-69: dished 1635-39, A18, I.74, N, O'F, S96, TC 10 first, fruite or fruites A18.  $H_{49}, L_{74}, N, TC$ : first fruit P 14 keepe, 1635-39: keepe. 1633, 15 by Roes 1633: the Roes 1635-54: the Rows 1669: by rows A18, N, OF, P, S96, TC 18 birds *Ed*: birds, 1633-69 (Heavens choristers) brackets from HN 27 lives, 1635-69, A25. Cy, O'F, P, S: lifes, HN: life, 1633, A18. D, H49, L74, Lec, N, TC For,

For, wee to live, our bellowes weare, and breath,	
Nor are wee mortall, dying, dead, but death.	30
And though thou beeft, O mighty bird of prey,	J
So much reclaim'd by God, that thou must lay	
All that thou kill'st at his feet, yet doth hee	
Referve but few, and leaves the most to thee.	
And of those few, now thou hast overthrowne	3:
One whom thy blow makes, not ours, nor thine own	
She was more stories high: hopelesse to come	
To her Soule, thou'hast offer'd at her lower roome.	
Her Soule and body was a King and Court:	
But thou hast both of Captaine mist and fort.	40
As houses fall not, though the King remove,	.,
Bodies of Saints rest for their soules above.	
Death gets 'twixt foules and bodies fuch a place	
As finne infinuates 'twixt just men and grace,	
Both worke a feparation, no divorce.	45
Her Soule is gone to usher up her corfe,	16
Which shall be almost another soule, for there	
Bodies are purer, then best Soules are here.	
Because in her, her virtues did outgoe	
Her yeares, would'st thou, O emulous death, do so?	50
And kill her young to thy loffe? must the cost	U
Of beauty, and wit, apt to doe harme, be lost?	
What though thou found'ft her proofe 'gainst sins	0
youth?	
Oh, every age a diverse sinne pursueth.	
Thou should'st have stay'd, and taken better hold,	55
Shortly, ambitious; covetous, when old,	UL
She might have prov'd: and fuch devotion	

34 to thee. 1633: for thee. 1635-69 35 thou haft 1633-69: haft thou HN 36 blow] blow, 1633 41 King 1633, A18, A25, B, Cy, D, H49, HN, Lec, N, O'F, P, TC: Kings 1635-69 45 worke 1633-69, HN, O'F, S: workes A18, Cy, D, H49, L74, N, P, TC: makes Lec. See note 56 Shortly,] Shortly 1633 ambitious: 1635-69: ambitious, 1633

Might once have stray'd to superstition.

If

If all her vertues must have growne, yet might Abundant virtue'have bred a proud delight. 60 Had she persever'd just, there would have bin Some that would finne, mif-thinking she did finne. Such as would call her friendship, love, and faine To fociablenesse, a name profane; Or finne, by tempting, or, not daring that, 65 By wishing, though they never told her what. Thus might'st thou'have slain more soules, had'st thou not Thy felfe, and to triumph, thine army loft. Yet though these wayes be lost, thou hast left one, Which is, immoderate griefe that she is gone. 70 But we may scape that sinne, yet weepe as much, Our teares are due, because we are not such. Some teares, that knot of friends, her death must cost, Because the chaine is broke, though no linke loft.

#### Elegie.

#### Death.

L Anguage thou art too narrow, and too weake To eafe us now; great forrow cannot speake; If we could figh out accents, and weepe words, Griefe weares, and lessens, that tears breath affords.

62 mif-thinking mistaking Cy, HN, O'F (but altered to text) 74 though 1635-69. profane; 1669: profane, 1635-54: profane. 1633 A18, A25, HN, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TC: but 1633, D, H40, H49, Lec Here follow in 1635-54 By our first strange (p. 111), Madame, That I (p. 291), and Death be not proud, (p. 422). In 1669 My Fortune and (p. 292) precedes Madame, That I

Elegie. 1633: Elegie XI. Death. 1635-54 (being placed among the Elegies): Elegie XI. 1669: An Elegie upon the death of Mris Boulftred. A18, B, Cy, H40, L74, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD: no title, HN 2 forrow 1633, B, Cy, H40, HN, L74, N, P, TC: forrowes 1635-69, O'F. S

Sad

Her

Sad hearts, the leffe they feeme the more they are, 5 (So guiltiest men stand mutest at the barre) Not that they know not, feele not their estate, But extreme sense hath made them desperate. Sorrow, to whom we owe all that we bee; Tyrant, in the fift and greatest Monarchy, 10 Was't, that she did possesse all hearts before, Thou hast kil'd her, to make thy Empire more? Knew'st thou some would, that knew her not, lament, As in a deluge perish th'innocent? Was't not enough to have that palace wonne, 15 But thou must raze it too, that was undone? Had'ft thou staid there, and look'd out at her eyes, All had ador'd thee that now from thee flies, For they let out more light, then they tooke in, They told not when, but did the day beginne. 20 She was too Saphirine, and cleare for thee; Clay, flint, and jeat now thy fit dwellings be; Alas, shee was too pure, but not too weake; Who e'r faw Christall Ordinance but would break? And if wee be thy conquest, by her fall 25 Th'hast lost thy end, for in her perish all; Or if we live, we live but to rebell, They know her better now, that knew her well. If we should vapour out, and pine, and die; Since, shee first went, that were not miserie. 30 Shee chang'd our world with hers; now she is gone, Mirth and prosperity is oppression; For of all morall vertues she was all, The Ethicks speake of vertues Cardinall.

8 desperate. Ed: desperate; 1633-69 10 Tyrant, 1633, 1669 20 beginne. Ed: beginne; 1633-69 (no comma): Tyran, 1635-54 21 for 1635-69: to 1633 26 for in her 1633 and all the MSS.: in 28 They . . that . . well; 1633, Cy, H40, her we 1635-69, Chambers HN, L74, N, S, TC: That know her better now, who knew her well. 1635-69, B, O'F, P, S96 29 and pine, and or pine, or  $C_y$ ,  $H_{40}$ , HN, O'F, P, S, S96: or pine, and L74, TCC30 miserie. Ed: miserie; 1633-69 34 The Ethicks speake 1633, A18, Cy, H40, L74, N, P, TC: That Ethickes speake 1635-69, B, O'F, S: The ethenickes spake HN Cardinall. Ed: Cardinall; 1633-69

Her foule was Paradife; the Cherubin	35
Set to keepe it was grace, that kept out finne.	30
Shee had no more then let in death, for wee	
All reape confumption from one fruitfull tree.	
God tooke her hence, lest some of us should love	
Her, like that plant, him and his lawes above,	40
And when wee teares, hee mercy shed in this,	40
To raise our mindes to heaven where now she is;	
Who if her vertues would have let her stay	
Wee'had had a Saint, have now a holiday.	
Her heart was that strange bush, where, sacred fire,	45
Religion, did not confume, but'inspire	
Such piety, fo chast use of Gods day,	
That what we turne to feast, she turn'd to pray,	
And did prefigure here, in devout tast,	
The rest of her high Sabaoth, which shall last.	50
Angels did hand her up, who next God dwell,	
(For she was of that order whence most fell)	
Her body left with us, lest some had faid,	
Shee could not die, except they faw her dead;	
For from lesse vertue, and lesse beautiousnesse,	55
The Gentiles fram'd them Gods and Goddesses.	
The ravenous earth that now wooes her to be	
Earth too, will be a Lemnia; and the tree	
That wraps that christall in a wooden Tombe,	
Shall be tooke up spruce, fill'd with diamond;	60
And we her fad glad friends all beare a part	
Of griefe, for all would waste a Stoicks heart.	
26 that kapt out to keep out UN D Game Ed. Game. 1622	60

36 that kept out ] to keep out HN, Pfinne. Ed: linne; 1633-69 37 She had no more; then let in death for we 1669 38 tree. Ed: 41-2 And when we fee his mercy shewne in this tree; 1633-69 44 holiday. Ed: holiday; 1633-69 'Twill &c. S All the MSS. omit have, but O'F inserts it later 48 That what 1633-69: That turne] turn'd Cy, HN, P, S96 when HN to feast, Ed: to feast, feaft] feafts L74, N, O'F, TC to pray, Ed: to pray, 1633-69 1633-69 50 last. last; 1633 53 Her body left 1633, A18, HN, N,TC: Her bodie's left 1635-69 56 fram'd fain'd Cy, P: form'd , 1633 58 All the 61 fad glad 1633-69:  $H_{40}, HN$ 57 wooes | woes 1633 be | be, 1633 MSS. omit a before Lemnia, but O'F inserts glad fad B, Cy, L74, N, O'F, P, S, S96 62 walle 1633, A18, Cy, H40. HN, L74, N, P, TC: breake 1635-69. B.O'F

Elegie

### Elegie on the L. C.

COrrow, who to this house scarce knew the way: Is, Oh, heire of it, our All is his prey. This strange chance claimes strange wonder, and to us Nothing can be fo strange, as to weepe thus. 'Tis well his lifes loud speaking workes deserve, 5 And give praise too, our cold tongues could not serve: 'Tis well, hee kept teares from our eyes before, That to fit this deepe ill, we might have store. Oh, if a fweet briar, climbe up by'a tree, If to a paradife that transplanted bee, 10 Or fell'd, and burnt for holy facrifice, Yet, that must wither, which by it did rise, As we for him dead: though no familie Ere rigg'd a foule for heavens discoverie With whom more Venturers more boldly dare 15 Venture their states, with him in joy to share. Wee lose what all friends lov'd, him; he gaines now But life by death, which worst foes would allow, If hee could have foes, in whose practise grew All vertues, whose names subtile Schoolmen knew. 20 What ease, can hope that wee shall see'him, beget, When wee must die first, and cannot dye yet? His children are his pictures, Oh they bee Pictures of him dead, senselesse, cold as he. Here needs no marble Tombe, fince hee is gone, 25 He, and about him, his, are turn'd to stone.

Elegie &c. 1635-69, following Death be not proud (p. 422): Elegie, Funerall Elegie, or no title, B, Cy, HN, OF, S96: Elegie VI. (being placed among the Elegies) 1633: Elegie. (being eighth among Elegies) D, H49, Lec: Elegia tercia. S: Elegie XIIIa. JC, W 1 who 1633-39: that 1650-69 2 prey. 1633: prey, 1635-54: Pay. 1669 4 thus. 1669: thus; 1633-54 13 dead: 1633-69: dead. HN, Grolier 16 Venture their states] Venter estates B share. D, H49, Lec, W: share 1633: share, 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier. See note 17 him; him, 1633 20 names] name 1635-69 knew. Ed: knew; 1635-69 24 he. 1650-69: he, 1633-39

An

# An hymne to the Saints, and to Marquesse Hamylton.

To Sir Robert Carr.

SIR,

I Presume you rather try what you can doe in me, then what I can doe in verse; you know my uttermost when it was best, and even then I did best when I had least truth for my subjects. In this present case there is so much truth as it deseats all Poetry. Call therefore this paper by what name you will, and, if it bee not worthy of him, nor of you, nor of mee, smother it, and bee that the sacrifice. If you had commanded mee to have waited on his body to Scotland and preached there, I would have embraced the obligation with more alacrity; But, I thanke you that you would command me that which I was loath to doe, for, even that hath given a tinsture of merit to the obedience of

Your poore friend and fervant in Christ Jesus

I.D.

Whether that foule which now comes up to you Fill any former ranke or make a new; Whether it take a name nam'd there before, Or be a name it felfe, and order more

An hymne &c. 1633-69, in all of which it is classed with the Divine Poems, following Refurection. In 1635-69 it is preceded by the letter To Sir Robert Carr.: in 1633 the letter follows, and has no heading: similarly in A18,0'F, TCC. See note 2 verse; 1635-69: verse, 1633 best at the best A18, TCC subjects. 1635-69: subjects, 1635-69: of you nor of him, we will smother it, and be it your facrifice. 1633: of him, nor of you, nor of anye; smother it, and bee that the facrifice. A18, TCC 9 the 1635-69: your 1633, A18, TCC more] much 1633 10 loath] loather 1633 in Christ Jesus om. A18, TCC

1 Whether Whither 1633, and so in 3 2 new; Ed: new, 1633-69

Then

Then was in heaven till now; (for may not hee 5 Bee fo, if every feverall Angell bee A kind alone?) What ever order grow Greater by him in heaven, wee doe not fo. One of your orders growes by his accesse; But, by his loffe grow all our orders leffe; 10 The name of Father, Master, Friend, the name Of Subject and of Prince, in one are lame; Faire mirth is dampt, and conversation black, The household widdow'd, and the garter flack; The Chappell wants an eare, Councell a tongue; 15 Story, a theame; and Musicke lacks a fong; Blest order that hath him! the losse of him Gangreend all Orders here; all lost a limbe. Never made body fuch hast to confesse What a foule was; All former comelinesse 20 Fled, in a minute, when the foule was gone, And, having loft that beauty, would have none; So fell our Monasteries, in one instant growne Not to lesse houses, but, to heapes of stone; So fent this body that faire forme it wore, 25 Unto the spheare of formes, and doth (before His foule shall fill up his sepulchrall stone,) Anticipate a Refurrection; For, as in his fame, now, his foule is here, So, in the forme thereof his bodie's there. 30 And if, faire foule, not with first Innocents Thy station be, but with the Panitents, (And, who shall dare to aske then when I am Dy'd scarlet in the blood of that pure Lambe,

6 fo,] fo? 1633 7 alone?) 1635-54: alone;) 1633: alone) 1669
8 fo. Ed: fo; 1633-69 12 are 1633, A18, TCC: is 1635-69, O'F
16 fong; 1633: fong. 1635-69 17 him! Ed: him, 1633-69 18
Gangreend 1635-69: Gangred 1633 limbe. 1633-35: limbe: 1639-69
22 none; Ed: none: 1650-69: none, 1633-39 23 one inflant 1633: an instant 1635-69 25 this 1633, A18, TCC: his 1635-69 29
For, as in his 1633-39: For, as it his 1650-54: For, as it is his 1669
30 there. Ed: there; 1633-39: there, 1650-69

Whether

## Epicedes and Obsequies.

290

Whether that colour, which is scarlet then,
Were black or white before in eyes of men?)
When thou rememb'rest what sins thou didst finde
Amongst those many friends now lest behinde,
And seest such sinners as they are, with thee
Got thither by repentance, Let it bee
Thy wish to wish all there, to wish them cleane;
Wish him a David, her a Magdalen.

36 in eyes] in the eyes A18,0'F,TCC

35

40

# EPITAPHS.

#### **EPITAPH**

#### ON HIMSELFE.

To the Countesse of Bedford.

#### MADAME,

THat I might make your Cabinet my tombe, And for my fame which I love next my foule, Next to my foule provide the happiest roome, Admit to that place this last funerall Scrowle. Others by Wills give Legacies, but I Dying, of you doe beg a Legacie.

5

My fortune and my will this custome breake, When we are fenfelesse grown to make stones speak, Though no stone tell thee what I was, yet thou In my graves infide fee what thou art now: IO Yet th'art not yet fo good; till us death lay To ripe and mellow there, w'are stubborne clay, Parents make us earth, and foules dignifie Vs to be glaffe, here to grow gold we lie; Whilst in our soules sinne bred and pampered is, Our foules become worme-eaten Carkaffes.

15

On himfelfe. 1635-69 Epitaph.  $B, D, H_{40}, H_{49}$ Countesse of Bedford. O'F, S96: no heading, and epistle only, A25, C The introductory epistle, and the first ten lines of the epitaph, the whole with heading Elegie., is printed 1635-54 among the Funerall Elegies. The full epitaph without epistle and with heading On himselfe. is included among the Divine Poems, where it follows the Lamentations of Jeremy. his note Chambers (II. 234) reverses these facts. In 1669 On himselfe. is transferred to the Funerall Elegies and is followed immediately by the Elegie, i.e. the epistle and incomplete epitaph. They are here given for the first time in a separate group 5 Others by Wills 1635-69: Others by testaments A25, C, O'F (altered to wills), S96: Men by testament B: Then by testament  $H_{40}$ : O then by testament  $D, H_{49}$ 1650-69: now, 1635-39 12 there, 1635, 1669: thee, 1639-54

**Omnibus** 

#### Omnibus.

MY Fortune and my choice this custome break, When we are speechlesse grown, to make stones speak, Though no stone tell thee what I was, yet thou In my graves infide feeft what thou art now: Yet thou'art not yet fo good, till death us lay 5 To ripe and mellow here, we are stubborne Clay. Parents make us earth, and foules dignifie Vs to be glasse; here to grow gold we lie. Whilst in our soules sinne bred and pamper'd is, Our foules become wormeaten carkafes; IO So we our felves miraculously destroy. Here bodies with lesse miracle enjoy Such priviledges, enabled here to scale Heaven, when the Trumpets agre shall them exhale. Heare this, and mend thy felfe, and thou mendst me, 15 By making me being dead, doe good to thee, And thinke me well compos'd, that I could now A last-sicke houre to syllables allow.

Omnibus. D, H49: To all. H40, RP31: Another on the fame. (i.e.  $M^{rs}$  Boulstred) P: On himselfe. 1635-69: no title, B, S96: in MSS. this complete epitaph follows the epistle (p. 291); but in B they are separated by various poems and in P the epistle is not given

4 seelf see D, H49: compare incomplete version.

5 Yet 1635-69: Nay S96 thou art Ed: thou art 1635-69

14 them] then 1669 16 to thee,  $B, D, H_{40}, H_{49}$ ,

O'F, S96: for thee, 1635-69

lie; 1635-69

# INFINITATI SACRUM,

# 16. Augusti 1601. METEMPSYCHOSIS.

Poêma Satyricon.

#### EPISTLE.

Thers at the Porches and entries of their Buildings set their Armes; I, my picture; if any colours can deliver a minde so plaine, and flat, and through light as mine. Naturally at a new Author, I doubt, and slicke, and doe not say quickly, good. I censure much and taxe; And this liberty costs mee more then others,

by how much my owne things are worse then others. Yet I would not be so rebellious against my selfe, as not to doe it, since I love it; nor so unjust to others, to do it sine talione. As long as I give them as good hold upon mee, they must pardon mee my bitings. I forbid no reprehender, but him that like the Trent Councell forbids not bookes, but Authors, damning what ever such a name hath or shall write. None writes so ill, that he gives not some thing exemplary, to sollow, or slie. Now when I beginne this booke, I have no purpose to come into any mans debt; how my stocke will hold out I know not; perchance waste, perchance increase in use; if I doe

Infinitati &c. 1633-69: (in 1633 it is the first poem; in 1635-69 it follows the Funerall Elegies, from which it is separated by some prose letters, and precedes Divine Poems as here), A18, G, N, TCC, TCD Metempsychosis. 1650-69: Metempsycosis. 1633-39 debt; Ed: debt, 1633-69 borrow

borrow any thing of Antiquitie, besides that I make account that I pay it to posterity, with as much and as good: You shall still finde mee to acknowledge it, and to thanke not him onely that hath digg'd out treasure for mee, but that hath lighted mee a candle to the place. All which I will bid you remember, (for I will have no fuch Readers as I can teach) is, that the Pithagorian doctrine doth not onely carry one foule from man to man, nor man to beaft, but indifferently to plants also: and therefore you must not grudge to finde the same soule in an Emperour, in a Post-horse, and in a Mucheron, since no unreadinesse in the foule, but an indisposition in the organs workes this. And therefore though this foule could not move when it was a Melon, yet it may remember, and now tell mee,2 at what lascivious banquet it was ferv'd. And though it could not speake, when it was a spider, yet it can remember, and now tell me, who used it for poyson to attaine dignitie. How ever the bodies have dull'd her other

faculties, her memory hath ever been her owne, which makes me fo feriously deliver you by her relation all her passages from her first making when shee was that apple 3 which Eve eate, 4 to this time when shee is hee, 5 whose life you shall finde in the end of this booke.

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  Mucheron, 1633, N, TC: Mushrome, G: Maceron, 1635-69, 0'F and can now tell mee, 1635-69 apple apple 1633 eate, 1633-69: ate, 0'F: eat, mod, editors  $^{1}$  shee is shee, 1633, A18, G, N, TG: shee is shee, 1635-69

### THE

# PROGRESSE OF THE SOULE.

### First Song.

#### I.

I Sing the progresse of a deathlesse soule,
Whom Fate, which God made, but doth not controule,
Plac'd in most shapes; all times before the law
Yoak'd us, and when, and since, in this I sing.
And the great world to his aged evening;
From infant morne, through manly noone I draw.
What the gold Chaldee, or silver Persian saw,
Greeke brasse, or Roman iron, is in this one;
A worke t'outweare Seths pillars, bricke and stone,
And (holy writt excepted) made to yeeld to none.

#### II.

Thee, eye of heaven, this great Soule envies not,
By thy male force, is all wee have, begot.
In the first East, thou now beginst to shine,
Suck'st early balme, and Iland spices there,
And wilt anon in thy loose-rein'd careere
At Tagus, Po, Sene, Thames, and Danow dine,
And see at night thy Westerne land of Myne,
Yet hast thou not more nations seene then shee,
That before thee, one day beganne to bee,
And thy fraile light being quench'd shall long long out

And thy fraile light being quench'd, shall long, long out live thee.

7 gold] cold 1635-54
10 writt 1635-69, G: writs 1633, A18, N, TC: Writ's Chambers
12 begot.] begot, 1633
13 East] east
1633 some copies
17 Myne, 1633 (but mine, in some copies): Mine, 1635-69
19 one day before thee O'F

III.

#### Ш.

Nor, holy Ianus, in whose soveraigne boate The Church, and all the Monarchies did floate; That swimming Colledge, and free Hospitall Of all mankinde, that cage and vivarie Of fowles, and beafts, in whose wombe, Destinie 25 Us, and our latest nephewes did install (From thence are all deriv'd, that fill this All,) Did'st thou in that great stewardship embarke So diverse shapes into that floating parke, As have beene moved, and inform'd by this heavenly fparke. 30

#### IV.

Great Destiny the Commissary of God, That hast mark'd out a path and period For every thing; who, where wee of-spring tooke, Our wayes and ends feeft at one instant; Thou Knot of all causes, thou whose changelesse brow 35 Ne'r fmiles nor frownes, O vouch thou fafe to looke And shew my story, in thy eternall booke: That (if my prayer be fit) I may'understand So much my felfe, as to know with what hand, How fcant, or liberall this my lifes race is spand. 40

To my fixe luftres almost now outwore, Except thy booke owe mee fo many more, Except my legend be free from the letts Of steepe ambition, sleepie povertie, Spirit-quenching ficknesse, dull captivitie,

45

21 Nor, holy Ianus, Ed: Nor holy Ianus 1633-69 27 From thence For, thence G All,) All) 1633-69 31 Commissary 1633 33 every thing; Ed: every thing, 1633-69 1633: instant. 1635-69 36 vouch thou safe A18, G, N, O'F, TC: vouch fafe thou 1633-69 37 booke: Ed: booke. 1633-69 45 Spiritquenching | Spright-quenching G

Distracting

Distracting businesse, and from beauties nets,
And all that calls from this, and to others whets,
O let me not launch out, but let mee save
Th'expense of braine and spirit; that my grave
His right and due, a whole unwasted man may have. 50

#### VI.

But if my dayes be long, and good enough,
In vaine this sea shall enlarge, or enrough
It selfe; for I will through the wave, and some,
And shall, in sad lone wayes a lively spright,
Make my darke heavy Poëm light, and light.
For though through many streights, and lands I roame,
I launch at paradise, and I saile towards home;
The course I there began, shall here be staid,
Sailes hoised there, stroke here, and anchors laid
In Thames, which were at Tigrys, and Euphrates
waide.

### VII.

For the great foule which here amongst us now Doth dwell, and moves that hand, and tongue, and brow, Which, as the Moone the sea, moves us; to heare Whose story, with long patience you will long; (For 'tis the crowne, and last straine of my song)

This soule to whom Luther, and Mahomet were Prisons of slesh; this soule which oft did teare, And mend the wracks of th'Empire, and late Rome, And liv'd when every great change did come,

Had sirst in paradise, a low, but satall roome.

54 fhall, Ed: fhall 1633: hold 1635-69 lone 1635-69: love 1633, A18,G,N,TC wayes Ed: wayes, 1633-69 fpright, Ed: fpright 1633-69 59 hoifed] hoifted G 61 For the] For this G,N,TCD: For that O'F 63 Which, Ed: Which 1633-69 us; Ed: us, 1633-69 69 when] where A18,G,N,O'F,TC VIII.

#### VIII.

Yet no low roome, nor then the greatest, lesse, If (as devout and sharpe men fitly guesse)
That Crosse, our joy, and griefe, where nailes did tye That All, which alwayes was all, every where;
Which could not sinne, and yet all sinnes did beare;
Which could not die, yet could not chuse but die;
Stood in the selfe same roome in Calvarie,
Where first grew the forbidden learned tree,
For on that tree hung in security

This Soule, made by the Makers will from pulling free.

75

85

95

#### IX.

Prince of the orchard, faire as dawning morne, Fenc'd with the law, and ripe as foone as borne That apple grew, which this Soule did enlive, Till the then climing ferpent, that now creeps For that offence, for which all mankinde weepes, Tooke it, and t'her whom the first man did wive (Whom and her race, only forbiddings drive) He gave it, she, t'her husband, both did eate; So perished the eaters, and the meate:

And wee (for treason taints the blood) thence die and sweat.

#### Χ.

Man all at once was there by woman flaine,
And one by one we'are here flaine o'er againe
By them. The mother poifon'd the well-head,
The daughters here corrupt us, Rivolets;
No fmalnesse scapes, no greatnesse breaks their nets;

71 no low] nor low Chambers 74 every where; Ed: every where 1633: every where, 1635-69 83 enlive, G: enlive 1633-69: om. 1633 some copies, and A18, N, TC 93 poyson'd 1669: poisoned 1633-54 94 corrupt us, 1635-69: corrupts us, 1633: corrupt as G Rivolets; Ed: Rivolets, 1635-69: om. 1633, A18, N, TC 95 breaks] breake 1633 some copies nets; Ed: nets, 1633-69

She thrust us out, and by them we are led
Astray, from turning, to whence we are sled.
Were prisoners Judges, 'twould seeme rigorous,
Shee sinn'd, we beare; part of our paine is, thus
To love them, whose fault to this painfull love yoak'd
us.

#### XI.

So fast in us doth this corruption grow,
That now wee dare aske why wee should be so.
Would God (disputes the curious Rebell) make
A law, and would not have it kept? Or can
His creatures will, crosse his? Of every man
For one, will God (and be just) vengeance take?
Who sinn'd? t'was not forbidden to the snake
Nor her, who was not then made; nor is't writ
That Adam cropt, or knew the apple; yet
The worme and she, and he, and wee endure for it.

#### XII.

But fnatch mee heavenly Spirit from this vaine
Reckoning their vanities, leffe is their gaine
Then hazard still, to meditate on ill,
Though with good minde; their reasons, like those toyes
Of glassie bubbles, which the gamesome boyes
Stretch to so nice a thinnes through a quill
That they themselves breake, doe themselves spill:
Arguing is heretiques game, and Exercise
As wrastlers, perfects them; Not liberties
Of speech, but silence; hands, not tongues, end heresies.

96 thrust 1633 (thrust in some copies) 97 fled.] fled, 1633
99 beare; 1635-69, G: here, 1633: heare, A18, N, TC 108 is't] i'st 1633
112 vanities, 1633, G: vanitie, 1635-69 114 minde; Ed: minde, 1633-69
reasons, Ed: reasons 1633: reason's 1635-69, Chambers and Grosser 115
which] with 1633 some copies 117 breake, doe 1633, A18, G, N, TC: breake, and doe 1635-69, Chambers fpill: Ed: spill, 1633-69 119
perfects] perfect 1633 some copies

XIII.

#### XIII.

Just in that instant when the serpents gripe,
Broke the slight veines, and tender conduit-pipe,
Through which this soule from the trees root did draw
Life, and growth to this apple, sled away
This loose soule, old, one and another day.

As lightning, which one scarce dares say, he saw,
'Tis so soone gone, (and better proofe the law
Of sense, then saith requires) swiftly she slew
To a darke and soggie Plot; Her, her sates threw
There through th'earths pores, and in a Plant hous'd
her anew.

#### XIV.

The plant thus abled, to it felfe did force
A place, where no place was; by natures course
As aire from water, water fleets away
From thicker bodies, by this root thronged so
His spungie confines gave him place to grow:
Just as in our streets, when the people stay
To see the Prince, and have so fill'd the way
That weefels scarce could passe, when she comes nere
They throng and cleave up, and a passage cleare,
As if, for that time, their round bodies statned were.

#### XV.

His right arme he thrust out towards the East, West-ward his left; th'ends did themselves digest Into ten lesser strings, these singers were: And as a slumberer stretching on his bed, This way he this, and that way scattered

125 day. 1635-69: day, 1633 (corrected in some copies)

126 dares]
dare 1669

127 proofe] proofes O'F

130 earths pores, 1669,
A18, G, N: earths-pores, 1633: earth-pores, 1633 (some copies), 1635-54
anew] a new 1633

135 grow: 1650-69: grow, 1633-39

137 the
Prince, and have so fill'd G: the Princesse, and so fill'd 1633 (but some copies
read the Prince, and so fill'd): the Prince, and so fill up 1635-69: the Prince,
and so fill'd A18, N, TC

144 bed, Ed: bed; 1633-69

His

His other legge, which feet with toes upbeare.

Grew on his middle parts, the first day, haire,

To show, that in loves businesse hee should still

A dealer bee, and be us'd well, or ill:

His apples kindle, his leaves, force of conception kill. 150

#### XVI.

A mouth, but dumbe, he hath; blinde eyes, deafe eares,
And to his shoulders dangle subtile haires;
A young Colossus there hee stands upright,
And as that ground by him were conquered
A leaste garland weares he on his head
Enchas'd with little fruits, so red and bright
That for them you would call your Loves lips white;
So, of a lone unhaunted place posses,
Did this soules second Inne, built by the guest,
This living buried man, this quiet mandrake, rest.

#### XVII.

No luftfull woman came this plant to grieve,
But 'twas because there was none yet but Eve:
And she (with other purpose) kill'd it quite;
Her sinne had now brought in infirmities,
And so her cradled child, the moist red eyes
Had never shut, nor slept since it saw light;
Poppie she knew, she knew the mandrakes might,
And tore up both, and so coold her childs blood;
Unvirtuous weeds might long unvex'd have stood;
But hee's short liv'd, that with his death can doe most good.

146 upbeare. Ed: upbeare; 1633: up beare; 1635-69 147 middle parts 1633, G,O'F: middle part 1635-69: mid-parts A18, N,TC 150 kindle, G: kinde, 1633, A18, N,O'F,TC: kindle; 1635-69 157 white; 1633: white, 1635-69 159 guest, Ed: guest 1633-69. See note 165 moist red 1633-35: moist-red 1639-69 166 slept] sleept 1633-35 light; Ed: light, 1633-69 167 mandrakes might, Ed: mandrakes might; 1633-54: mandrakes-might; 1669

XVIII.

#### XVIII.

To an unfetterd foules quick nimble hast
Are falling stars, and hearts thoughts, but slow pac'd:
Thinner then burnt aire slies this foule, and she
Whom foure new comming, and foure parting Suns
Had found, and left the Mandrakes tenant, runnes
Thoughtlesse of change, when her firme destiny
Confin'd, and enjayld her, that seem'd so free,
Into a small blew shell, the which a poore
Warme bird orespread, and sat still evermore,
Till her inclos'd child kickt, and pick'd it selfe a
dore.

#### XIX.

Outcrept a fparrow, this foules moving Inne,
On whose raw armes stiffe feathers now begin,
As childrens teeth through gummes, to breake with paine,
His sless jelly yet, and his bones threds,
All a new downy mantle overspreads,
A mouth he opes, which would as much containe
As his late house, and the first houre speaks plaine,
And chirps alowd for meat. Meat fit for men
His father steales for him, and so feeds then
One, that within a moneth, will beate him from his
hen.

#### XX.

In this worlds youth wife nature did make haft, Things ripened fooner, and did longer last; Already this hot cocke, in bush and tree, In field and tent, oreflutters his next hen; He asks her not, who did so tast, nor when,

180 inclos'd 1635–69, G: encloth'd A18, N, TC: encloth'd altered to unclothed then to enclosed O'F: uncloath'd 1633 pick'd] peck'd A18, G, TC 181 Outcrept 1633–35: Out crept 1639–69 185 a new downy 1635–69, A18, G, TC: downy a new 1633 overspreades, 1633–39: overspreads 1650–69 193 cocke, Ed: cocke 1633–69 tree,] tree 1633 194 tent, Ed: tent 1633–69 hen; Ed: hen, 1633–69

Man

Nor if his fifter, or his neece shee be;
Nor doth she pule for his inconstancie
If in her fight he change, nor doth resuse
The next that calls; both liberty doe use;

Where store is of both kindes, both kindes may freely chuse.

#### XXI.

Men, till they tooke laws which made freedome lesse, Their daughters, and their sisters did ingresse; Till now unlawfull, therefore ill, 'twas not. So jolly, that it can move, this soule is, The body so free of his kindnesses, 205 That selfe-preserving it hath now forgot, And slackneth so the soules, and bodies knot, Which temperance streightens; freely on his she friends He blood, and spirit, pith, and marrow spends, Ill steward of himself, himselfe in three yeares ends. 210

#### XXII.

Elfe might he long have liv'd; man did not know
Of gummie blood, which doth in holly grow,
How to make bird-lime, nor how to deceive
With faind calls, hid nets, or enwrapping fnare,
The free inhabitants of the Plyant aire.

202 ingresse; Ed: ingresse, 1633-69 196 be; Ed: be, 1633-69 Till now unlawfull, therefore ill; 'twas not 203-5 So jolly, that it can move this foule; Is The body fo free of his kindnesses, 1633, and 1669 (Till now,): Till now, unlawfull, therefore ill 'twas not So jolly, that it can move this foule. Is The body, so free of his kindnesses, 1635-54 Till now, unlawful, therefore ill 'twas not. So jolly, that it can move this soul, is The body, so free of his kindnesses, Chambers, and Grolier but 206 felfe-preferving 203 not; and no commas in 204. See note 207 foules, fouls 1669 208 temperance no hyphen 1633-39 têperance 1633-39 212 grow, grow 1633-39 214 hid G: his 1633-69, A18, N, TC fnare, fnare 1633-69

## 304 The Progresse of the Soule.

Man to beget, and woman to conceive
Askt not of rootes, nor of cock-sparrowes, leave:
Yet chuseth hee, though none of these he feares,
Pleasantly three, then streightned twenty yeares
To live, and to encrease his race, himselfe outweares. 220

#### XXIII.

This cole with overblowing quench'd and dead,
The Soule from her too active organs fled
T'a brooke. A female fishes fandie Roe
With the males jelly, newly lev'ned was,
For they had intertouch'd as they did passe,
And one of those small bodies, fitted so,
This soule inform'd, and abled it to rowe
It selfe with sinnie oares, which she did sit:
Her scales seem'd yet of parchment, and as yet
Perchance a sish, but by no name you could call it. 230

#### XXIV.

When goodly, like a ship in her full trim,
A swan, so white that you may unto him
Compare all whitenesse, but himselfe to none,
Glided along, and as he glided watch'd,
And with his arched necke this poore fish catch'd.

It mov'd with state, as if to looke upon
Low things it scorn'd, and yet before that one
Could thinke he sought it, he had swallowed cleare
This, and much such, and unblam'd devour'd there
All, but who too swift, too great, or well armed were. 240

220 encrease his race,] encrease, 1633 223 brooke. A Ed: brooke; a 1633-69 225 they had intertouch'd 1635-69, G, O'F: they intertouched 1633: they intertouch'd A18, N, TC 227 abled] able 1669 rowe] roe 1633 228 fit: Ed: fit, 1633-69 240 armed were.] arm'd were 1633

#### XXV.

Now fwome a prison in a prison put, And now this Soule in double walls was shut, Till melted with the Swans digestive fire, She left her house the fish, and vapour'd forth; Fate not affording bodies of more worth For her as yet, bids her againe retire T'another fish, to any new desire Made a new prey; For, he that can to none Refistance make, nor complaint, fure is gone.

245

Weaknesse invites, but silence feasts oppression.

250

#### XXVI.

Pace with her native streame, this fish doth keepe, And journeyes with her, towards the glassie deepe, But oft retarded, once with a hidden net Though with greate windowes, for when Need first taught These tricks to catch food, then they were not wrought 255 As now, with curious greedinesse to let None scape, but few, and fit for use, to get, As, in this trap a ravenous pike was tane, Who, though himselfe distrest, would faine have slain This wretch; So hardly are ill habits left again. 260

#### XXVII.

Here by her smallnesse shee two deaths orepast, Once innocence scap'd, and left the oppressor fast. The net through-swome, she keepes the liquid path, And whether she leape up sometimes to breath And fuck in aire, or finde it underneath,

265

249 fure is gone. 1633-39: is fure gone. 1650-54: is fure gone, 1669 251 her A18, G, N, O'F, TC: the 1633-69 254-7 for when . . . use, to get,] in brackets 1635-69 254 Need G: need 1633-69 257 use, Ed: use 1633-69 262 fast. Ed: fast; 1633-69

### 306 The Progresse of the Soule.

Or working parts like mills or limbecks hath
To make the water thinne, and airelike faith
Cares not; but fafe the Place she's come unto
Where fresh, with falt waves meet, and what to doe
She knowes not, but betweene both makes a boord or
two.

270

#### XXVIII.

So farre from hiding her guests, water is,
That she showes them in bigger quantities
Then they are. Thus doubtfull of her way,
For game and not for hunger a sea Pie
Spied through this traiterous spectacle, from high,
The seely fish where it disputing lay,
And t'end her doubts and her, beares her away:
Exalted she'is, but to the exalters good,
As are by great ones, men which lowly stood.
It's rais'd, to be the Raisers instrument and food.

#### XXIX.

Is any kinde subject to rape like fish?

Ill unto man, they neither doe, nor wish:

Fishers they kill not, nor with noise awake,

They doe not hunt, nor strive to make a prey

Of beasts, nor their yong sonnes to beare away;

Foules they pursue not, nor do undertake

To spoile the ness industrious birds do make;

Yet them all these unkinde kinds feed upon,

To kill them is an occupation,

And lawes make Fasts, and Lents for their destruction.

266 mills Ed: mills, 1633–69 267 water 1635–69, G: wether 1633, A18, TC airelike 1633–35: ayre like 1639–69 and Chambers faith 1633–69: faith, Chambers. See note 268 not; Ed: not, 1633–69 270 two.] two 1633 271 is,] is 1633 273 Thus doubtfull 1633, A18, G, N, TC: Thus her doubtfull 1635–69 277 away: Ed: away, 1633–69 279 in brackets 1635–69 flood, 1633–39: flood, 1650–69 280 It's rais'd 1633–69: It rais'd some copies of 1633, A18, G, N, TC 287 industrious] industrious 1633 290 Fasts, and Lents 1635–69: fasts, and lents 1633

XXX.

#### XXX.

A fudden stiffe land-winde in that selfe houre
To sea-ward forc'd this bird, that did devour
The fish; he cares not, for with ease he slies,
Fat gluttonies best orator: at last
So long hee hath flowen, and hath slowen so fast
That many leagues at sea, now tir'd hee lyes,
And with his prey, that till then languisht, dies:
The soules no longer foes, two wayes did erre,
The fish I follow, and keepe no calender
Of the other; he lives yet in some great officer.

#### XXXI.

Into an embrion fish, our Soule is throwne,
And in due time throwne out againe, and growne
To such vastnesse as, if unmanacled
From Greece, Morea were, and that by some
Earthquake unrooted, loose Morea swome,
Or seas from Africks body had severed
And torne the hopefull Promontories head,
This sish would seeme these, and, when all hopes faile,
A great ship overset, or without saile
Hulling, might (when this was a whelp) be like this
whale.

#### XXXII.

At every stroake his brazen sinnes do take,

More circles in the broken sea they make

Then cannons voices, when the aire they teare:

His ribs are pillars, and his high arch'd roofe

Of barke that blunts best steele, is thunder-proofe:

315

296 That many leagues at sea, G: That leagues o'er-past at sea, 1633-69: That leagues at sea, A18, N, O'F (which inserts o'r past), TC. See note 297 dies:] dies, 1633 301 throwne,] throwne 1633 303 vastnesse as, if Grolier: vastnesse, as if 1633-69; head; 1633-69; head; 1633-69; head; 1633-69; head; 1633-69

Swimme

## 308 The Progresse of the Soule.

Swimme in him swallow'd Dolphins, without feare,
And feele no sides, as if his vast wombe were
Some Inland sea, and ever as hee went
Hee spouted rivers up, as if he ment
To joyne our seas, with seas above the firmament.

#### XXXIII.

He hunts not fish, but as an officer,
Stayes in his court, at his owne net, and there
All fuitors of all forts themselves enthrall;
So on his backe lyes this whale wantoning,
And in his gulfe-like throat, sucks every thing
That passeth neare. Fish chaseth fish, and all,
Flyer and follower, in this whirlepoole fall;
O might not states of more equality
Consist? and is it of necessity
That thousand guiltlesse smalls, to make one great, must die?

#### XXXIV.

Now drinkes he up feas, and he eates up flocks,
He justles Ilands, and he shakes firme rockes.
Now in a roomefull house this Soule doth float,
And like a Prince she sends her faculties
To all her limbes, distant as Provinces.
The Sunne hath twenty times both crab and goate
Parched, since first lanch'd forth this living boate;
'Tis greatest now, and to destruction
Nearest; There's no pause at perfection;
Greatnesse a period hath, but hath no station.

316 fwallow'd] fwallowed 1633 322 at] as A18, G, TCC 337 this 1633: his 1635-69 boate; Ed: boate, 1635-69: boate. 1633 339 perfection; Ed: perfection. 1633-35: perfection, 1639-69

XXXV.

#### XXXV.

Two little fishes whom hee never harm'd,
Nor fed on their kinde, two not throughly arm'd
With hope that they could kill him, nor could doe
Good to themselves by his death (they did not eate
His slesh, nor suck those oyles, which thence outstreat)
Conspir'd against him, and it might undoe
The plot of all, that the plotters were two,
But that they sishes were, and could not speake.
How shall a Tyran wise strong projects breake,
If wreches can on them the common anger wreake?

#### XXXVI.

The flaile-finn'd Thresher, and steel-beak'd Sword-fish Onely attempt to doe, what all doe wish.

The Thresher backs him, and to beate begins;
The sluggard Whale yeelds to oppression,
And t'hide himselfe from shame and danger, downe
Begins to sinke; the Swordsish upward spins,
And gores him with his beake; his staffe-like sinnes,
So well the one, his sword the other plyes,
That now a scoffe, and prey, this tyran dyes,
And (his owne dole) feeds with himselfe all companies.

#### XXXVII.

Who will revenge his death? or who will call
Those to account, that thought, and wrought his fall?
The heires of slaine kings, wee see are often so
Transported with the joy of what they get,
That they, revenge and obsequies forget,

365

344-5 brackets, 1719: death:...outstreat, 1633-69 did not eate] doe not eate G 349 Tyran] Tyrant 1669 351 staile-finn'd] staile-find 1633: staile-finnd 1635-39 358 well] were 1633 359 tyran] tyrant 1669 365 they, revenge 1635-69: they revenge, 1633: they, revenge, 1633 some copies

Nor

#### The Progresse of the Soule. 310

Nor will against fuch men the people goe, Because h'is now dead, to whom they should show Love in that act; Some kings by vice being growne So needy of subjects love, that of their own

They thinke they lofe, if love be to the dead Prince shown. 370

#### XXXVIII.

This Soule, now free from prison, and passion, Hath vet a little indignation That fo small hammers should so soone downe beat So great a caftle. And having for her house Got the streight cloyster of a wreched mouse 375 (As bafest men that have not what to eate, Nor enjoy ought, doe farre more hate the great Then they, who good repos'd estates possesse) This Soule, late taught that great things might by leffe Be flain, to gallant mischiefe doth herselfe addresse.

#### XXXIX.

Natures great master-peece, an Elephant, The onely harmlesse great thing; the giant Of beafts; who thought, no more had gone, to make one wife But to be just, and thankfull, loth to offend, (Yet nature hath given him no knees to bend) 385 Himselfe he up-props, on himselfe relies, And foe to none, suspects no enemies, Still fleeping flood; vex't not his fantafie

Blacke dreames; like an unbent bow, carelesty His finewy Probofcis did remisly lie:

367 h'is 1633: he's 1635-69 368 act; Ed: act. 1633-69 383 who thought, no more had gone, to make one wife 1633, G, A18, N, TC (the last four MSS. all drop more, N and TCD leaving a space): who thought none had, to make him wife, 1635-69 386 relies, relies 1633 389 dreames; *Ed*: dreames, 1633-69 390 lie: 1635: lie. 1633, 1639-69

XL.

#### XL.

In which as in a gallery this mouse

Walk'd, and surveid the roomes of this vast house,
And to the braine, the soules bedchamber, went,
And gnaw'd the life cords there; Like a whole towne
Cleane undermin'd, the slaine beast tumbled downe;
With him the murtherer dies, whom envy sent
To kill, not scape, (for, only hee that ment
To die, did ever kill a man of better roome,)
And thus he made his foe, his prey, and tombe:
Who cares not to turn back, may any whither come.

#### XLI.

Next, hous'd this Soule a Wolves yet unborne whelp,
Till the best midwife, Nature, gave it helpe,
To issue. It could kill, as soone as goe.
Abel, as white, and milde as his sheepe were,
(Who, in that trade, of Church, and kingdomes, there
Was the first type) was still insested soe,
With this wolfe, that it bred his losse and woe;
And yet his bitch, his sentinell attends
The slocke so neere, so well warnes and defends,
That the wolfe, (hopelesse else) to corrupt her, intends. 410

#### XLII.

Hee tooke a course, which since, successfully,
Great men have often taken, to espie
The counsels, or to breake the plots of soes.
To Abels tent he stealeth in the darke,
On whose skirts the bitch slept; ere she could barke,

415

395 downe; Ed: downe, 1633-69 396 dies,] dies 1633 397-8 brackets, Ed: fcape, . . . roome, 1633: fcape; . . . roome, 1635-69 ment] went A18, N, TC 403 goe. Ed: goe, 1633: goe: 1635-69 405 Who,] Who 1633 trade, 1635-69: trade 1633 413 foes. Ed: foes, 1633-69

Attach'd

## 312 The Progresse of the Soule.

Attach'd her with streight gripes, yet hee call'd those, Embracements of love; to loves worke he goes, Where deeds move more then words; nor doth she show, Nor (make) resist, nor needs hee streighten so His prey, for, were shee loose, she would nor barke, nor

goe.

#### XLIII.

Hee hath engag'd her; his, she wholy bides;
Who not her owne, none others secrets hides.
If to the flocke he come, and Abell there,
She faines hoarse barkings, but she biteth not,
Her faith is quite, but not her love forgot.
At last a trap, of which some every where
Abell had plac'd, ends all his losse, and feare,
By the Wolves death; and now just time it was
That a quicke soule should give life to that masse
Of blood in Abels bitch, and thither this did passe.

430

#### XLIV.

Some have their wives, their fisters some begot,
But in the lives of Emperours you shall not
Reade of a lust the which may equal this;
This wolfe begot himselfe, and finished
What he began alive, when hee was dead;
Sonne to himselfe, and father too, hee is
A ridling lust, for which Schoolemen would misse
A proper name. The whelpe of both these lay
In Abels tent, and with soft Moaba,
His sister, being yong, it us'd to sport and play.

419 Nor (make) refift, Ed: Nor much refift, 1633-69: Nowe must refift N: Nowe much refift A18, G, TC: Refistance much O'F needs] need O'F 420 nor barke, 1633-39: not barke 1650-69, A18, N, TC 422 hides.] hides, 1633 427 plac'd, ends] plac'd end 1633 some copies 435 dead; Ed: dead, 1633-39: dead. 1650-69

XLV.

465

#### XLV.

Hee foone for her too harsh, and churlish grew,
And Abell (the dam dead) would use this new
For the field. Being of two kindes thus made,
He, as his dam, from sheepe drove wolves away,
And as his Sire, he made them his owne prey.
Five yeares he liv'd, and cosened with his trade,
Then hopelesse that his faults were hid, betraid
Himselse by slight, and by all followed,
From dogges, a wolfe; from wolves, a dogge he fled;
And, like a spie to both sides false, he perished.

#### XLVI.

It quickned next a toyfull Ape, and fo
Gamesome it was, that it might freely goe
From tent to tent, and with the children play.
His organs now so like theirs hee doth finde,
That why he cannot laugh, and speake his minde,
He wonders. Much with all, most he doth stay
With Adams fift daughter Siphatecia,
Doth gaze on her, and, where she passeth, passe,
Gathers her fruits, and tumbles on the grasse,
And wisest of that kinde, the first true lover was.

460

#### XLVII.

He was the first that more desir'd to have One then another; first that ere did crave Love by mute signes, and had no power to speake; First that could make love faces, or could doe The valters sombersalts, or us'd to wooe

443 field. Being Ed: field, being 1633-69 thus] om. 1633 453 play. Ed: play, 1633-69 With

## 314 The Progresse of the Soule.

With hoiting gambolls, his owne bones to breake
To make his mistresse merry; or to wreake
Her anger on himselfe. Sinnes against kinde
They easily doe, that can let feed their minde
With outward beauty; beauty they in boyes and beasts
do find.

#### XLVIII.

By this missed, too low things men have prov'd,
And too high; beasts and angels have beene lov'd.
This Ape, though else through-vaine, in this was wise,
He reach'd at things too high, but open way
There was, and he knew not she would say nay;
His toyes prevaile not, likelier meanes he tries,
He gazeth on her face with teare-shot eyes,
And up lifts subtly with his russet pawe
Her kidskinne apron without feare or awe
Of nature; nature hath no gaole, though shee hath
law.

#### XLIX.

First she was filly and knew not what he ment.

That vertue, by his touches, chaft and spent,
Succeeds an itchie warmth, that melts her quite;
She knew not first, nowe cares not what he doth,
And willing halfe and more, more then halfe (loth),
She neither puls nor pushes, but outright
Now cries, and now repents; when Tethlemite
Her brother, entred, and a great stone threw
After the Ape, who, thus prevented, slew.

489
This house thus batter'd downe, the Soule possest a new.

470 beauty; Ed: beauty, 1633-69 472 lov'd. Ed: lov'd; 1633-69
479 or] of 1669 480 shee hath] shee have A18, N, TC 481
ment. Ed: ment, 1633-69 483 quite; Ed: quite, 1633-69 484
nowe 1633, G: nor 1635-69, Chambers: then A18, TC 485 (loth),
Ed: Tooth 1633, G: A18, N, TC leave a blank space: in TCC a later band
bas inserted loath: wroth, 1635-69 487 Tethlemite A18, G, N, O'F,
TC: Tethelemite 1633: Thelemite 1635-69 489 slew. 1635-69:
slew, 1633

L.

#### L.

And whether by this change she lose or win,
She comes out next, where the Ape would have gone in.

Adam and Eve had mingled bloods, and now
Like Chimiques equall fires, her temperate wombe
Had stew'd and form'd it: and part did become
A spungie liver, that did richly allow,
Like a free conduit, on a high hils brow,
Life-keeping moisture unto every part;
Part hardned it selfe to a thicker heart,
Whose busie surnaces lifes spirits do impart.

#### LI.

Another part became the well of fense,
The tender well-arm'd feeling braine, from whence,
Those sinowie strings which do our bodies tie,
Are raveld out; and fast there by one end,
Did this Soule limbes, these limbes a soule attend;
And now they joyn'd: keeping some quality
Of every past shape, she knew treachery,
Rapine, deceit, and lust, and ills enow
To be a woman. Themech she is now,
Sister and wife to Caine, Caine that first did plow.

### LII.

Who ere thou beeft that read'ft this fullen Writ, Which just so much courts thee, as thou dost it, Let me arrest thy thoughts; wonder with mee, Why plowing, building, ruling and the rest, Or most of those arts, whence our lives are blest,

515

492 in. 1650-69: in, 1633-39
498 Life-keeping] Life keeping 1633 part; Ed: part, 1633-69
502 well-arm'd 1669: well arm'd 1633-54
503 finowie] finewy 1639-54: finew 1669
504 out; Ed: out, 1633-69
505 this Soule] a Soule A18, N, TC
attend; Ed: attend, 1633-69
506-7 joyn'd: . . . past shape, 1633: joyn'd, . . . past shape; 1635-69, Chambers, Grolier. See note
513 thoughts; 1650-69: thoughts, 1633-39

By

## 316 The Progresse of the Soule.

By curfed Cains race invented be, And bleft Seth vext us with Aftronomie. Ther's nothing fimply good, nor ill alone, Of every quality comparison, The onely measure is, and judge, opinion.

520

The end of the Progresse of the Soule.

517 Astronomie.] Astronomie, 1633 519 comparison, 1633, 1669 (no comma): Comparison, 1635-54 520 opinion. 1633: Opinion. 1635-69 The end &c. 1635-69: om. 1633

# DIVINE POEMS.

To E. of D. with fix holy Sonnets.

CEe Sir, how as the Suns hot Masculine flame Begets strange creatures on Niles durty slime, In me, your fatherly yet lufty Ryme (For, these songs are their fruits) have wrought the same; But though the ingendring force from whence they came 5 Bee strong enough, and nature doe admit Seaven to be borne at once, I fend as yet But fix; they fay, the feaventh hath still some maime. I choose your judgement, which the same degree Doth with her fifter, your invention, hold, 10 As fire these drossie Rymes to purifie, Or as Elixar, to change them to gold; You are that Alchimist which alwaies had Wit, whose one spark could make good things of bad.

To the Lady Magdalen Herbert: of St. Mary Magdalen.

Er of your name, whose fair inheritance Bethina was, and jointure Magdalo: An active faith so highly did advance, That she once knew, more than the Church did know,

Divine Poems. A18, N, TC: In 1635-69 this is the title at head of each page, but the new section is headed Holy Sonnets. To E. of D. &c. so headed 1633-69 but placed among Letters &c., and so in O'F and (but L. of D.) W: removed hither by Grosart. 4 their fruits] the fruit W 6 doe 1633: doth 1635-69 8 fix; fix, 1633 maime. W: maime; 33-69
II droffie] droffe 1650-54
To the Lady Magdalen Herbert: &c. Ed: To the Lady Magdalen

Herbert, of &c. Walton's The Life of M' George Herbert. (1670, pp.

25-6.), See note 4 know, 1675: know 1670

The

The Resurrection; so much good there is
Deliver'd of her, that some Fathers be
Loth to believe one Woman could do this;
But, think these Magdalens were two or three.
Increase their number, Lady, and their same:
To their Devotion, add your Innocence;
Take so much of th'example, as of the name;
The latter half; and in some recompence
That they did harbour Christ himself, a Guest,
Harbour these Hymns, to his dear name addrest. J.D.

### HOLY SONNETS.

La Corona.

I. Eigne at my hands this crown of prayer and praise, Weav'd in my low devout melancholie, Thou which of good, haft, yea art treasury, All changing unchang'd Antient of dayes; But doe not, with a vile crowne of fraile bayes, 5 Reward my muses white fincerity, But what thy thorny crowne gain'd, that give mee, A crowne of Glory, which doth flower alwayes; The ends crowne our workes, but thou crown'st our ends, For, at our end begins our endlesse rest; 10 The first last end, now zealously possest, With a strong sober thirst, my soule attends. 'Tis time that heart and voice be lifted high, Salvation to all that will is nigh.

HOLY SONNETS. 1633-69, being general title to the two groups: Holy

Sonnets written 20 years fince. H49.

La Corona. 1633-69, A18, D, H49, N, S, TCC, TCD, W: The Crowne. B, O; F, S96 2 low 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TC, W (spelt lowe in MSS.): lone 1635-69, B, O; F, S: loves S96 3 treasury, 1633-69: a Treasurie, B, O; F, S, S96 4 dayes; Ed: dayes, 1633-69 10 For] So W end 1633, A18, B, D, H49, N, O; F, TC, W: ends 1635-69, S96 rest; Ed: rest, 1633-69 11 The] This B, S, S96, W zealously] soberly B, S96, W: O; F corrects 13 heart and voice] voice and heart B, O; F, S, S96, W 14 nigh.] nigh, 1633

Annunciation.

#### ANNVNCIATION.

2. Salvation to all that will is nigh; That All, which alwayes is All every where, Which cannot finne, and yet all finnes must beare, Which cannot die, yet cannot chuse but die, Loe, faithfull Virgin, yeelds himselfe to lye 5 In prison, in thy wombe; and though he there Can take no finne, nor thou give, yet he'will weare Taken from thence, flesh, which deaths force may trie. Ere by the spheares time was created, thou Wast in his minde, who is thy Sonne, and Brother; TO Whom thou conceiv'st, conceiv'd; yea thou art now Thy Makers maker, and thy Fathers mother; Thou'hast light in darke; and shutst in little roome, Immensity cloysterd in thy deare wombe...

#### NATIVITIE.

3. Immensitie cloysterd in thy deare wombe,
Now leaves his welbelov'd imprisonment,
There he hath made himselfe to his intent
Weake enough, now into our world to come;
But Oh, for thee, for him, hath th'Inne no roome?
Yet lay him in this stall, and from the Orient,
Starres, and wisemen will travell to prevent
Th'effect of Herods jealous generall doome.
Seest thou, my Soule, with thy faiths eyes, how he
Which fils all place, yet none holds him, doth lye?
Was not his pity towards thee wondrous high,
That would have need to be pittied by thee?
Kisse him, and with him into Egypt goe,
With his kinde mother, who partakes thy woe.

Annunciation. 1 nigh; 1669: nigh, 1633-54 9 created,] begotten, B, S, S96, W: O'F corrects 10 Brother; Ed: Brother, 1633-69 11 conceiv'st, 1633: conceiv'st 1635-69: conceiv'dt, O'F, S, W, and Grolier conceiv'd;] conceived; 1635-69 12 mother; Ed: mother, 1633-69 Nativitie. 6 this] his 1669 7 will] shall B, O'F, S, S96, W effects 1669, 148, B, N, O'F, S, S96, TC, W: effects 1633-54, D, H49 jealous] dire and B, O'F, S, S96, W: zealous A18, N, TC doome.] doome; 1633 9 eyes, 1633, B, D, H49, O'F, S, S96, W: eye, 1635-69, A18, N, TC

TEMPLE.

5

#### TEMPLE.

4. With his kinde mother who partakes thy woe, Ioseph turne backe; fee where your child doth fit, Blowing, yea blowing out those sparks of wit, Which himselfe on the Doctors did bestow; The Word but lately could not speake, and loe, 5 It fodenly speakes wonders, whence comes it, That all which was, and all which should be writ, A shallow feeming child, should deeply know? His Godhead was not foule to his manhood, Nor had time mellowed him to this ripenesse, 10 But as for one which hath a long taske, 'tis good, With the Sunne to beginne his businesse, He in his ages morning thus began By miracles exceeding power of man.

#### CRVCIFYING.

5. By miracles exceeding power of man,
Hee faith in some, envie in some begat,
For, what weake spirits admire, ambitious, hate;
In both affections many to him ran,
But Oh! the worst are most, they will and can,
Alas, and do, unto the immaculate,
Whose creature Fate is, now prescribe a Fate,
Measuring selfe-lifes infinity to'a span,
Nay to an inch. Loe, where condemned hee
Beares his owne crosse, with paine, yet by and by
When it beares him, he must beare more and die.
Now thou art lifted up, draw mee to thee,
And at thy death giving such liberall dole,
Moyst, with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule.

Temple. 5 loe, Ed: loe 1633-69 6 wonders, 1633-39: wonders: 1650-69 II for] to W a long taske, 1633-69, D, H49: long taskes B, N, O'F, S, S96, TCD, W: longe taske A18, TCC 'tis] 'Tis 1633: thinks W

Crucifying. 3 weake] meeke B, O'F, S, Sg6, W 8 to'a fpan, B, N, O'F, S, Sg6, TC, W: to fpan, 1633-69, A18, D, H49 9 inch. Loe, 1635-69: inch, loe, 1633 11 die. 1635-69: die; 1633

RESVERECTION.

5

#### RESURRECTION.

6. Moyst with one drop of thy blood, my dry soule
Shall (though she now be in extreme degree
Too stony hard, and yet too slessly,) bee
Freed by that drop, from being starv'd, hard, or soule,
And life, by this death abled, shall controule
Death, whom thy death slue; nor shall to mee
Feare of first or last death, bring miserie,
If in thy little booke my name thou enroule,
Flesh in that long sleep is not putrissed,
But made that there, of which, and for which 'twas;
Nor can by other meanes be glorissed.
May then sinnes sleep, and deaths soone from me passe,
That wak't from both, I againe risen may
Salute the last, and everlasting day.

#### ASCENTION.

7 Salute the last and everlasting day,
Joy at the uprising of this Sunne, and Sonne,
Yee whose just teares, or tribulation
Have purely washt, or burnt your drossie clay;
Behold the Highest, parting hence away,
Lightens the darke clouds, which hee treads upon,
Nor doth hee by ascending, show alone,
But first hee, and hee first enters the way.
O strong Ramme, which hast batter'd heaven for mee,
Mild Lambe, which with thy blood, hast mark'd the path; so
Bright Torch, which shin'st, that I the way may see,
Oh, with thy owne blood quench thy owne just wrath,
And if thy holy Spirit, my Muse did raise,
Deigne at my hands this crowne of prayer and praise.

Refurrection. I foule 1635: foule, 1633,1639-69 5 this] thy B,O'F,S,S96,W 6 shall to] shall nowe to A18,N,O'F,TC 8 little 1633,A18,D,H49,TC: life 1635-69,B,O'F,S,S96,W 9 that long] that last long O'F,S,S96,W: that D,H49 11 glorified] purified S,S96,W, and O'F (which corrects to glorified) 12 deaths A18,N,S96,TC,W: death 1633-69,D,H49

Ascention. 3 just 1633, 18, D, H49, N, TC: true 1635-69, B, S, S96, W, 8 way.] way, 1633 10 Lambe, D, W: lambe 1633-69 11 Torch, D, W: torch, 1633-69 the way] thy wayes B, S, S96, W:

thee A18, TCC

### Holy Sonnets.

Thou hast made me, And shall thy worke decay? Repaire me now, for now mine end doth hafte, I runne to death, and death meets me as fast, And all my pleasures are like yesterday; I dare not move my dimme eyes any way, Despaire behind, and death before doth cast Such terrour, and my feeble flesh doth waste By finne in it, which it t'wards hell doth weigh; Onely thou art above, and when towards thee By thy leave I can looke, I rife againe; But our old subtle foe so tempteth me, That not one houre my felfe I can fustaine; Thy Grace may wing me to prevent his art, And thou like Adamant draw mine iron heart.

H.

A S due by many titles I refigne My felfe to thee, O God, first I was made By thee, and for thee, and when I was decay'd Thy blood bought that, the which before was thine; I am thy sonne, made with thy selfe to shine, Thy fervant, whose paines thou hast still repaid, Thy sheepe, thine Image, and, till I betray'd My felfe, a temple of thy Spirit divine; Why doth the devill then usurpe on mee? Why doth he steale, nay ravish that's thy right? Except thou rife and for thine owne worke fight, Oh I shall soone despaire, when I doe see That thou lov'st mankind well, yet wilt'not chuse me, And Satan hates mee, yet is loth to lofe mee.

Holy Sonnets. 1633-69 (following La Corona as second group under the same general title), W: Devine Meditations. B, O'F, S96: no title, A18, D, H49, N, TCC, TCD. See note I. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: omitted 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TCC, TCD 4 yesterday; Ed: yesterday, 1635-69 7 feeble 1635-69: febled B, O'F, S96, W 12 my felfe I can 1635-69: I can myself B, S96, W sustaine; 1669: sustaine, 1635-54 II. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: I. 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TCC, TCD 2 God, fielt 1633: God. First 1635-69 4 thine; 1650-69: thine,

III.

5

10

5

#### III.

O Might those sighes and teares returne againe
Into my breast and eyes, which I have spent,
That I might in this holy discontent
Mourne with some fruit, as I have mourn'd in vaine;
In mine Idolatry what showres of raine
Mine eyes did waste? what griefs my heart did rent?
That sufferance was my sinne; now I repent;
'Cause I did suffer I must suffer paine.
Th'hydroptique drunkard, and night-scouting thiefe,
The itchy Lecher, and selfe tickling proud
Have the remembrance of past joyes, for reliefe
Of comming ills. To (poore) me is allow'd
No ease; for, long, yet vehement griefe hath beene
Th'effect and cause, the punishment and sinne.

#### IV.

OH my blacke Soule! now thou art fummoned By ficknesse, deaths herald, and champion; Thou art like a pilgrim, which abroad hath done Treason, and durst not turne to whence hee is fled, Or like a thiefe, which till deaths doome be read, 5 Wisheth himselfe delivered from prison; But damn'd and hal'd to execution, Wisheth that still he might be imprisoned. Yet grace, if thou repent, thou canst not lacke; But who shall give thee that grace to beginne? IO Oh make thy felfe with holy mourning blacke, And red with blushing, as thou art with sinne; Or wash thee in Christs blood, which hath this might That being red, it dyes red foules to white.

1633–39: thine. W 7 and, Ed: and 1633–69 9 on 1633–69, D, H49: in A18, B, N, S96, TC, W 10 steale, ] steale 1633–39 that's what's A18, TCC 12 doe 1633 and most MSS.: shall 1635–69, 0'F, S96 13 me, ] me. 1633

III. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: omitted 1633, A18, D, &c. 7 finne; now I Ed: finne, now I B, W: finne I now 1635-69 repent; Ed: repent, 1633-69

IV. 1635-69: II. 1633, A18, D, &c.: V. B, O'F, S96, W I Soule! 1633: Soule 1635-69 8 imprisoned. W: imprisoned; 1633-69

T Am a little world made cunningly I Of Elements, and an Angelike spright, But black sinne hath betraid to endlesse night My worlds both parts, and (oh) both parts must die. You which beyond that heaven which was most high Have found new sphears, and of new lands can write, Powre new feas in mine eyes, that fo I might Drowne my world with my weeping earnestly, Or wash it, if it must be drown'd no more: But oh it must be burnt! alas the fire Of lust and envie have burnt it heretofore, And made it fouler; Let their flames retire, And burne me ô Lord, with a fiery zeale Of thee and thy house, which doth in eating heale.

#### VI.

This is my playes last scene, here heavens appoint My pilgrimages last mile; and my race Idly, yet quickly runne, hath this last pace, My spans last inch, my minutes latest point, And gluttonous death, will instantly unjoynt 5 My body, and foule, and I shall sleepe a space, But my'ever-waking part shall see that face, Whose feare already shakes my every joynt: Then, as my foule, to'heaven her first seate, takes flight, And earth-borne body, in the earth shall dwell, 10 So, fall my finnes, that all may have their right, To where they'are bred, and would presse me, to hell. Impute me righteous, thus purg'd of evill, For thus I leave the world, the flesh, the devill.

V. 1635-69: omitted 1633, A18, D, &c.: VII. B, O'F, S96, W 6 lands B, S96, W: land 1635-69, 0'F 7 I 1635-54: he 1669 9 it, Ed: it: W: it 1635-69 10 burnt! Ed: burnt, 1635-69 have B, S96, W: hath O'F: om. 1635-69 12 fouler; W: fouler, 13 Lord God W their] those W 1635-69

VI. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: III. 1633, A18, D, &c. 6 and foule, 7 Or presently, I know not, see that 1635-69: and my foule, 1633 Face,  $B, D, H_{49}, O'F, S, S_{96}, W$ 10 earth-borne 1635-69: earth borne 1633 14 flesh, flesh 1633 the devill. and devill.  $A18, B, D, H_{49}$ , N, O'F, S96, TC, W

VII.

5

IX.

#### VII.

A T the round earths imagin'd corners, blow
Your trumpets, Angells, and arife, arife
From death, you numberlesse infinities
Of soules, and to your scattred bodies goe,
All whom the flood did, and fire shall o'erthrow,
All whom warre, dearth, age, agues, tyrannies,
Despaire, law, chance, hath slaine, and you whose eyes,
Shall behold God, and never tast deaths woe.
But let them sleepe, Lord, and mee mourne a space,
For, if above all these, my sinnes abound,
'Tis late to aske abundance of thy grace,
When wee are there; here on this lowly ground,
Teach mee how to repent; for that's as good
As if thou'hadst feal'd my pardon, with thy blood.

#### VIII.

IF faithfull foules be alike glorifi'd

As Angels, then my fathers foule doth fee,
And adds this even to full felicitie,
That valiantly I hels wide mouth o'rstride:
But if our mindes to these foules be descry'd

By circumstances, and by signes that be
Apparent in us, not immediately,
How shall my mindes white truth by them be try'd?
They see idolatrous lovers weepe and mourne,
And vile blasphemous Conjurers to call

On Iesus name, and Pharifaicall
Dissemblers seigne devotion. Then turne
O pensive soule, to God, for he knowes best
Thy true griese, for he put it in my breast.

VII. 1635-69: IV. 1633, A18, D, &c.: VIII. B, O'F, S96, IV 5
o'erthrow] overthrow 1669 6 dearth, W: death, 1633-69, A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC 8 woe. W: woe, 1633-54: owe; 1669
12 lowly] holy 1669 14 thy] my 1669
VIII. 1635-69: omitted 1633, A18, D, &c.: X. B, O'F, S96, W 7

in us, W: in us 1635-69. See note vilde B, O'F, S96: ftile 1635-69 in W: into 1635-69, B, O'F, S96 my] thy B, S96

IF poyfonous mineralls, and if that tree, Whose fruit threw death on else immortall us, If lecherous goats, if ferpents envious Cannot be damn'd; Alas; why should I bee? Why should intent or reason, borne in mee, Make finnes, else equall, in mee more heinous? And mercy being easie, and glorious To God; in his sterne wrath, why threatens hee? But who am I, that dare dispute with thee O God? Oh! of thine onely worthy blood, 10 And my teares, make a heavenly Lethean flood, And drowne in it my finnes blacke memorie; That thou remember them, some claime as debt, I thinke it mercy, if thou wilt forget.

5

DEath be not proud, though some have called thee Mighty and dreadfull, for, thou art not soe, For, those, whom thou think'ft, thou dost overthrow, Die not, poore death, nor yet canst thou kill mee. From rest and sleepe, which but thy pictures bee, Much pleasure, then from thee, much more must flow, And foonest our best men with thee doe goe, Rest of their bones, and soules deliverie. Thou art flave to Fate, Chance, kings, and desperate men, And dost with poyson, warre, and sicknesse dwell, And poppie, or charmes can make us fleepe as well, And better then thy stroake; why swell'st thou then? One short sleepe past, wee wake eternally, And death shall be no more; death, thou shalt die.

IX. 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W: V. 1633, A18, D, &c. 1 poyfonous poyfons 1639-54 and if that] or if the B, O'F, S96 immortal) 1635-69 5 or ] and B, O'F, S96 6 r 5 or and B, O'F, S96 6 mee mee, 1633 8 God; God, 1633 9-10 thee O God? W: thee? O God, 1633-69 12 memorie; memorie, 1633 14 forget. ] forget, 1633 X. 1635-69: VI. 1633, A18, D, &c.: XI. B, O'F, S96, W 4 mee. mee; 1633 5 pictures 1633 and MSS.: picture 1635-69 8 deliverie.] deliverie 1633-69 9 Chance, W: chance, 1633-69 10 dost] doth dwell, dwell. 1633 12 better easier B, O'F, S96, Wwake] live B, S96, W 14 more; death, Ed: more, death 1633-69 XI.

#### XI.

SPit in my face you Jewes, and pierce my fide,
Buffet, and fcoffe, fcourge, and crucifie mee,
For I have finn'd, and finn'd, and onely hee,
Who could do no iniquitie, hath dyed:
But by my death can not be fatisfied
My finnes, which paffe the Jewes impiety:
They kill'd once an inglorious man, but I
Crucifie him daily, being now glorified.
Oh let mee then, his ftrange love still admire:
Kings pardon, but he bore our punishment.
And Iacob came cloth'd in vile harsh attire
But to supplant, and with gainfull intent:
God cloth'd himselfe in vile mans flesh, that so
Hee might be weake enough to suffer woe.

#### XII.

THy are wee by all creatures waited on? Why doe the prodigall elements supply Life and food to mee, being more pure then I, Simple, and further from corruption? Why brook'ft thou, ignorant horse, subjection? 5 Why dost thou bull, and bore so feelily Diffemble weaknesse, and by'one mans stroke die, Whose whole kinde, you might swallow and feed upon? Weaker I am, woe is mee, and worse then you, You have not finn'd, nor need be timorous. 10 But wonder at a greater wonder, for to us Created nature doth these things subdue, But their Creator, whom fin, nor nature tyed, For us, his Creatures, and his foes, hath dyed.

XI. 1635-69: VII. 1633, A18, D, &c.: omitted B, S96: added among Other Meditations. O'F: XIII. W 3 onely] humbly W 6 impiety] iniquitye D, H49 8 glorified.] glorified; 1633 12 intent:] intent 1633

XIII.

#### XIII.

Warks in media were the worlds last night? Marke in my heart, O Soule, where thou dost dwell, The picture of Christ crucified, and tell Whether that countenance can thee affright, Teares in his eyes quench the amafing light, 5 Blood fills his frownes, which from his pierc'd head fell. And can that tongue adjudge thee unto hell, Which pray'd forgivenesse for his foes fierce spight? No, no; but as in my idolatrie I faid to all my profane mistresses, 10 Beauty, of pitty, foulnesse onely is A figne of rigour: fo I fay to thee, To wicked spirits are horrid shapes assign'd, This beauteous forme affures a pitious minde.

#### XIV.

Atter my heart, three person'd God; for, you As yet but knocke, breathe, shine, and seeke to mend; That I may rise, and stand, o'erthrow mee, and bend Your force, to breake, blowe, burn and make me new. I, like an usurpt towne, to'another due,

Labour to'admit you, but Oh, to no end,
Reason your viceroy in mee, mee should defend,
But is captiv'd, and proves weake or untrue.
Yet dearely'I love you, and would be loved faine,
But am betroth'd unto your enemie:

Divorce mee, untie, or breake that knot againe,
Take mee to you, imprison mee, for I
Except you'enthrall mee, never shall be free,
Nor ever chast, except you ravish mee.

XIII. 1635-69: IX. 1633, A18, D, &c.: om. B, S96: among Other Meditations. O'F: XV. W 2 Marke] Looke W 4 that A18, N, O'F, TC, W: his 1633-69, D, H49 6 fell. 1639-69: fell 1633-35 8 fierce] ranck W 14 affures A18, D, H49, N, O'F, TC, W: affumes 1633-69
XIV. 1635-69: X. 1633, A18, D, &c.: om. B, O'F, S96: XVI. W 7 mee fhould] wee fhould 1669 8 untrue. W: untrue, 1633-69 9 loved MSS.: lov'd 1633-69 10 enemie: W: enemie, 1633-69

#### XV.

III thou love God, as he thee! then digest, My Soule, this wholfome meditation, How God the Spirit, by Angels waited on In heaven, doth make his Temple in thy brest. The Father having begot a Sonne most blest, 5 And still begetting, (for he ne'r begonne) Hath deign'd to chuse thee by adoption, Coheire to'his glory,'and Sabbaths endlesse rest. And as a robb'd man, which by fearch doth finde His stolne stuffe fold, must lose or buy'it againe: 10 The Sonne of glory came downe, and was flaine, Us whom he'had made, and Satan stolne, to unbinde. 'Twas much, that man was made like God before, But, that God should be made like man, much more.

#### XVI.

F Ather, part of his double interest
Unto thy kingdome, thy Sonne gives to mee,
His joynture in the knottie Trinitie
Hee keepes, and gives to me his deaths conquest.
This Lambe, whose death, with life the world hath blest, 5
Was from the worlds beginning slaine, and he
Hath made two Wills, which with the Legacie
Of his and thy kingdome, doe thy Sonnes invest.
Yet such are thy laws, that men argue yet
Whether a man those statutes can fulfill;
None doth; but all-healing grace and spirit
Revive againe what law and letter kill.
Thy lawes abridgement, and thy last command
Is all but love; Oh let this last Will stand!

XV. 1635-69: XI. 1633, A18 D, &c.: XII. B, O'F, S96, W 4 breft. W: breft, 1633-69 8 reft. ] reft; 1633 11 Sonne 1633: Sunne 1635-69
12 ftolne, 1633, A18, D, H49, N, TC: ftole, 1635-69, B, O'F, S96, W, Chambers XVI. 1635-69: XII. 1633, A18, D, &c.: IV. B, O'F, S96, W 3 Trinitie]
Trinitie, 1633 8 doe 1633: om. 1635-69: doth A18, B, D, H49, N, O'F, S96, TC, W inveft. W: inveft, 1633-39: inveft: 1650-69 9 thy O'F, S96, W: thefe 1633-69: thofe A18, D, H49, N, TC 11 doth; ] doth, 1633 but all-healing A18, D, H49, N, TC, W: but thy all-healing 1633-69. See note fpirit] Spirit, 1633-69: kill, 1633 14 this 1633-69: that A18, D, H49, N, TC, W: thy B, O'F, S96

XVII.

#### XVII.

CInce she whom I lov'd hath payd her last debt To Nature, and to hers, and my good is dead, And her Soule early into heaven ravished, Wholly on heavenly things my mind is fett. Here the admyring her my mind did whett 5 To feeke thee God; fo streames do shew their head; But though I have found thee, and thou my thirst hast fed, A holy thirsty dropfy melts mee yett. But why should I begg more Love, when as thou Dost wooe my foule for hers; offring all thine: 10 And dost not only feare least I allow My Love to Saints and Angels things divine, But in thy tender jealofy dost doubt Least the World, Fleshe, yea Devill putt thee out.

## XVIII.

CHow me deare Christ, thy spouse, so bright and clear. What! is it She, which on the other shore Goes richly painted? or which rob'd and tore Laments and mournes in Germany and here? Sleepes she a thousand, then peepes up one yeare? 5 Is the felfe truth and errs? now new, now outwore? Doth she, and did she, and shall she evermore On one, on feaven, or on no hill appeare? Dwells she with us, or like adventuring knights First travaile we to seeke and then make Love? 10 Betray kind husband thy spouse to our fights, And let myne amorous foule court thy mild Dove, Who is most trew, and pleasing to thee, then When she'is embrac'd and open to most men.

XVII. W: first printed in Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, 1899 2 dead, ] dead W 6 their] yr W head; ] head, W 10 wooe] spelt woe W 12 divine, ] divine W XVIII. W: first printed in Gosse's Life &c. 2 What! ] What W 3 tore] so I read W: lore Gosse

#### XIX.

OH, to vex me, contraryes meet in one: Inconstancy unnaturally hath begott A constant habit; that when I would not I change in vowes, and in devotione. As humorous is my contritione 5 As my prophane Love, and as foone forgott: As ridlingly diftemper'd, cold and hott, As praying, as mute; as infinite, as none. I durst not view heaven yesterday; and to day In prayers, and flattering speaches I court God: IO To morrow I quake with true feare of his rod. So my devout fitts come and go away Like a fantastique Ague: fave that here Those are my best dayes, when I shake with feare.

# The Crosse.

CInce Christ embrac'd the Crosse it selfe, dare I His image, th'image of his Crosse deny? Would I have profit by the facrifice, And dare the chosen Altar to despise? It bore all other finnes, but is it fit 5 That it should beare the sinne of scorning it? Who from the picture would avert his eye, How would he flye his paines, who there did dye? From mee, no Pulpit, nor misgrounded law, Nor scandall taken, shall this Crosse withdraw, 10 It shall not, for it cannot; for, the losse Of this Crosse, were to mee another Crosse; Better were worse, for, no affliction, No Crosse is so extreme, as to have none.

XIX. W: first printed in Gosse's Life &c. 3 that] y' W, so always 4 and] & W, so always

The Crosse. 1633-69 (following, 1635-69, In that, ô Queene &c., p. 427): similarly, A18, A25, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, O'F, P, S, TCC, TCD 8 paires] pangs JC 12 Crosse; 1635-69: Crosse. 1633 13 affliction, Ed: affliction 1633-69 14 none. Ed: none; 1633-54: none: 1669

Who

Who can blot out the Crosse, which th'instrument	15
Of God, dew'd on mee in the Sacrament?	
Who can deny mee power, and liberty	
To stretch mine armes, and mine owne Crosse to be?	
Swimme, and at every stroake, thou art thy Crosse;	
The Mast and yard make one, where seas do tosse;	20
Looke downe, thou spiest out Crosses in small things;	
Looke up, thou feeft birds rais'd on croffed wings;	
All the Globes frame, and spheares, is nothing else	
But the Meridians croffing Parallels.	
Materiall Croffes then, good phyficke bee,	25
But yet spirituall have chiefe dignity.	
These for extracted chimique medicine serve,	
And cure much better, and as well preferve;	
Then are you your own physicke, or need none,	
When Still'd, or purg'd by tribulation.	30
For when that Crosse ungrudg'd, unto you stickes,	J
Then are you to your felfe, a Crucifixe.	
As perchance, Carvers do not faces make,	
But that away, which hid them there, do take;	
Let Crosses, soe, take what hid Christ in thee,	35
And be his image, or not his, but hee.	50
But, as oft Alchimists doe coyners prove,	
So may a felfe-dispising, get selfe-love,	
And then as worst surfets, of best meates bee,	
Soe is pride, issued from humility,	40
For, 'tis no child, but monster; therefore Crosse	•
Your joy in crosses, else, 'tis double losse.	
And crosse thy senses, else, both they, and thou	
Must perish soone, and to destruction bowe.	
For if the eye feeke good objects, and will take	45
0 ,	10

19 Croffe; Ed: Croffe, 1633: Croffe. 1635-69 20 make] makes B, D, H49, Lev, S where] when O'F toffe; 1635-69: toffe. 1633 21 out] our 1669 23 is] are A25, B 26 But yet] And yet A18, D, JC, N, TC 27 medicine] medicines A25, B, JC 33 make, 1635-69: make: 1633 34 take; Ed: take. 1633: take: 1635-69 37 oft Ed: oft, 1633-69 38 felfe-love, D: felfe-love. 1633-69 42 loffe. Ed: loffe, 1633-69 44 destruction] corruption O'F 45 feeke] see 1650-69

No

No crosse from bad, wee cannot scape a snake. So with harsh, hard, sowre, stinking, crosse the rest, Make them indifferent all; call nothing best. But most the eye needs croffing, that can rome, And move: To th'other th'objects must come home. 50 And croffe thy heart: for that in man alone Points downewards, and hath palpitation. Crosse those dejections, when it downeward tends, And when it to forbidden heights pretends. And as the braine through bony walls doth vent 55 By futures, which a Croffes forme prefent, So when thy braine workes, ere thou utter it, Crosse and correct concupiscence of witt. Be covetous of Crosses, let none fall. Crosse no man else, but crosse thy selfe in all. 60 Then doth the Crosse of Christ worke fruitfully Within our hearts, when wee love harmlesly That Crosses pictures much, and with more care That Crosses children, which our Crosses are.

# Resurrection, impersect.

SLeep fleep old Sun, thou canst not have repast
As yet, the wound thou took'st on friday last;
Sleepe then, and rest; The world may beare thy stay,
A better Sun rose before thee to day,
Who, not content to'enlighten all that dwell
On the earths face, as thou, enlightned hell,
And made the darke fires languish in that vale,

Refurrection, imperfect. 1633-69 (following By Euphrates &c. p. 424), A18, N, O'F, TCC, TCD

As,

As, at thy presence here, our fires grow pale. Whose body having walk'd on earth, and now Hasting to Heaven, would, that he might allow 10 Himselfe unto all stations, and fill all, For these three daies become a minerall; Hee was all gold when he lay downe, but rose All tincture, and doth not alone dispose Leaden and iron wills to good, but is 15 Of power to make even finfull flesh like his. Had one of those, whose credulous pietie Thought, that a Soule one might differen and fee Goe from a body, at this sepulcher been, And, iffuing from the sheet, this body seen, 20 He would have justly thought this body a foule, If not of any man, yet of the whole.

Desunt cætera.

# The Annuntiation and Passion.

That of them both a circle embleme is, Whose first and last concurre; this doubtfull day Of feast or fast, Christ came, and went away. Shee sees him nothing twice at once, who'is all; Shee sees a Cedar plant it selfe, and fall, Her Maker put to making, and the head Of life, at once, not yet alive, yet dead.

15 good, 1633-69 and MSS.: Chambers queries gold 22 If] If,

The Annuntiation and Passion. 1633-69: Upon the Annuntiation and Passion falling upon one day. Anno Dni 1608. B,0'F, S, S96: similarly, N,TCD: The Annuntiation. D, H49, Lec: no title, P I Tamely, fraile body, Ed: Tamely fraile body 1633: Tamely fraile flesh, 1635-69, O'F, S96 (1650-69 accidentally drop second to day) 6 away. Saway; 1633: away, 1635-39 10 yet dead. Ed: yet dead; 1633, B, P, S: and dead; 1635-69, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, TCD (full stop, MSS.)

She

5

She fees at once the virgin mother stay Recluf'd at home, Publique at Golgotha; Sad and rejoyc'd shee's seen at once, and seen At almost fiftie, and at scarce fifteene. At once a Sonne is promif'd her, and gone, 15 Gabriell gives Christ to her, He her to John; Not fully a mother, Shee's in Orbitie, At once receiver and the legacie. All this, and all betweene, this day hath showne, Th'Abridgement of Christs story, which makes one 20 (As in plaine Maps, the furthest West is East) Of the Angels Ave, and Consummatum est. How well the Church, Gods Court of faculties Deales, in fome times, and feldome joyning these! As by the felfe-fix'd Pole wee never doe 25 Direct our course, but the next starre thereto, Which showes where the other is, and which we fay (Because it strayes not farre) doth never stray; So God by his Church, neerest to him, wee know, And fland firme, if wee by her motion goe; 30 His Spirit, as his fiery Pillar doth Leade, and his Church, as cloud; to one end both. This Church, by letting these daies joyne, hath shown Death and conception in mankinde is one; Or'twas in him the fame humility, 35 That he would be a man, and leave to be: Or as creation he hath made, as God, With the last judgement, but one period, His imitating Spoufe would joyne in one Manhoods extremes: He shall come, he is gone: 40 Or as though one blood drop, which thence did fall, Accepted, would have ferv'd, he yet shed all;

 12 at Golgotha; Ed: at Golgotha. I633-69 13 Sad and rejoyc'd]

 Rejoyc'd and fad B, O'F, P, S, S96 18 legacie. Ed: legacie; I633-69 

 24 thefe! Ed: thefe? D, TCD: thefe; I633: thefe. I635-69 31 as I633: and I635-69 32 both. I635-69: both: I633 33 thefe

 B, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, P, S96, TCD: those I633-69 daies I633, D, H49, Lec, N, TCD: feasts I635-69, O'F, P, S, S96 34 one; Ed: one. I633: are one. I635-69 (one I669)
 37 hath] had B, N, O'F, P, S, S96, TCD 

So though the least of his paines, deeds, or words, Would busie a life, she all this day affords; This treasure then, in grosse, my Soule uplay, And in my life retaile it every day.

45

# Goodfriday, 1613. Riding Westward.

LEt mans Soule be a Spheare, and then, in this, The intelligence that moves, devotion is, And as the other Spheares, by being growne Subject to forraigne motions, lose their owne, And being by others hurried every day, 5 Scarce in a yeare their naturall forme obey: Pleasure or businesse, so, our Soules admit For their first mover, and are whirld by it. Hence is't, that I am carryed towards the West This day, when my Soules forme bends toward the East. 10 There I should see a Sunne, by rising set, And by that fetting endlesse day beget; But that Christ on this Crosse, did rise and fall, Sinne had eternally benighted all. Yet dare l'almost be glad, I do not see 15 That spectacle of too much weight for mee. Who fees Gods face, that is felfe life, must dye; What a death were it then to fee God dye? It made his owne Lieutenant Nature shrinke, It made his footfloole crack, and the Sunne winke. 20 Could I behold those hands which span the Poles, And turne all spheares at once, peirc'd with those holes?

Goodfriday, &c. 1633-69: Good Friday (with or without date and Riding &c.) A18, B, Cy, N, S, S96, TCC, TCD: Good Friday. 1613. Riding towards Wales. D, Lec, O'F: Good Friday. 1613. Riding to S' Edward Harbert in Wales. H49: M' J. Duff goeing from Sir H. G. on good friday fent him back this meditation on the way. A25 4 motions A18, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: motion, 1633-69 8 and ] bis 1650-54 10 toward 1633: do. or towards MSS.: to 1635-69, O'F 12 beget; 1633: beget. 1635-69, Chambers 13 this Croffe, 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S, S96, TCC: his Croffe, 1635-69, B, Cy, N, TCD 16 too] two 1639-69 22 turne A18, B, Cy, N, S, TC: tune 1633-69, D, H49, Lec, O'F, S96 once,] once, once,] once,

Could

Could I behold that endlesse height which is Zenith to us, and our Antipodes, Humbled below us? or that blood which is 25 The feat of all our Soules, if not of his, Made durt of dust, or that flesh which was worne By God, for his apparell, rag'd, and torne? If on these things I durst not looke, durst I Upon his miserable mother cast mine eye, 30 Who was Gods partner here, and furnish'd thus Halfe of that Sacrifice, which ranfom'd us? Though these things, as I ride, be from mine eye, They'are present yet unto my memory, For that looks towards them; and thou look'st towards mee, O Saviour, as thou hang'st upon the tree; 36 I turne my backe to thee, but to receive Corrections, till thy mercies bid thee leave. O thinke mee worth thine anger, punish mee, Burne off my rusts, and my deformity, 40 Restore thine Image, so much, by thy grace, That thou may'st know mee, and I'll turne my face.

30 Upon his miferable 1633, A18, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S, S96, TC: On his diffressed 1635–69 40 rufts, 1633, B, Cy, D, H49, Lec, N, O'F, S96, TCD: ruft, 1635–69, A18, S, TCC

## THE LITANIE.

I.

#### The FATHER.

Ather of Heaven, and him, by whom It, and us for it, and all else, for us
Thou madest, and govern'st ever, come And re-create mee, now growne ruinous:
My heart is by dejection, clay,

And by felfe-murder, red.

From this red earth, O Father, purge away All vicious tinctures, that new fashioned I may rise up from death, before I'am dead.

## П.

## The Sonne.

O Sonne of God, who feeing two things, Sinne, and death crept in, which were never made, By bearing one, tryed'st with what stings The other could thine heritage invade;

O be thou nail'd unto my heart,

And crucified againe,
Part not from it, though it from thee would part,
But let it be, by applying fo thy paine,
Drown'd in thy blood, and in thy passion slaine.

## III.

## The HOLY GHOST.

O Holy Ghost, whose temple I
Am, but of mudde walls, and condensed dust,
And being facrilegiously
Halfe wasted with youths fires, of pride and lust,

The Litanie. 1633-69: A Letanie. A18, B, D, H49, JC, Lec, N, 0'F, S, S96, TCC, TCD 17 be, D: be 1633-69

Must

20

5

10

Must with new stormes be weatherbeat; Double in my heart thy flame, Which let devout sad teares intend; and let 25 (Though this glasse lanthorne, slesh, do suffer maime) Fire, Sacrifice, Priest, Altar be the same.

## IV.

## The TRINITY.

O Bleffed glorious Trinity, Bones to Philosophy, but milke to faith, Which, as wife ferpents, diverfly 30 Most slipperinesse, yet most entanglings hath, As you distinguish'd undistinct By power, love, knowledge bee, Give mee a such selfe different instinct Of these; let all mee elemented bee, 35 Of power, to love, to know, you unnumbred three.

#### V.

# The Virgin MARY.

For that faire bleffed Mother-maid, Whose flesh redeem'd us; That she-Cherubin, Which unlock'd Paradife, and made One claime for innocence, and diffeiz'd finne, 40 Whose wombe was a strange heav'n, for there God cloath'd himselfe, and grew, Our zealous thankes wee poure. As her deeds were Our helpes, fo are her prayers; nor can she sue In vaine, who hath fuch titles unto you. 45

34 a fuch 1633: fuch 1635-69, 30 ferpents, *Ed*: ferpents *1633-69* JC: fuch a A18, D, H49, Lec, N, S, TC instinct 1633: instinct, 1635-69 35 these; Ed: these, D, H49, Lec: these 1633-69: thee A18, N, TC

## VI.

## The Angels.

And fince this life our nonage is,
And wee in Wardship to thine Angels be,
Native in heavens faire Palaces,
Where we shall be but denizen'd by thee,

As th'earth conceiving by the Sunne, Yeelds faire diversitie,

Yet never knowes which course that light doth run, So let mee study, that mine actions bee Worthy their sight, though blinde in how they see.

## VII.

## The Patriarches.

And let thy Patriarches Defire
(Those great Grandfathers of thy Church, which saw
More in the cloud, then wee in fire,
Whom Nature clear'd more, then us Grace and Law,
And now in Heaven still pray, that wee
May use our new helpes right,)

Be satisfy'd, and fructisse in mee;
Let not my minde be blinder by more light
Nor Faith, by Reason added, lose her sight.

## VIII.

## The Prophets.

Thy Eagle-sighted Prophets too,
Which were thy Churches Organs, and did sound
That harmony, which made of two
One law, and did unite, but not confound;

48 Native] Natives B, JC, S in heavens faire Palaces, D: in heavens faire Palaces 1633-39: in heavens Palaces, 1650-69 52 which 1633: what 1635-69 56 Grandfathers] Grandfathers, 1633 58 then] that 1635-39 58 Grace and Law, D: grace and law, 1633-69 61 fatisfy'd, 1635-69, A18, D, H49, JC, N, S96, TC: fanctified, 1633 fructifie] fructified A18, JC 63 Faith, D: Faith 1633-69

Those

Those heavenly Poëts which did see— Thy will, and it expresse In rythmique feet, in common pray for mee, That I by them excuse not my excesse In seeking secrets, or Poëtiquenesse.

70

#### IX.

## The Apostles.

And thy illustrious Zodiacke
Of twelve Apostles, which ingirt this All,

(From whom whosoever do not take
Their light, to darke deep pits, throw downe, and fall,)

As through their prayers, thou hast let mee know
That their bookes are divine;
May they pray still, and be heard, that I goe
Th'old broad way in applying; O decline

80
Mee, when my comment would make thy word mine.

## Χ.

# The Martyrs.

And fince thou so desirously
Did'st long to die, that long before thou could'st,
And long since thou no more couldst dye,
Thou in thy scatter'd mystique body wouldst
In Abel dye, and ever since
In thine; let their blood come
To begge for us, a discreet patience
Of death, or of worse life: for Oh, to some
Not to be Martyrs, is a martyrdome.

75-6 no brackets 1633 75 whosoever] whoever most MSS. 76 throw downe, and fall, 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: thrown down do fall) 1635-69 78 bookes] works B, O'F, S96 87 thine; thine, 1633 XI.

#### XI.

## The Confessors.

Therefore with thee triumpheth there
A Virgin Squadron of white Confessors,
Whose bloods betroth'd, not marryed were,
Tender'd, not taken by those Ravishers:

They know, and pray, that wee may know,

In every Christian

Hourly tempestuous persecutions grow; Tentations martyr us alive; A man Is to himselfe a Dioclesian.

## XII.

## The Virgins.

The cold white snowie Nunnery,

Which, as thy mother, their high Abbesse, sent
Their bodies backe againe to thee,
As thou hadst lent them, cleane and innocent,
Though they have not obtain'd of thee,
That or thy Church, or I,

That or thy Church, or I, Should keep, as they, our first integrity; Divorce thou sinne in us, or bid it die, And call chast widowhead Virginitie.

## XIII.

## The Doctors.

Thy facred Academie above
Of Doctors, whose paines have unclasp'd, and taught
Both bookes of life to us (for love
To know thy Scriptures tells us, we are wrote

93 were, Ed: were; 1633-69 97 grow; Ed: grow, 1633-69 100 The] Thy B, D, H49, O'F, S, S96 109 Thy] The 1635-69 Academie 1633, D, H49, Lec: Academ 1635-69: Academe N, O'F, S96, TC 112 thy] the 1650-69 Scriptures] Scripture 1669 wrote] spelt wrought 1633 and MSS.

In

In thy other booke) pray for us there
That what they have missione
Or mission, wee to that may not adhere;
Their zeale may be our sinne. Lord let us runne
Meane waies, and call them stars, but not the Sunne.

## XIV.

And whil'st this universall Quire,

That Church in triumph, this in warfare here,
Warm'd with one all-partaking fire
Of love, that none be lost, which cost thee deare,
Prayes ceasses, and thou hearken too,
(Since to be gratious
Our taske is treble, to pray, beare, and doe)
Heare this prayer Lord: O Lord deliver us
From trusting in those prayers, though powr'd out thus.

# XV.

From being anxious, or fecure,

Dead clods of fadnesse, or light squibs of mirth,

From thinking, that great courts immure

All, or no happinesse, or that this earth

Is only for our prison fram'd,

Or that thou art covetous

To them whom thou lovest, or that they are maim'd

From reaching this worlds sweet, who seek thee thus,

With all their might, Good Lord deliver us.

115 adhere; Ed: adhere, 1633-69
125 Lord: Ed: Lord, 1633-69
128 clods 1633: clouds 1635-69, B, O'F (which corrects), S96
133 whom] om. D, H49, Lec them]
om. A18, N, TC
134 [weet, 1633, D, H49, JC, Lec, S96: [weets, 1635-69, A18, N, O'F, S, TC]

XVI.

#### XVI.

From needing danger, to bee good,
From owing thee yesterdaies teares to day,
From trusting so much to thy blood,
That in that hope, wee wound our soule away,
From bribing thee with Almes, to excuse
Some sinne more burdenous,
From light affecting, in religion, newes,
From thinking us all soule, neglecting thus

Our mutuall duties, Lord deliver us.

#### XVII.

From tempting Satan to tempt us,

By our connivence, or flack companie,

From measuring ill by vitious,

Neglecting to choake fins spawne, Vanitie,

From indiscreet humilitie,

Which might be scandalous,

And cast reproach on Christianitie,

From being spies, or to spies pervious,

From thirst, or scorne of same, deliver us.

## XVIII.

Deliver us for thy descent
Into the Virgin, whose wombe was a place
Of middle kind; and thou being sent
To'ungratious us, staid'st at her full of grace;
And through thy poore birth, where first thou
Gloristedst Povertie,
And yet soone after riches didst allow,
By accepting Kings gifts in the Epiphanie,
Deliver, and make us, to both waies free.

137 owing] owning 1669

139 foule] fouls 1669, JC, O'F, S

153

fame,] flame, 1633

154 for 1633, D, H49, N, S, TC: through 1635-69,
JC, O'F, S96, Chambers

156 middle] midle 1633, D

157 grace;]
grace, 1633

159 Glorifiedt] Glorifieft 1633 some copies, D, H49

162 Deliver, and] Deliver us, and Chambers

XIX.

#### XIX.

And through that bitter agonie, Which is still the agonie of pious wits, Disputing what distorted thee,

165

180

185

And interrupted evennesse, with fits;
And through thy free confession

Though thereby they were then
Made blind, fo that thou might'st from them have gone,
Good Lord deliver us, and teach us when
Wee may not, and we may blinde unjust men.

## XX.

Through thy fubmitting all, to blowes
Thy face, thy clothes to fpoile; thy fame to fcorne,
All waies, which rage, or Justice knowes,
And by which thou could'st shew, that thou wast born;
And through thy gallant humblenesse
Which thou in death did'st shew,
Dying before thy soule they could expresse,
Deliver us from death, by dying so,

## XXI.

When fenfes, which thy fouldiers are, Wee arme against thee, and they fight for finne, When want, fent but to tame, doth warre And worke despaire a breach to enter in,

To this world, ere this world doe bid us goe.

When plenty, Gods image, and feale Makes us Idolatrous,

And love it, not him, whom it should reveale, When wee are mov'd to seeme religious Only to vent wit, Lord deliver us.

163 through] though 1633 that] thy B, JC, O'F, S96
164 is still] still is 1633 some copies, 1635-69
165 fits;] fits, 1633
173 clothes 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, N, S, TC: robes 1635-69, B (robe), JC, O'F, S96
175 born; Ed: born, 1633-69

VOL. I. AA XXII.

#### XXII.

In Churches, when the infirmitie 190 Of him which speakes, diminishes the Word, When Magistrates doe mis-apply To us, as we judge, lay or ghostly fword, When plague, which is thine Angell, raignes, Or wars, thy Champions, fwaie, 195 When Herefie, thy fecond deluge, gaines; In th'houre of death, the'Eve of last judgement day,

#### XXIII.

Deliver us from the finister way.

Heare us, O heare us Lord; to thee A finner is more mufique, when he prayes, 200 Then spheares, or Angels praises bee, In Panegyrique Allelujaes; Heare us, for till thou heare us, Lord We know not what to fay; Thine eare to'our fighes, teares, thoughts gives voice and word. 205 O Thou who Satan heard'st in Jobs sicke day,

## XXIV.

Heare thy felfe now, for thou in us dost pray.

That wee may change to evennesse

This intermitting aguish Pietie; That fnatching cramps of wickednesse 210 And Apoplexies of fast fin, may die; That musique of thy promises, Not threats in Thunder may Awaken us to our just offices; What in thy booke, thou dost, or creatures say, 215 That we may heare, Lord heare us, when wee pray.

196 When Where many MSS. 197 last judgement the last JC, S: 202 Allelujaes; 1635-69: Allelujaes, 1633 Gods judgement B 204 fay; D: fay. 1633-69 209 Pietie; Ed: Pietie, 1633-69 214 offices; offices, 1633 XXV.

220

225

230

235

240

#### XXV.

That our eares ficknesse wee may cure, And rectifie those Labyrinths aright, That wee, by harkning, not procure

Our praife, nor others dispraise so invite,

That wee get not a slipperinesse And senslessy decline,

From hearing bold wits jeast at Kings excesse, To'admit the like of majestie divine, That we may locke our eares, Lord open thine.

XXVI.

That living law, the Magistrate,

Which to give us, and make us physicke, doth

Our vices often aggravate,

That Preachers taxing finne, before her growth,

That Satan, and invenom'd men Which well, if we starve, dine,

When they doe most accuse us, may see then Us, to amendment, heare them; thee decline: That we may open our eares, Lord lock thine.

XXVII.

That learning, thine Ambassador, From thine allegeance wee never tempt,

That beauty, paradifes flower

For physicke made, from poyson be exempt,

That wit, borne apt high good to doe, By dwelling lazily

On Natures nothing, be not nothing too, That our affections kill us not, nor dye, Heare us, weake ecchoes, O thou eare, and cry.

217 wee 1633: me 1635-69 219 wee, Ed: wee 1633-69 harkning, not 1633-69: heark'ning not Chambers 231 well, 1633 (but altered to will, in some copies), A18, B, D, H49, N, S, TC: will, 1635-69, Lec, Chambers, Grolier 233 decline: Ed: decline; 1633-69 239 apt...doe, ] apt,...doe 1633 243 weake ecchoes, O thou eare, and cry. 1633-69, A18, D, H49, Lec, N, TC: weake wretches, O thou eare and eye. B, S, S96: Chambers adopts Eye from S, O'F reads eye, and TCC alters crye to eye, all retaining ecchoes. See note

XXVIII.

#### XXVIII.

Sonne of God heare us, and fince thou By taking our blood, owest it us againe, 245 Gaine to thy felf, or us allow; And let not both us and thy felfe be flaine; O Lambe of God, which took'ft our finne Which could not stick to thee, O let it not returne to us againe, 250 But Patient and Physition being free, As finne is nothing, let it no where be.

Vpon the translation of the Psalmes by Sir Philip Sydney, and the Countesse of Pembroke his Sister.

Ternall God, (for whom who ever dare L Seeke new expressions, doe the Circle square, And thrust into strait corners of poore wit Thee, who art cornerlesse and infinite) I would but bleffe thy Name, not name thee now; 5 (And thy gifts are as infinite as thou:) Fixe we our prayfes therefore on this one, That, as thy bleffed Spirit fell upon These Psalmes first Author in a cloven tongue; (For 'twas a double power by which he fung IO The highest matter in the noblest forme;) So thou hast cleft that spirit, to performe That worke againe, and shed it, here, upon Two, by their bloods, and by thy Spirit one; A Brother and a Sister, made by thee 15 The Organ, where thou art the Harmony.

245 againe, againe 1633 246 or us 1633, A18, D, H49, Lec, JC, N, S,TC: and us 1635-69, 0'F, S96, Chambers 248 O Lambe O lambe 1633 Vpon the &c. 1635-69: no extant MSS.

Two

Two that make one Iohn Baptists holy voyce, And who that Pfalme, Now let the Iles rejoyce, Have both translated, and apply'd it too, Both told us what, and taught us how to doe. 20 They shew us Ilanders our joy, our King, They tell us why, and teach us how to fing; Make all this All, three Quires, heaven, earth, and sphears; The first, Heaven, hath a fong, but no man heares, The Spheares have Musick, but they have no tongue, Their harmony is rather danc'd than fung; But our third Quire, to which the first gives eare, (For, Angels learne by what the Church does here) This Quire hath all. The Organist is hee Who hath tun'd God and Man, the Organ we: 30 The fongs are these, which heavens high holy Muse Whisper'd to David, David to the Iewes: And Davids Successors, in holy zeale, In formes of joy and art doe re-reveale To us fo fweetly and fincerely too, 35 That I must not rejoyce as I would doe When I behold that these Psalmes are become So well attyr'd abroad, fo ill at home, So well in Chambers, in thy Church fo ill, As I can scarce call that reform'd untill 40 This be reform'd; Would a whole State present A leffer gift than some one man hath sent? And shall our Church, unto our Spouse and King More hoarfe, more harsh than any other, sing? For that we pray, we praise thy name for this, 45 Which, by this Moses and this Miriam, is Already done; and as those Pfalmes we call (Though some have other Authors) Davids all: So though fome have, fome may fome Pfalmes translate, We thy Sydnean Pfalmes shall celebrate, 50

And,

<sup>17</sup> voyce, 1635-39: voyce; 1650-69
23 three Quires, 1669: 3 Quires, 1635-54
1635-54 (the same word, not hear as in Chambers' note)
28 here 1669: heare 1635-54 (the same word, not hear as in Chambers' note)
46 this Moses Grosart: thy Moses 1635-69

And, till we come th'Extemporall fong to fing, (Learn'd the first hower, that we see the King, Who hath translated those translators) may These their sweet learned labours, all the way Be as our tuning; that, when hence we part, We may fall in with them, and sing our part.

55

# Ode: Of our Sense of Sinne.

1. VEngeance will fit above our faults; but till
She there doth fit,
We fee her not, nor them. Thus, blinde, yet still
We leade her way; and thus, whil'st we doe ill,
We suffer it.

5

2. Vnhappy he, whom youth makes not beware Of doing ill.

Enough we labour under age, and care; In number, th'errours of the last place, are The greatest still.

01

3. Yet we, that should the ill we now begin
As soone repent,
(Strange thing!) perceive not; our faults are

(Strange thing!) perceive not; our faults are not seen, But past us; neither felt, but onely in The punishment.

4. But we know our felves least; Mere outward shews
Our mindes so store,

That our foules, no more than our eyes disclose But forme and colour. Onely he who knowes Himselse, knowes more.

... 20

15

## I. D.

55 tuning; 1719: tuning, 1635-69 part, 1719: part 1635-69
Ode. 1635-69,0'F: Of our Sense of Sinne. H40, RP31 (in margin, S' Edw. Herbert): no title, B, Cy, P, S

2 doth 1635-39: do 1650-69
11 now] new B

15 The 1635-69, Cy, P: Our B, H40,0'F

To

# To M' Tilman after he had taken orders.

Hou, whose diviner soule hath caus'd thee now To put thy hand unto the holy Plough, Making Lay-scornings of the Ministry, Not an impediment, but victory; What bringst thou home with thee? how is thy mind Affected fince the vintage? Dost thou finde New thoughts and stirrings in thee? and as Steele Toucht with a Loadstone, dost new motions feele? Or, as a Ship after much paine and care, For Iron and Cloth brings home rich Indian ware, 10 Hast thou thus traffigu'd, but with farre more gaine Of noble goods, and with lesse time and paine? Thou art the fame materials, as before, Onely the stampe is changed; but no more. And as new crowned Kings alter the face, 15 But not the monies substance; so hath grace Chang'd onely Gods old Image by Creation, To Christs new stampe, at this thy Coronation; Or, as we paint Angels with wings, because They beare Gods message, and proclaime his lawes, 20 Since thou must doe the like, and so must move, Art thou new feather'd with coelestiall love? Deare, tell me where thy purchase lies, and shew What thy advantage is above, below. But if thy gainings doe furmount expression, 25 Why doth the foolish world scorne that profession, Whose joyes passe speech? Why do they think unfit That Gentry should joyne families with it? As if their day were onely to be spent In dreffing, Mistreffing and complement; 30 Alas poore joyes, but poorer men, whose trust Seemes richly placed in fublimed dust; (For, fuch are cloathes and beauty, which though gay, Are, at the best, but of sublimed clay.)

To Mr Tilman &c. 1635-69: no extant MSS. 18 Christs] Chists 1635 34 clay.) Ed: clay) 1635-69

Let

Let then the world thy calling difrespect, 35 But goe thou on, and pitty their neglect. What function is fo noble, as to bee Embassadour to God and destinie? To open life, to give kingdomes to more Than Kings give dignities; to keepe heavens doore? 40 Maries prerogative was to beare Christ, so 'Tis preachers to convey him, for they doe As Angels out of clouds, from Pulpits speake; And bleffe the poore beneath, the lame, the weake. If then th'Astronomers, whereas they spie 45 A new-found Starre, their Opticks magnifie, How brave are those, who with their Engine, can Bring man to heaven, and heaven againe to man? These are thy titles and preheminences, In whom must meet Gods graces, mens offences, 50 And fo the heavens which beget all things here, And the earth our mother, which these things doth beare, Both these in thee, are in thy Calling knit, And make thee now a bleft Hermaphrodite.

# A Hymne to Christ, at the Authors last going into Germany.

In what torne ship soever I embarke,
That ship shall be my embleme of thy Arke;
What sea soever swallow mee, that slood
Shall be to mee an embleme of thy blood;
Though thou with clouds of anger do disguise
Thy face; yet through that maske I know those eyes,
Which, though they turne away sometimes,
They never will despise.

52 beare, 1650-69: beare 1635-39

A Hymne &c. 1633-69: A Hymne to Christ. A18, N, TCC, TCD: At his going with my Lord of Doncaster 1619. B, and similarly, O'F, P, S96: in MSS. last two lines of each stanza given as one 2 my... thy] an... the P 3 soever swallow mee, that] foe'er swallows me up, that O'F

I facrifice

I facrifice this Iland unto thee,	
And all whom I lov'd there, and who lov'd mee;	10
When I have put our feas twixt them and mee,	
Put thou thy sea betwixt my sinnes and thee.	
As the trees fap doth feeke the root below	
In winter, in my winter now I goe,	
Where none but thee, th'Eternall root	15
Of true Love I may know.	
*	

Nor thou nor thy religion dost controule,
The amorousnesse of an harmonious Soule,
But thou would'st have that love thy selfe: As thou
Art jealous, Lord, so I am jealous now,
Thou lov'st not, till from loving more, thou free
My soule: Who ever gives, takes libertie:
O, if thou car'st not whom I love
Alas, thou lov'st not mee.

Seale then this bill of my Divorce to All,
On whom those fainter beames of love did fall;
Marry those loves, which in youth scattered bee
On Fame, Wit, Hopes (false mistresses) to thee.
Churches are best for Prayer, that have least light:
To see God only, I goe out of sight:
And to scape stormy dayes, I chuse
An Everlasting night.

# The Lamentations of Ieremy, for the most part according to Tremelius.

## CHAP. I.

I LIOw fits this citie, late most populous,	
■ I Thus folitary, and like a widdow thu	ıs!
Amplest of Nations, Queene of Provinces	
She was, who now thus tributary is!	

- 2 Still in the night shee weepes, and her teares fall Downe by her cheekes along, and none of all Her lovers comfort her; Perfidiously Her friends have dealt, and now are enemie.
- 3 Unto great bondage, and afflictions
  Juda is captive led; Those nations
  With whom shee dwells, no place of rest afford,
  In streights shee meets her Persecutors sword.
- 4 Emptie are the gates of Sion, and her waies Mourne, because none come to her solemne dayes. Her Priests doe groane, her maides are comfortlesse, And shee's unto her selfe a bitternesse.
- Her foes are growne her head, and live at Peace, Because when her transgressions did increase,
   The Lord strooke her with sadnesse: Th'enemie Doth drive her children to captivitie.
- 6 From Sions daughter is all beauty gone, Like Harts, which feeke for Pasture, and find none, Her Princes are, and now before the foe Which still pursues them, without strength they go.

The Lamentations &c. 1633-69 (Tremellius 1639-69), B, N, O'F, TCD: Tr in the notes stands for Tremellius, Vulg for Vulgate. See note: full-stops after verse-numbers 1635-69 2-4 thus!...is!] thus?...is? 1633-69 22 Harts] hearts 1669

7 Now

5

10

15

7 Now in her daies of Teares, Jerusalem 25 (Her men flaine by the foe, none fuccouring them) Remembers what of old, shee esteemed most, Whilest her foes laugh at her, for what she hath lost. 8 Jerusalem hath sinn'd, therefore is shee Remov'd, as women in uncleannesse bee; 30 Who honor'd, scorne her, for her foulnesse they Have seene; her selfe doth groane, and turne away. 9 Her foulnesse in her skirts was seene, yet she Remembred not her end; Miraculously Therefore shee fell, none comforting: Behold 35 O Lord my affliction, for the Foe growes bold. 10 Upon all things where her delight hath beene, The foe hath stretch'd his hand, for shee hath seene Heathen, whom thou command'st, should not doe so, Into her holy Sanctuary goe. 40 II And all her people groane, and feeke for bread; And they have given, only to be fed, All precious things, wherein their pleafure lay: How cheape I'am growne, O Lord, behold, and weigh. 12 All this concernes not you, who passe by mee, 45 O fee, and marke if any forrow bee Like to my forrow, which Jehova hath Done to mee in the day of his fierce wrath? 13 That fire, which by himselfe is governed He hath cast from heaven on my bones, and spred 50 A net before my feet, and mee o'rthrowne, And made me languish all the day alone. 25 her O'F: their 1633-69, N, TCD: the B: diebus afflictionis fuae et ploratuum fuorum Tr 28 Whilest B, O'F: Whiles 1633-6932 seene; seene, 1633 43 pleasure pleasures N 14 His

356	Divine I	Poems.	
14 His hand hath Which wreath'd, My strength. The Hath given mee	and cast up Lord unto t	oon my neck, hath those enemies	broke 55
15 He under foot My strong men; To breake my you Trod upon Juda	He did con ng men; he	mpany invite the winepresse ha	th 60
Casts water out; To comfort mee, is The foe prevailed	For he whi now depart	ich should be nighted farre;	

To comfort her, it is the Lords command

That *Iacobs* foes girt him. *IeruJalem*Is as an uncleane woman amongst them.

I 8 But yet the Lord is just, and righteous still,

I have rebell'd against his holy will;

O heare all people, and my forrow see,

My maides, my young men in captivitie.

19 I called for my *lovers* then, but they
Deceiv'd mee, and my Priests, and Elders lay
Dead in the citie; for they sought for meat
Which should refresh their soules, they could not get.

20 Because I am in streights, *Iehova* see
My heart o'rturn'd, my bowells muddy bee,
Because I have rebell'd so much, as fast
The sword without, as death within, doth wast.

80

53 hand hands 1650-69: manu ejus Tr 56 from whom 1635-69, B,N,O'F,TCD: from whence 1633 58 invite 1633, N,TCD: accite 1635-69, B,O'F 59 men; Ed: men, 1633-69 63 farre; farre 1633 65 hand, hand 1633-35 76 they could not get. 1633: and none could get. 1635-69 Norton conjectures that in 75 we should read the sought-for meat: but see note 78 o'rturn'd, return'd, 1633

21 Of

85

21 Of all which heare I mourne, none comforts mee,
My foes have heard my griefe, and glad they be,
That thou hast done it; But thy promis'd day
Will come, when, as I suffer, so shall they.

22 Let all their wickednesse appeare to thee,
Doe unto them, as thou hast done to mee,

Doe unto them, as thou hast done to mee, For all my finnes: The fighs which I have had Are very many, and my heart is fad.

## CHAP. II.

HOw over Sions daughter hath God hung
His wraths thicke cloud! and from heaven hath
flung

90

To earth the beauty of *Ifrael*, and hath Forgot his foot-stoole in the day of wrath!

2 The Lord unsparingly hath swallowed All Jacobs dwellings, and demolished

To ground the strengths of *Iuda*, and prophan'd
The Princes of the Kingdome, and the land.

3 In heat of wrath, the horne of *Israel* hee Hath cleane cut off, and lest the enemie Be hindred, his right hand he doth retire, But is towards *Iacob*, All-devouring fire.

4 Like to an enemie he bent his bow, His right hand was in posture of a foe, To kill what Sions daughter did desire, 'Gainst whom his wrath, he poured forth, like sire.

5 For like an enemie *Iehova* is,
Devouring *Ifrael*, and his Palaces,
Deftroying holds, giving additions
To *Iuda's* daughters lamentations.

81 heare I mourne, 1633-35, B, O'F, TCD: heare me mourn, N: here I mourn, 1639-69, and mod. edd.: Audientium me in gemitu esse nemo consolatur me. Tr 87 sighs] sights 1669 90 cloud! Ed: cloud? 1633-69 slung] slung. 1633 92 wrath! Ed: wrath? 1633-69 95 strengths 1633, N, TCD: strength 1635-69, B, O'F: munitiones Trand Vulg 6 Like

6 Like to a garden hedge he hath cast downe The place where was his congregation, And Sions feasts and sabbaths are forgot; Her King, her Priest, his wrath regardeth not.	110
7 The Lord forfakes his Altar, and detefts His Sanctuary, and in the foes hand refts His Palace, and the walls, in which their cries Are heard, as in the true folemnities.	115
8 The Lord hath cast a line, so to confound And levell Sions walls unto the ground; He drawes not back his hand, which doth oreturne The wall, and Rampart, which together mourne.	120
9 Their gates are funke into the ground, and hee Hath broke the barres; their King and Princes bee Amongst the heathen, without law, nor there Unto their Prophets doth the Lord appeare.	
10 There Sions Elders on the ground are plac'd, And filence keepe; Dust on their heads they cast, In sackcloth have they girt themselves, and low The Virgins towards ground, their heads do throw.	125
Are faint with weeping: and my liver lies Pour'd out upon the ground, for miferie That fucking children in the streets doe die.	130
12 When they had cryed unto their Mothers, where	

12 When they had cryed unto their Mothers, where Shall we have bread, and drinke? they fainted there, And in the streets like wounded persons lay

Till 'twixt their mothers breasts they went away.

regarded 1669 114 hand B, N, O'F, TCD: hands 1633-69: tradit in manum inimici muros, palatia illius Tr 118-9 ground; ... hand,] ground, ... hand; 1633 121 Their 1633: The 1635-69 122 barres; B, O'F: barre; 1633-69, N, TCD: vectes ejus Tr 124 their] the 1669 134 there,] there 1633-39 135 streets B, O'F: street 1633-69, N, TCD: in plateis civitatis Tr

13 Daughter

- 13 Daughter Ierusalem, Oh what may bee A witnesse, or comparison for thee? Sion, to ease thee, what shall I name like thee? Thy breach is like the fea, what help can bee? 140 14 For thee vaine foolish things thy Prophets fought, Thee, thine iniquities they have not taught, Which might diffurne thy bondage: but for thee False burthens, and false causes they would see. 15 The passengers doe clap their hands, and hisse, 145 And wag their head at thee, and fay, Is this That citie, which so many men did call Joy of the earth, and perfecteft of all? 16 Thy foes doe gape upon thee, and they hiffe, And gnash their teeth, and say, Devoure wee this, 150 For this is certainly the day which wee Expected, and which now we finde, and fee. 17 The Lord hath done that which he purposed, Fulfill'd his word of old determined; He hath throwne downe, and not spar'd, and thy foe 155 Made glad above thee, and advanc'd him fo. 18 But now, their hearts against the Lord do call, Therefore, O walls of Sion, let teares fall Downe like a river, day and night; take thee No rest, but let thine eye incessant be. 160
- 19 Arife, cry in the night, poure, for thy finnes, Thy heart, like water, when the watch begins; Lift up thy hands to God, left children dye, Which, faint for hunger, in the streets doe lye.

141 For thee 1635-54: For, the 1633: For the 1669
1633-54 and MSS.: dis-urn 1669: disturb Chambers: ad avertendum captivitatem tuam Tr
145 hisse, Ed: hisse 1633-39
157 against 1633: unto 1635-69, and MSS.: clamat cor istorum contra Dominum Tr: ad Dominum Vulg
161 poure, for 1633 and MSS.: poure out 1635-69, Chambers

20 Behold

20 Behold O Lord, confider unto whom Thou hast done this; what, shall the women come	165
To eate their children of a spanne? shall thy Prophet and Priest be slaine in Sanctuary?	

21 On ground in streets, the yong and old do lye,
My virgins and yong men by sword do dye;
Them in the day of thy wrath thou hast slaine,
Nothing did thee from killing them containe.

22 As to a solemne feast, all whom I fear'd
Thou call'st about mee; when his wrath appear'd,
None did remaine or scape, for those which I
Brought up, did perish by mine enemie.

## CHAP. III.

I Am the man which have affliction seene,
Under the rod of Gods wrath having beene,
He bath led mee to darknesse not to light

2 He hath led mee to darknesse, not to light, 3 And against mee all day, his hand doth fight.

4 Hee hath broke my bones, worne out my flesh and skinne, 5 Built up against mee; and hath girt mee in With hemlocke, and with labour; 6 and set mee In darke, as they who dead for ever bee.

7 Hee hath hedg'd me lest I scape, and added more 185 To my steele fetters, heavier then before.

8 When I crie out, he out shuts my prayer: 9 And hath Stop'd with hewn stone my way, and turn'd my path.

Or Beare which lyes in wait, he was to mee.

190
11 He stops my way, teares me, made desolate,
12 And hee makes mee the marke he shooteth at.

174 his 1633: thy 1635-69 CHAP.] ital. 1633

hemde B, O'F 186 before. 1650-69: before, 1633-39

8. 1635-69; om. 1633 190 mee.] mee, 1633

13 Hee

170

175

Into my reines, 14 I with my people was All the day long, a fong and mockery.	104
15 Hee hath fill'd mee with bitternesse, and	he 195
Hath made me drunke with wormewood. 16 He My teeth with stones, and covered mee with 17 And thus my Soule farre off from peace wa And my prosperity I did forget.	dust;
18 My strength, my hope (unto my felfe I faid Which from the Lord should come, is perish 19 But when my mournings I do thinke upon My wormwood, hemlocke, and affliction,	ed.
20 My Soule is humbled in remembring this; 21 My heart confiders, therefore, hope there 22 'Tis Gods great mercy we'are not utterly Confum'd, for his compassions do not die;	<sup>20</sup> 5
For every morning they renewed bee, For great, O Lord, is thy fidelity. The Lord is, faith my Soule, my portion, And therefore in him will I hope alone.	210
<ul> <li>25 The Lord is good to them, who on him rel And to the Soule that feeks him earneftly.</li> <li>26 It is both good to trust, and to attend (The Lords salvation) unto the end:</li> </ul>	ie,
<ul> <li>27 'Tis good for one his yoake in youth to bea</li> <li>28 He fits alone, and doth all speech forbear</li> <li>Because he hath borne it. 29 And his mouth he</li> <li>Deepe in the dust, yet then in hope he stayes</li> </ul>	e, e layes
30 He gives his cheekes to whosoever will Strike him, and so he is reproched still. 31 For, not for ever doth the Lord forsake, 32 But when he'hath strucke with sadnes, hee	e doth take
202 perished. 1633: perished, 1635–69 203 mourni N, O'F, TCD: mourning B 216 (The Lords salvati	
brackets, 1635–69	Compassion,

33 Nor is it with his heart, that he doth smite;

35 That a mans right the Judge himselfe doth see

34 That underfoot the prisoners stamped bee,

To be wrung from him, 36 That he subverted is In his just cause; the Lord allowes not this. 225

230

Compassion, as his mercy'is infinite;

37 Who then will fay, that ought doth come to passe, But that which by the Lord commanded was?
38 Both good and evill from his mouth proceeds; 39 Why then grieves any man for his mifdeeds? 40 Turne wee to God, by trying out our wayes; 41 To him in heaven, our hands with hearts upraise.
Wee have rebell'd, and falne away from thee, Thou pardon'st not; 43 Usest no clemencie; Pursuest us, kill'st us, coverest us with wrath, 44 Cover'st thy selfe with clouds, that our prayer hath
No power to passe. 45 And thou hast made us fall As refuse, and off-scouring to them all. 46 All our foes gape at us. 47 Feare and a snare With ruine, and with waste, upon us are.
48 With watry rivers doth mine eye oreflow For ruine of my peoples daughter so; 49 Mine eye doth drop downe teares incessantly, 50 Untill the Lord looke downe from heaven to see.
Doth breake mine heart. 52 Causles mine enemy, 250 Like a bird chac'd me. 53 In a dungeon They have shut my life, and cast on me a stone.
226 fmite; $Ed$ : fmite, $1633-69$ 229 wrung] wrong $1633$ him $Ed$ : him. $1633-69$ 230 this.] this: $1633$ 231 doth] will $B$ , $O$ ' $B$ 238 not; $1650-69$ : not. $1633-35$ : not $1639$ 239 coverest us with wrath] coverest with thy wrath $B$ , $O$ ' $B$ 243 47 $Ed$ : 47, $1633-69$ 245 watry] water $1633$ 246 daughter $B$ , $B$ , $B$ 27 $B$ 249 citys $B$ 26: propter contritionem filiae populi mei $B$ 249 citys $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 252 on me $B$ , $B$ , $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 252 on me $B$ , $B$ , $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 252 on me $B$ , $B$ , $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 252 on me $B$ , $B$ , $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 252 on me $B$ , $B$ , $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 27: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 27: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 27: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 27: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 26: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 27: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 27: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 28: propter omnes filias civitatis meae $B$ 28: propter omnes fi
54 Waters

54 Waters flow'd o'r my head, then thought I, I am Destroy'd; 55 I called Lord, upon thy name
Out of the pit. 56 And thou my voice didst heare;
Oh from my sigh, and crye, stop not thine eare.

57 Then when I cali'd upon thee, thou drew'st nere Unto mee, and said'st unto mee, do not feare.

58 Thou Lord my Soules cause handled hast, and thou Rescudist my life. 59 O Lord do thou judge now, 260

Thou heardst my wrong. 60 Their vengeance all they have wrought;

61 How they reproach'd, thou hast heard, and what they

thought,

- 62 What their lips uttered, which against me rose, And what was ever whisper'd by my foes.
- 63 I am their fong, whether they rife or fit,
  64 Give them rewards Lord, for their working fit,
  65 Sorrow of heart, thy curfe. 66 And with thy might
  Follow, and from under heaven destroy them quite.

## CHAP. IV.

- How is the gold become fo dimme? How is Purest and finest gold thus chang'd to this?

  The stones which were stones of the Sanctuary,
  Scattered in corners of each street do lye.
- The pretious fonnes of Sion, which should bee Valued at purest gold, how do wee see
   Low rated now, as earthen Pitchers, stand, Which are the worke of a poore Potters hand.
- 3 Even the Sea-calfes draw their brefts, and give Sucke to their young; my peoples daughters live, By reason of the soes great cruelnesse, As do the Owles in the vast Wildernesse.

256 figh,] fight, 1650-69
N, TCD: vindicabas Tr
now, 1633-39: now. 1650-69, Chambers
CHAP.] CAP. 1633
270 Purefl] P dropped 1650-54
274 at 1633-39: as 1650-69, B, N, O'F, TCD: qui taxandi erant auro purgatiffimo
Tr
278 live,] live 1633

4 And

4 And when the fucking child doth strive to draw,
His tongue for thirst cleaves to his upper jaw.
And when for bread the little children crye,
There is no man that doth them fatisfie.

- 5 They which before were delicately fed, Now in the streets forlorne have perished, And they which ever were in scarlet cloath'd, Sit and embrace the dunghills which they loath'd.
- 6 The daughters of my people have finned more,
  Then did the towne of *Sodome* finne before;
  Which being at once destroy'd, there did remaine
  No hands amongst them, to vexe them againe.
- 7 But heretofore purer her Nazarite
  Was then the snow, and milke was not so white;
  As carbuncles did their pure bodies shine,
  And all their polish'dnesse was Saphirine.
- 8 They are darker now then blacknes, none can know
  Them by the face, as through the ftreets they goe,
  For now their skin doth cleave unto the bone,
  And withered, is like to dry wood growne.

  300
- 9 Better by fword then famine 'tis to dye;
  And better through pierc'd, then through penury.

  10 Women by nature pitifull, have eate
  Their children dreft with their owne hands for meat.
- His indignation, and powr'd forth his wrath,
  Kindled a fire in Sion, which hath power
  To eate, and her foundations to devour.

283 little children] little om. Chambers 296 Saphirine. 1635–69: Seraphine. 1633: Sapphirina polities eorum Tr 298 streets B,O'F: street 1633–69, N,TCD: in vicis Tr: in plateis Vulg 299 the B,O'F: their 1633–69 302 through penury.] by penury, 1633, N,TCD: confoss gladio quam confoss fame. Tr. See note 304 hands B,O'F: hand 1633–69

12 Nor

285

20 The

12 Nor would the Kings of the earth, nor all which live In the inhabitable world beleeve, 310 That any adversary, any foe Into Ierusalem should enter so. 13 For the Priests sins, and Prophets, which have shed Blood in the streets, and the just murthered: 14 Which when those men, whom they made blinde, did ftray 315 Thorough the streets, defiled by the way With blood, the which impossible it was Their garments should scape touching, as they passe, 15 Would cry aloud, depart defiled men, Depart, depart, and touch us not; and then 320 They fled, and strayd, and with the Gentiles were, Yet told their friends, they should not long dwell there; 16 For this they are scattered by Jehovahs face Who never will regard them more; No grace Unto their old men shall the foe afford, Nor, that they are Priests, redeeme them from the sword. 17 And wee as yet, for all these miseries Desiring our vaine helpe, consume our eyes: And fuch a nation as cannot fave, We in defire and speculation have. 330 18 They hunt our steps, that in the streets wee feare To goe: our end is now approached neere, Our dayes accomplish'd are, this the last day. 19 Eagles of heaven are not so swift as they Which follow us, o'r mountaine tops they flye 335 At us, and for us in the defart lye. 318 gar-316 Thorough Through 1669 312 fo. fo; 1633 ments 1633: garment 1635-69: quem non possunt quin tangant vestimentis fuis Tr 320 not; OF, N, TCD: not, 1633-69 322 dwell there; Ed: dwell; there. 1633: dwell there. 1635-39: dwell there 1650-54: 325 their ... the 1633-39: the ... their 1650-69 dwell there: 1669 333-4 day. 19 Eagles Ed: The old editions place a comma after day, and 19 at the beginning of 335, wrongly. 335 mountaine tops 1633-39: mountaines tops 1650-69, B

20 The annointed Lord, breath of our nostrils, hee Of whom we said, under his shadow, wee Shall with more ease under the Heathen dwell, Into the pit which these men digged, fell.

340

21 Rejoyce O Edoms daughter, joyfull bee
Thou which inhabitst Huz, for unto thee
This cup shall passe, and thou with drunkennesse
Shalt fill thy selfe, and shew thy nakednesse.

345

22 And then thy finnes O Sion, shall be spent, The Lord will not leave thee in banishment. Thy finnes O Edoms daughter, hee will see, And for them, pay thee with captivitie.

#### CHAP. V.

REmember, O Lord, what is fallen on us;
See, and marke how we are reproached thus,

For unto frangers our possession.

2 For unto strangers our possession Is turn'd, our houses unto Aliens gone,

3 Our mothers are become as widowes, wee As Orphans all, and without father be;

4 Waters which are our owne, wee drunke, and pay, 355 And upon our owne wood a price they lay.

5 Our perfecutors on our necks do fit, They make us travaile, and not intermit,

6 We stretch our hands unto th' Egyptians To get us bread; and to the Assyrians.

360

340 fell.] fell 1633 342 which 1633; that 1635–69 Huz B: Hus N,TCD: her, 1633: Uz, 1635–69: in terra Hutzi Tr 345 And then] And om. Chambers Chap.] Cap. 1633 349 us;] us, 1633–35 354 father  $B, 0^{\circ}F$ : fathers 1633–69: Pupilli fumus ac nullo patre Tr: absque patre Vulg 355 drunke, 1633, N,TCD: drinke 1635–69,  $B, 0^{\circ}F$  356 lay. 1650–69: lay, 1633–39

7 Our

7	Our Fathers did these sinnes, and are no more, But wee do beare the sinnes they did before.	
8	They are but fervants, which do rule us thus, Yet from their hands none would deliver us.	
9	With danger of our life our bread wee gat; For in the wildernesse, the sword did wait.	365
0	The tempests of this famine wee liv'd in, Black as an Oven colour'd had our skinne:	
I	In <i>Iudaes</i> cities they the maids abus'd By force, and so women in <i>Sion</i> us'd.	370
12	The Princes with their hands they hung; no grace Nor honour gave they to the Elders face.	
13	Unto the mill our yong men carried are, And children fell under the wood they bare.	
I 4 I 5	Elders, the gates; youth did their fongs forbeare, Gone was our joy; our dancings, mournings were.	375
	Now is the crowne falne from our head; and woe Be unto us, because we'have sinned so.	
17	For this our hearts do languish, and for this Over our eyes a cloudy dimnesse is.	380
18	Because mount Sion desolate doth lye, And soxes there do goe at libertie:	
19	But thou O Lord art ever, and thy throne From generation, to generation.	
20	Why should'st thou forget us eternally? Or leave us thus long in this misery?	385
21		
22	For oughtest thou, O Lord, despise us thus, And to be utterly enrag'd at us?	390
	268 Oven 1625-60 · Ocean 1622 · Pelles noftrae ut furnus atratae	funt

368 Oven 1635-69: Ocean 1633: Pelles nostrae ut furnus atratae sunt Tr 374 fell . . . bare. 1633-69: fall . . . beare. B,0'F 376 15 Gone &c.] Old edd. transfer 15 to next line, wrongly. In consequence, the remaining verses are all a number short, but the complete number of 22 is made up by breaking the last verse, 'For oughtest thou &c.' into two. I have corrected throughout. 389 thus, thus 1633

Hymne

## Hymne to God my God, in my sicknesse.

5

IO

15

Since I am comming to that Holy roome, Where, with thy Quire of Saints for evermore, I shall be made thy Musique; As I come I tune the Instrument here at the dore, And what I must doe then, thinke here before.

Whilst my Physitians by their lore are growne Cosmographers, and I their Mapp, who lie Flat on this bed, that by them may be showne That this is my South-west discoverie Per fretum febris, by these streights to die,

I joy, that in these straits, I see my West;
For, though theire currants yeeld returne to none,
What shall my West hurt me? As West and East
In all slatt Maps (and I am one) are one,
So death doth touch the Resurrection.

Is the Pacifique Sea my home? Or are
The Easterne riches? Is Ierusalem?

Anyan, and Magellan, and Gibraltare,
All streights, and none but streights, are wayes to them,
Whether where Iaphet dwelt, or Cham, or Sem.

We thinke that Paradise and Calvarie,
Christs Crosse, and Adams tree, stood in one place;
Looke Lord, and finde both Adams met in me;
As the first Adams sweat surrounds my face,
May the last Adams blood my soule embrace.

Hymn to God &c. 1635-69, S96, and in part Walton (Life of D' John Donne. 1670), who adds March 23, 1630 2 thy 1635 and Walton (1670): the 1639-69 4 the Instrument 1635-69: my instrument Walton 6 Whist...lore Addl. MS. 34324: Whist... love 1635-69: Since...loves Walton 10 to die, 1635: to die. 1639-54: to dy. 1669 12 theire S96: those 1635-69 18 Gibraltare, 1635-54: Gabraltare, 1669: Gibraltar? 1719, Chambers: Gibraltar are Grosart. See note 19 but streights, Ed: but streights 1635-69 24 first] sist 1669





JOHN DONNE

From the frontispiece to Death's Duel, 1632

5

10

So, in his purple wrapp'd receive mee Lord,
By these his thornes give me his other Crowne;
And as to others soules I preach'd thy word,
Be this my Text, my Sermon to mine owne,
Therfore that he may raise the Lord throws down.

## A Hymne to God the Father:

I.

Wilt thou forgive that sinne where I begunne,
Which was my sin, though it were done before?
Wilt thou forgive that sinne; through which I runne,
And do run still: though still I do deplore?
When thou hast done, thou hast not done,
For, I have more.

II.

Wilt thou forgive that sinne which I have wonne
Others to sinne? and, made my sinne their doore?
Wilt thou forgive that sinne which I did shunne
A yeare, or two: but wallowed in, a score?
When thou hast done, thou hast not done,
For I have more.

III.

I have a finne of feare, that when I have spunne
My last thred, I shall perish on the shore;
But sweare by thy selfe, that at my death thy sonne
Shall shine as he shines now, and heretofore;
And, having done that, Thou haste done,
I feare no more.

28 others fouls] other fouls Walton and S96 30 That, he may raife; therefore, Walton

A Hymne &c. 1633-69: To Christ. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Christo Salvatori. O'F, S96: for the text of the MSS. see next page 2 Which] which 1633 8 my sin] my sins 1639-69 10 two: 1633: two, 1635-69

 $\mathcal{T}_{o}$ 

## To Christ.

Wilt thou forgive that finn, where I begunn, Wch is my finn, though it were done before? Wilt thou forgive those finns through wch I runn And doe them still, though still I doe deplore? When thou hast done, thou hast not done, for I have more.

5

Wilt thou forgive that sinn, by wch I'have wonne Others to sinn, & made my sinn their dore? Wilt thou forgive that sinn wch I did shunne A yeare or twoe, but wallowed in a score? When thou hast done, thou hast not done, for I have more.

10

I have a finn of feare y' when I have fpunn
My last thred, I shall perish on the shore;
Sweare by thy felf that at my Death, thy Sunn
Shall shine as it shines nowe, & heretofore;
And having done that, thou hast done,
I have noe more.

15

To Christ. A18, N, TCC, TCD: Christo Salvatori. O'F, S96: text from TCD 1 begunn, E1: begunn TCD 2 were A18, N, TC: was O'F, S before? Ed: before TCD 4 them A18, N, TC: runne O'F, S96 5 done, Ed: done TCD: anl so 11 and 17 14 shore; E1: shore TCD 15 thy Sunne O'F, S: this Sunn A18, N, TC 16 heretofore; E1: heretofore TCD

## ELEGIES UPON THE AUTHOR

# TO THE MEMORIE OF MY EVER DESIRED FRIEND

Dr. Donne.

TO have liv'd eminent, in a degree
Beyond our lofty'ft flights, that is, like Thee, Or t'have had too much merit, is not fafe; For, fuch excesses finde no Epitaph. At common graves we have Poetique eyes Can melt themselves in easie Elegies, Each quill can drop his tributary verse, And pin it, like the Hatchments, to the Hearfe: But at Thine, Poeme, or Inscription (Rich foule of wit, and language) we have none. 10 Indeed a filence does that tombe befit, Where is no Herald left to blazon it. Widow'd invention justly doth forbeare To come abroad, knowing Thou art not here, Late her great Patron; Whose Prerogative 15 Maintain'd, and cloth'd her fo, as none alive Must now presume, to keepe her at thy rate, Though he the Indies for her dowre estate. Or else that awfull fire, which once did burne In thy cleare Braine, now falne into thy Urne 20 Lives there, to fright rude Empiricks from thence, Which might prophane thee by their Ignorance. Who ever writes of Thee, and in a stile Unworthy fuch a Theme, does but revile Thy precious Dust, and wake a learned Spirit 25 Which may revenge his Rapes upon thy Merit. For, all a low pitch't phansie can devise, Will prove, at best, but Hallow'd Injuries. Thou, like the dying Swanne, didft lately fing Thy Mournfull Dirge, in audience of the King; 30 When pale lookes, and faint accents of thy breath, Prefented fo, to life, that peece of death, That it was fear'd, and prophefi'd by all, Thou thither cam'ft to preach thy Funerall. To the &c. Also in Deaths Duell. 1632, Walton's Lives 1670, King's

Poems. 1657, 1664. 1700 14 here there 1632

weak 1632

31 faint

O! had'ft

## 372 Elegies upon the Author.

O! had'st Thou in an Elegiacke Knell Rung out unto the world thine owne farewell, And in thy High Victorious Numbers beate	35
The folemne measure of thy griev'd Retreat;	
Thou might'st the Poets service now have mist	
As well, as then thou did'ft prevent the Priest;	43
And never to the world beholding bee So much, as for an Epitaph for thee.	
I doe not like the office. Nor is 't fit	
Thou, who did'ft lend our Age fuch fummes of wit,	
Should'st now re-borrow from her bankrupt Mine,	4.5
That Ore to Bury Thee, which once was Thine,	т.
Rather still leave us in thy debt; And know	
(Exalted Soule) more glory 't is to owe	
Unto thy Hearfe, what we can never pay,	
Then, with embased Coine those Rites defray.	59
Commit we then Thee to Thy felfe: Nor blame	
Our drooping loves, which thus to thy owne Fame	
Leave Thee Executour. Since, but thine owne,	
No pen could doe Thee Justice, nor Bayes Crowne	
Thy vast desert; Save that, wee nothing can	5.
Depute, to be thy Ashes Guardian.	
So Jewellers no Art, or Metall trust	
To forme the Diamond, but the Diamonds dust.	

H.K.

## To the deceased Author,

Upon the *Promiscuous* printing of his Poems, the Looser fort, with the Religious.

Hen thy Loose raptures, Donne, shall meet with Those
That doe confine
Tuning, unto the Duller line,
And fing not, but in Sanclified Prose;
How will they, with sharper eyes,
The Fore-skinne of thy phansie circumcise?
And seare, thy wantonnesse should now, begin
Example, that hath ceased to be Sin?

57 or] nor *1632* 

And that Feare fannes their Heat; whilst knowing eyes

Will not admire

At this Strange Fire,

That here is mingled with thy Sacrifice:

But dare reade even thy Wanton Story,

As thy Confession, not thy Glory.

And will so envie Both to suture times,

That they would buy thy Goodnesse, with thy Crimes.

Tho: Browne.

## On the death of D' Donne.

Cannot blame those men, that knew thee well, Yet dare not helpe the world, to ring thy knell In tunefull Elegies; there's not language knowne Fit for thy mention, but 'twas first thy owne; The Epitaphs thou writft, have so berest 5 Our tongue of wit, there is not phansie left Enough to weepe thee; what henceforth we fee Of Art or Nature, must result from thee. There may perchance some busie gathering friend Steale from thy owne workes, and that, varied, lend, 01 Which thou bestow'st on others, to thy Hearse, And so thou shalt live still in thine owne verse; Hee that shall venture farther, may commit A pitied errour, shew his zeale, not wit. Fate hath done mankinde wrong; vertue may aime 15 Reward of conscience, never can, of same, Since her great trumpet's broke, could onely give Faith to the world, command it to beleeve; Hee then must write, that would define thy parts: Here lyes the best Divinitie, All the Arts. 20

Edw. Hyde.

On the &c. Also in Deaths Duell. 1632 6 tongue] pens 1632

4 thy] thine 1632

## On Doctor Donne, By D' C. B. of O.

HEe that would write an Epitaph for thee, And do it well, must first beginne to be Such as thou wert; for, none can truly know Thy worth, thy life, but he that hath liv'd fo: He must have wit to spare and to hurle downe: Enough, to keepe the gallants of the towne. He must have learning plenty; both the Lawes, Civill, and Common, to judge any cause; Divinity great store, above the rest; Not of the last Edition, but the best. Hee must have language, travaile, all the Arts: Judgement to use; or else he wants thy parts. He must have friends the highest, able to do: Such as *Mecanas*, and *Augustus* too. He must have such a sicknesse, such a death; Or else his vaine descriptions come beneath; Who then shall write an Epitaph for thee,

He must be dead first, let'it alone for mee.

## An Elegie upon the incomparable Dr DONNE.

ALl is not well when fuch a one as I Dare peepe abroad, and write an *Elegie*; When smaller Starres appeare, and give their light, Phabus is gone to bed: Were it not night, And the world witlesse now that DONNE is dead, You fooner should have broke, then seene my head. Dead did I fay? Forgive this *Injury* I doe him, and his worthes *Infinity*, To fay he is but dead; I dare averre It better may be term'd a Massacre, Then Sleepe or Death; See how the Muses mourne Upon their oaten *Reeds*, and from his *Vrne* Threaten the World with this *Calamity*, They shall have *Ballads*, but no *Poetry*.

On &c. Also in Corbet's Poems 1647

10

5

10

15

Language lyes speechlesse; and Divinity, Lost such a Trump as even to Extase Could charme the Soule, and had an Influence To teach best judgements, and please dullest Sense. The Court, the Church, the Vniversitie, Lost Chaplaine, Deane, and Doctor, All these, Three. It was his Merit, that his Funerall Could cause a losse so great and generall.	15
If there be any Spirit can answer give Of such as hence depart, to such as live: Speake, Doth his body there vermiculate, Crumble to dust, and feele the lawes of Fate? Me thinkes, Corruption, Wormes, what else is soule Should spare the Temple of saire a Soule. I could believe they doe; but that I know What inconvenience might hereafter grow: Succeeding ages would Idolatrize, And as his Numbers, so his Reliques prize.	30
If that Philosopher, which did avow The world to be but Motes, was living now: He would affirme that th' Atomes of his mould Were they in severall bodies blended, would Produce new worlds of Travellers, Divines, Of Linguists, Poets: fith these	35
In him concentred were, and flowing thence Might fill againe the worlds Circumference. I could believe this too; and yet my faith Not want a Prefident: The Phanix hath (And fuch was He) a power to animate Her ashes, and herselse perpetuate.	40
But, busie Soule, thou dost not well to pry Into these Secrets; Griese, and Iealousie, The more they know, the further still advance, And finde no way so safe as Ignorance. Let this suffice thee, that his Soule which slew	45
A pitch of all admir'd, known but of few, (Save those of purer mould) is now translated From Earth to Heavên, and there <i>Constellated</i> . For, if each <i>Priest</i> of God shine as a <i>Starre</i> , His <i>Glory</i> is as his <i>Gifts</i> , 'bove others sarre.	50

## An Elegie upon D' Donne.

S Donne, great Donne deceas'd? then England fay Thou'hast lost a man where language chose to stay And fhew it's gracefull power. I would not praife That and his vast wit (which in these vaine dayes Make many proud) but as they ferv'd to unlock That Cabinet, his minde: where fuch a stock Of knowledge was repos'd, as all lament (Or should) this generall cause of discontent. And I rejoyce I am not fo fevere, But (as I write a line) to weepe a teare 10 For his decease; Such sad extremities May make fuch men as I write *Elegies*. And wonder not; for, when a generall loffe Falls on a nation, and they flight the croffe, God hath rais'd Prophets to awaken them 15 From stupifaction; witnesse my milde pen, Not us'd to upbraid the world, though now it must Freely and boldly, for, the cause is just. Dull age, Oh I would spare thee, but th'art worse, Thou art not onely dull, but haft a curfe 20 Of black ingratitude; if not, couldft thou Part with miraculous Donne, and make no vow For thee and thine, fuccessively to pay A fad remembrance to his dying day? Did his youth fcatter *Poetrie*, wherein 25 Was all Philosophie? Was every sinne, Character'd in his Satyres? made fo foule That some have fear'd their shapes, and kept their soule Freer by reading verse? Did he give dayes Past marble monuments, to those, whose praise 30 He would perpetuate? Did hee (I feare The dull will doubt:) thefe at his twentieth yeare? But, more matur'd: Did his full foule conceive. And in harmonious-holy-numbers weave A Crowne of facred fonets, fit to adorne La Corona. 35 A dying Martyrs brow: or, to be worne On that bleft head of Mary Magdalen: After the wip'd Christs feet, but not till then? An Elegie &c. See note

Our Donne is dead; England should mourne, may say
We had a man where language chose to stay
And shew her gracefull power 1635-69

35 Crowne Crowme 1633

Did hee (fit for fuch penitents as fhee	
And hee to use) leave us a Litany?	40
Which all devout men love, and fure, it shall,	
As times grow better, grow more classicall.	
Did he write Hymnes, for piety and wit	
Equall to those great grave <i>Prudentius</i> writ?	
Spake he all Languages? knew he all Lawes?	4.5
The grounds and use of <i>Physicke</i> ; but because	1.0
'Twas mercenary wav'd it? Went to fee	
That bleffed place of Christs nativity?	
Did he returne and preach him? preach him fo	
As none but hee did, or could do? They know	50
(Such as were block to hears him know) 'tis truth	50
(Such as were bleft to heare him know) 'tis truth.	
Did he confirme thy age? convert thy youth?	
Did he these wonders? And is this deare losse	
Mourn'd by fo few? (few for fo great a croffe.)	
But fure the filent are ambitious all	5.5
To be Close Mourners at his Funerall;	
If not; In common pitty they forbare	
By repetitions to renew our care;	
Or, knowing, griefe conceiv'd, conceal'd, consumes	
Man irreparably, (as poyfon'd fumes	60
Do waste the braine) make silence a safe way	
To'inlarge the Soule from these walls, mud and clay,	
(Materialls of this body) to remaine	
With Donne in heaven, where no promiscuous paine	
Leffens the joy wee have, for, with him, all	65
Are fatisfyed with joyes effentiall.	
My thoughts, Dwell on this <i>Ioy</i> , and do not call	
Griefe backe, by thinking of his Funerall;	
Forget he lov'd mee; Waste not my sad yeares;	
(Which haste to Davids seventy, fill'd with seares	70
And forrow for his death;) Forget his parts,	
Which finde a living grave in good mens hearts;	
And, (for, my first is daily paid for sinne)	
Forget to pay my fecond figh for him:	
Forget his powerfull preaching; and forget	75
I am his Convert. Oh my frailtie! let	
My flesh be no more heard, it will obtrude	
This lethargie: fo should my gratitude,	
My vowes of gratitude should so be broke;	
Which can no more be, then <i>Donnes</i> vertues spoke	80
By any but himselfe; for which cause, I	
Write no <i>Encomium</i> , but an <i>Elegie</i> .	
Iz. WA.	
VOL. I, CC	An

An Elegie upon the death of the Deane of Pauls, Dr. Iohn Donne: By Mr. Tho: Carie.

5

Of

CAn we not force from widdowed Poetry, Now thou art dead (Great DONNE) one Elegie To crowne thy Hearfe? Why yet dare we not trust Though with unkneaded dowe-bak't profe thy dust, Such as the uncifor'd Churchman from the flower Of fading Rhetorique, short liv'd as his houre. Dry as the fand that measures it, should lay Upon thy Ashes, on the funerall day? Have we no voice, no tune? Did'st thou dispense Through all our language, both the words and fense? 10 'Tis a fad truth; The Pulpit may her plaine, And fober Christian precepts still retaine, Doctrines it may, and wholesome Uses frame, Grave Homilies, and Lectures, But the flame Of thy brave Soule, that shot such heat and light, 15 As burnt our earth, and made our darknesse bright, Committed holy Rapes upon our Will, Did through the eye the melting heart distill; And the deepe knowledge of darke truths fo teach, As fense might judge, what phansie could not reach; 20 Must be desir'd for ever. So the fire, That fills with spirit and heat the Delphique quire, Which kindled first by thy Promethean breath, Glow'd here a while, lies quench't now in thy death; The Muses garden with Pedantique weedes 25 O'rfpred, was purg'd by thee; The lazie feeds Of fervile imitation throwne away; And fresh invention planted, Thou didst pay The debts of our penurious bankrupt age; Licentious thefts, that make poëtique rage 30 A Mimigue fury, when our foules must bee Possest, or with Anacreous Extasse, Or Pindars, not their owne; The fubtle cheat Of flie Exchanges, and the jugling feat Of two-edg'd words, or whatfoever wrong 35 By ours was done the Greeke, or Latine tongue. Thou hast redeem'd, and open'd Us a Mine Of rich and pregnant phansie, drawne a line

An Elegie &c. Also in Careav's Poems 1640. See note

Of masculine expression, which had good	
Old Orpheus seene, Or all the ancient Brood	40
Our fuperstitious fooles admire, and hold	
Their lead more precious, then thy burnish't Gold,	
Thou hadft beene their Exchequer, and no more	
They each in others dust, had rak'd for Ore.	
Thou shalt yield no precedence, but of time,	45
And the blinde fate of language, whose tun'd chime	70
More charmes the outward fense; Yet thou maist claime	
From fo great disadvantage greater fame,	
Since to the awe of thy imperious wit	
Our stubborne language bends, made only fit	50
With her tough-thick-rib'd hoopes to gird about	50
Thy Giant phansie, which had prov'd too stout	
For their foft melting Phrases. As in time	
They had the start, fo did they cull the prime	
Buds of invention many a hundred yeare,	55
And left the rifled fields, besides the seare	614)
To touch their Harvest, yet from those bare lands	
Of what is purely thine, thy only hands	
(And that thy fmallest worke) have gleaned more	
Then all those times, and tongues could reape before;	60
But thou art gone, and thy strict lawes will be	
Too hard for Libertines in Poetrie.	
They will repeale the goodly exil'd traine	
Of gods and goddesses, which in thy just raigne	
Were banish'd nobler Poems, now, with these	65
The filenc'd tales o'th'Metamorphofes	
Shall stuffe their lines, and swell the windy Page,	
Till Verse refin'd by thee, in this last Age,	
Turne ballad rime, Or those old Idolls bee	
Ador'd againe, with new apostasse;	70
Oh, pardon mee, that breake with untun'd verse	1-
The reverend filence that attends thy herfe,	
Whose awfull solemne murmures were to thee	
More then these faint lines, A loud Elegie,	
That did proclaime in a dumbe eloquence	75
The death of all the Arts, whose influence	
Growne feeble, in these panting numbers lies	
Gasping short winded Accents, and so dies:	
So doth the swiftly turning wheele not stand	
In th'instant we withdraw the moving hand,	80
But some small time maintaine a faint weake course	
By vertue of the first impulsive force:	
	And

And fo whil'ft I cast on thy funerall pile
Thy crowne of Bayes, Oh, let it crack a while,
And spit disdaine, till the devouring slashes
Suck all the moysture up, then turne to ashes.
I will not draw the envy to engrosse
All thy perfections, or weepe all our losse;
Those are too numerous for an Elegie,
And this too great, to be expressed by mec.
Though every pen should share a distinct part,
Yet art thou Theme enough to tyre all Art;
Let others carve the rest, it shall suffice
I on thy Tombe this Epitaph incise.

Here lies a King, that ruld as hee thought fit
The univerfall Monarchy of wit;
Here lie two Flamens, and both those, the best,
Apollo's first, at last, the true Gods Priest.

## An Elegie on D'. Donne: By Sir Lucius Carie.

Oets attend, the Elegie I fing Both of a doubly-named Prieft, and King: In stead of Coates, and Pennons, bring your Verse, For you must bee chiefe mourners at his Hearse, A Tombe your Muse must to his Fame supply, No other Monuments can never die; And as he was a two-fold Priest; in youth, Apollo's: afterwards, the voice of Truth. Gods Conduit-pipe for grace, who chose him for His extraordinary Embassador, So let his Liegiers with the Poets joyne, Both having shares, both must in griefe combine: Whil'st Johnson forceth with his Elegie Teares from a griefe-unknowing Scythians eye, (Like Moses at whose stroke the waters gusht From forth the Rock, and like a Torrent rusht.) Let Lawd his funerall Sermon preach, and shew Those vertues, dull eyes were not apt to know, Nor leave that Piercing Theme, till it appeares To be goodfriday, by the Churches Teares;

Yet

85

90

95

5

10

15

Yet make not griefe too long oppresse our Powers,	
Least that his funerall Sermon should prove ours.	
Nor yet forget that heavenly Eloquence,	
With which he did the bread of life dispense,	
Preacher and Orator discharg'd both parts	25
With pleasure for our sense, health for our hearts,	
And the first such (Though a long studied Art	
Tell us our foule is all in every part,)	
None was fo marble, but whil'ft him he heares,	
His Soule so long dwelt only in his eares.	30
And from thence (with the fiercenesse of a flood	
Bearing downe vice) victual'd with that bleft food	
Their hearts; His feed in none could faile to grow,	
Fertile he found them all, or made them fo:	
No Druggift of the Soule bestow'd on all	35
So Catholiquely a curing Cordiall.	00
Nor only in the Pulpit dwelt his store,	
His words work'd much, but his example more,	
That preach't on worky dayes, His Poetrie	
It felfe was oftentimes divinity,	40
Those Anthemes (almost second Psalmes) he writ	,
To make us know the Crosse, and value it,	
(Although we owe that reverence to that name	
Wee should not need warmth from an under flame.)	
Creates a fire in us, fo neare extreme	45
That we would die, for, and upon this theme.	10
Next, his fo pious Litany, which none can	
But count Divine, except a Puritan,	
And that but for the name, nor this, nor those	
Want any thing of Sermons, but the profe.	50
Experience makes us fee, that many a one	0-
Owes to his Countrey his Religion;	
And in another, would as ftrongly grow,	
Had but his Nurse and Mother taught him so,	
Not hee the ballast on his Judgement hung;	55
Nor did his preconceit doe either wrong;	00
He labour'd to exclude what ever finne	
By time or carelessenesse had entred in;	
Winnow'd the chaffe from wheat, but yet was loath	
A too hot zeale should force him, burne them both;	60
Nor would allow of that fo ignorant gall,	
Which to fave blotting often would blot all;	
Nor did those barbarous opinions owne,	
To thinke the Organs finne; and faction, none;	
10 thinke the Organs inne, and tacton, none,	Nor

## 382 Elegies upon the Author.

Nor was there expectation to gaine grace	65
From forth his Sermons only, but his face;	
So Primitive a looke, fuch gravitie	
With humblenesse, and both with Pietie;	
So milde was Moses countenance, when he prai'd	
For them whose Satanisme his power gainfaid;	70
And fuch his gravitie, when all Gods band	•
Receiv'd his word (through him) at fecond hand,	
Which joyn'd, did flames of more devotion move	
Then ever Argive Hellens could of love.	
Now to conclude, I must my reason bring,	75
Wherefore I call'd him in his title King,	
That Kingdome the Philosophers beleev'd	
To excell Alexanders, nor were griev'd	
By feare of loffe (that being fuch a Prey	
No stronger then ones selse can force away)	85
The Kingdome of ones felfe, this he enjoy'd,	
And his authoritie fo well employ'd,	
That never any could before become	
So Great a Monarch, in fo fmall a roome;	
He conquer'd rebell passions, rul'd them so,	85
As under-spheares by the first Mover goe,	•
Banish't so farre their working, that we can	
But know he had fome, for we knew him man.	
Then let his last excuse his first extremes,	
His age faw visions, though his youth dream'd dreams.	90

#### On D'. DONNES death:

By Mr. Mayne of Christ-Church in Oxford.

Ho shall prefume to mourn thee, Donne, unlessed. He could his teares in thy expressions dresse, And teach his griefe that reverence of thy Hearse, To weepe lines, learned, as thy Anniverse, A Poëme of that worth, whose every teare Deserves the title of a severall yeare. Indeed so farre above its Reader, good, That wee are thought wits, when 'tis understood, There that bless maid to die, who now should grieve? After thy forrow, 'twere her losse to live;

72 Receiv'd] Receiv' 1633

And

. 10

5

And her faire vertues in anothers line,	
Would faintly dawn, which are made Saints in thine.	
Hadst thou beene shallower, and not writ so high,	
Or left fome new way for our pennes, or eye,	
To fhed a funerall teare, perchance thy Tombe	15
Had not beene speechlesse, or our Muses dumbe;	
But now wee dare not write, but must conceale	
Thy Epitaph, lest we be thought to steale,	
For, who hath read thee, and difcernes thy worth,	
That will not fay, thy carelesse houres brought forth	20
Fancies beyond our studies, and thy play	
Was happier, then our ferious time of day?	
So learned was thy chance; thy hafte had wit,	
And matter from thy pen flow'd rashly fit,	
What was thy recreation turnes our braine,	25
Our rack and palenesse, is thy weakest straine.	
And when we most come neere thee, 'tis our blisse	
To imitate thee, where thou dost amisse.	
Here light your muse, you that do onely thinke,	
And write, and are just Poëts, as you drinke,	30
In whose weake fancies wit doth ebbe and flow,	_
Just as your recknings rife, that wee may know	
In your whole carriage of your worke, that here	
This flash you wrote in Wine, and this in Beere,	
This is to tap your Muse, which running long	35
Writes flat, and takes our eare not halfe fo ftrong;	
Poore Suburbe wits, who, if you want your cup,	
Or if a Lord recover, are blowne up.	
Could you but reach this height, you should not need	
To make, each meale, a project ere you feed,	40
Nor walke in reliques, clothes fo old and bare,	
As if left off to you from Ennius were,	
Nor fliould your love, in verse, call Mistresse, those,	
Who are mine hostesse, or your whores in prose;	
From this Muse learne to Court, whose power could move	45
A Cloystred coldnesse, or a Vestall love,	
And would convey fuch errands to their eare,	
That Ladies knew no oddes to grant and heare;	
But I do wrong thee, Donne, and this low praise	
Is written onely for thy yonger dayes.	50
I am not growne up, for thy riper parts,	
Then should I praise thee, through the Tongues, and Arts,	,
And have that deepe Divinity, to know,	
What mysteries did from thy preaching flow,	
	Who

Who with thy words could charme thy audience, That at thy fermons, eare was all our fense; Yet have I seene thee in the pulpit stand, Where wee might take notes, from thy looke, and hand; And from thy speaking action beare away	55
More Sermon, then fome teachers use to say. Such was thy carriage, and thy gesture such, As could divide the heart, and conscience touch. Thy motion did consute, and wee might see An errour vanquish'd by delivery.	60
Not like our Sonnes of Zeale, who to reforme Their hearers, fiercely at the Pulpit storme, And beate the cushion into worse estate, Then if they did conclude it reprobate, Who can out pray the glasse, then lay about	65
Till all Predestination be runne out. And from the point such tedious uses draw, Their repetitions would make Gospell, Law. No, In such temper would thy Sermons flow, So well did Doctrine, and thy language show,	70
And had that holy feare, as, hearing thee, The Court would mend, and a good Christian bee. And Ladies though unhansome, out of grace, Would heare thee, in their unbought lookes, and face. More I could write, but let this crowne thine Urne,	75
Wee cannot hope the like, till thou returne.	80

## Upon Mr J. Donne, and his Poems.

W Ho dares fay thou art dead, when he doth fee (Unburied yet) this living part of thee?	
This part that to thy beeing gives fresh flame,	
And though th'art Donne, yet will preserve thy name.	
Thy flesh (whose channels left their crimsen hew,	5
And whey-like ranne at last in a pale blew)	
May shew thee mortall, a dead palsie may	
Seife on't, and quickly turne it into clay;	
Which like the Indian carth, shall rife refin'd:	
But this great Spirit thou hast left behinde,	10
This Soule of Verse (in it's first pure estate)	
Shall live, for all the World to imitate,	
	D.,,

But not come neer, for in thy Fancies flight	
Thou dost not stoope unto the vulgar fight,	
But, hovering highly in the aire of Wit,	1 :
Hold'st such a pitch, that few can follow it;	•
Admire they may. Each object that the Spring	
(Or a more piercing influence) doth bring	
T'adorne Earths face, thou sweetly did'st contrive	
To beauties elements, and thence derive	20
Unfpotted Lillies white; which thou did'ft fet	
Hand in hand, with the veine-like Violet,	
Making them foft, and warme, and by thy power,	
Could'st give both life, and fense, unto a flower.	
The Cheries thou hast made to speake, will bee	25
Sweeter unto the taste, then from the tree.	
And (fpight of winter flormes) amidst the snow	
Thou oft haft made the blushing Rose to grow.	
The Sea-nimphs, that the watry cavernes keepe,	
Have fent their Pearles and Rubies from the deepe	3:
To deck thy love, and plac'd by thee, they drew	
More lustre to them, then where first they grew.	
All minerals (that Earths full wombe doth hold	
Promiscuously) thou couldst convert to gold,	
And with thy flaming raptures fo refine,	35
That it was much more pure then in the Mine.	
The lights that guild the night, if thou did'ft fay,	
They looke like eyes, those did out-shine the day;	
For there would be more vertue in fuch spells,	
Then in Meridians, or crosse Parallels:	40
What ever was of worth in this great Frame,	
That Art could comprehend, or Wit could name,	
It was thy theme for Beauty; thou didft fee,	
Woman, was this faire Worlds Epitomie.	
Thy nimble Satyres too, and every straine	45
(With nervy strength) that issued from thy brain,	
Will lofe the glory of their owne cleare bayes,	
If they admit of any others praife.	
But thy diviner Poëms (whose cleare fire	
Purges all droffe away) shall by a Quire	50
Of Cherubims, with heavenly Notes be set	
(Where flesh and blood could ne'r attaine to yet)	
There purest Spirits sing such facred Layes,	
In Panegyrique Alleluiaes.	
Arth. Wilson.	

# In memory of Doctor Donne: $By M^r R. B.$

Onne dead? 'Tis here reported true, though I Ne'r yet so much desir'd to heare a lye, 'Tis too too true, for fo wee finde it still, Good newes are often false, but seldome, ill: But must poore fame tell us his fatall day. 5 And shall we know his death, the common way, Mee thinkes fome Comet bright should have foretold The death of fuch a man, for though of old 'Tis held, that Comets Princes death foretell, Why should not his, have needed one as well? 10 Who was the Prince of wits, 'mongst whom he reign'd, High as a Prince, and as great State maintain'd? Yet wants he not his figne, for wee have feene A dearth, the like to which hath never beene, Treading on harvests heeles, which doth presage 15 The death of wit and learning, which this age Shall finde, now he is gone; for though there bee Much graine in shew, none brought it forth as he, Or men are misers; or if true want raises The dearth, then more that dearth Donnes plenty praises. 20 Of learning, languages, of eloquence, And Poësie, (past rauishing of sense,) He had a magazine, wherein fuch store Was laid up, as might hundreds ferve of poore. But he is gone, O how will his defire 25 Torture all those that warm'd them by his fire? Mee thinkes I fee him in the pulpit standing, Not eares, or eyes, but all mens hearts commanding, Where wee that heard him, to our felves did faine Golden Chryfostome was alive againe; 30 And never were we weari'd, till we faw His houre (and but an houre) to end did draw. How did he shame the doctrine-men, and use, With helps to boot, for men to beare th'abuse Of their tir'd patience, and endure th'expence 35 Of time, O fpent in hearkning to non-fense, With markes also, enough whereby to know, The speaker is a zealous dunce, or so. 'Tis true, they quitted him, to their poore power, They humm'd against him; And with face most sowre Call'd

Call'd him a strong lin'd man, a Macaroon,	
And no way fit to speake to clouted shoone,	
As fine words [truly] as you would defire,	
But [verily,] but a bad edifier.	
Thus did these beetles slight in him that good,	45
They could not fee, and much leffe understood.	
But we may fay, when we compare the stuffe	
Both brought; He was a candle, they the snuffe.	
Well, Wisedome's of her children justifi'd,	
Let therefore these poore fellowes stand aside;	50
Nor, though of learning he deferv'd fo highly,	
Would I his booke should save him; Rather slily	
I should advise his Clergie not to pray,	
Though of the learn'dst fort; Me thinkes that they	
Of the same trade, are Judges not so fit,	<b>5</b> 5
There's no fuch emulation as of wit.	
Of fuch, the Envy might as much perchance	
Wrong him, and more, then th'others ignorance.	
It was his Fate (I know't) to be envy'd	
As much by Clerkes, as lay men magnifi'd;	60
And why? but 'caufe he came late in the day,	
And yet his Penny earn'd, and had as they.	
No more of this, leaft fome should say, that I	
Am strai'd to Satyre, meaning Elegie.	6-
No, no, had DONNE need to be judg'd or try'd,	65
A Jury I would fummon on his fide,	
That had no fides, nor factions, past the touch	
Of all exceptions, freed from Passion, such As nor to feare nor flatter, e'r were bred,	
These would I bring, though called from the dead:	70
Southampton, Hambleton, Pembrooke, Dorfets Earles,	10
Huntingdon, Bedfords Countesses (the Pearles	
Once of each fexe.) If these suffice not, I	
Ten decem tales have of Standers by:	
All which, for DONNE, would fuch a verdict give,	75
As can belong to none, that now doth live.	10
But what doe I? A diminution 'tis	
To fpeake of him in verse, so short of his,	
Whereof he was the mafter; All indeed	
Compar'd with him, pip'd on an Oaten reed.	80
O that you had but one 'mongst all your brothers	
Could write for him, as he hath done for others:	
(Poets I speake to) When I see't, I'll say,	
My eye-fight betters, as my yeares decay,	
, 0,08 5000000, 40, , ,, ,	Meane

## 388 Elegies upon the Author.

Meane time a quarrell I shall ever have	85
Against these doughty keepers from the grave,	
Who use, it seemes their old Authoritie,	
When (Verses men immortall make) they cry:	
Which had it been a Recipe true tri'd,	
Probatum effet, DONNE had never dy'd.	90
For mee, if e'r I had least sparke at all	
Of that which they Poetique fire doe call,	
Here I confesse it fetched from his hearth,	
Which is gone out, now he is gone to earth.	
This only a poore flash, a lightning is	95
Before my Muses death, as after his.	
Farewell (faire foule) and deigne receive from mee	
This Type of that devotion I owe thee,	
From whom (while living) as by voice and penne	
I learned more, then from a thousand men:	100
So by thy death, am of one doubt releas'd,	
And now believe that miracles are ceas'd.	

## Epitaph.

HEere lies Deane Donne; Enough; Those words alone Shew him as fully, as if all the stone His Church of Pauls contains, were through inscribed Or all the walkers there, to speake him, bribed.

None can mistake him, for one such as Hee DONNE, Deane, or Man, more none shall ever see.

Not man? No, though unto a Sunne each eye Were turned, the whole earth so to overspie.

A bold brave word; Yet such brave Spirits as knew His Spirit, will say, it is lessed belong the stone words.

## Epitaph upon Dr. Donne,

#### By Endy: Porter.

This decent Urne a fad infeription weares, Of *Donnes* departure from us, to the fpheares; And the dumbe stone with silence seemes to tell The changes of this life, wherein is well Exprest, A cause to make all joy to cease, 5 And never let our forrowes more take ease; For now it is impossible to finde One fraught with vertues, to inrich a minde; But why should death, with a promiscuous hand At one rude stroke impoverish a land? 10 Thou strict Attorney, unto stricter Fate, Didst thou confiscate his life out of hate To his rare Parts? Or didft thou throw thy dart. With envious hand, at fome Plebeyan heart; And he with pious vertue stept betweene 15 To fave that stroke, and so was kill'd unseene By thee? O'twas his goodnesse so to doe, Which humane kindnesse never reacht unto. Thus the hard lawes of death were fatisfi'd, And he left us like Orphan friends, and di'de. 20 Now from the Pulpit to the peoples eares, Whose speech shall fend repentant sighes, and teares? Or tell mee, if a purer Virgin die, Who shall hereafter write her Elegie? Poets be filent, let your numbers fleepe, 25 For he is gone that did all phansie keepe; Time hath no Soule, but his exalted verse; Which with amazements, we may now reherfe.

In obitum venerabilis viri Iohannis Donne, sacræ

Theologiæ Doctoris, Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Divi *Pauli*, nuper Decani; Illi honoris, tibi (multum mihi colende Vir) observantiæ ergo Hæc ego.

5

IO

15

20

25

30

Conquerar? ignavoá sequar tua funera planctu?
Sed lachrimæ clausistis iter: nec muta querelas
Lingua potest proferre pias: ignoscite manes
Defuncti, & tacito sinite indulgere dolori.
Sed scelus est tacuisse: cadant in mæsta lituræ
Verba. Tuis (docta umbra) tuis hæc accipe jussis
Cæpta, nec officii contemnens pignora nostri

Aversare tuâ non dignum laude Poëtam.

O si Pythagoræ non vanum dogma fuisset:
Ing meum å vestro migraret pectore pectus
Musa, repentinos tua nosceret urna furores.
Sed frustra, heu frustra hæc votis puerilibus opto:
Tecum abiit. summog sedens jam monte Thalia
Ridet anhelantes, Parnassi & culmina vates
Desperare jubet. Verum håc nolente coactos
Scribimus audaces numeros, & slebile carmen
Scribimus (ô soli qui te dilexit) habendum.

Siccine perpetuus liventia lumina fomnus Claufit? & immerito merguntur funere virtus? Et pietas? & quæ poterant fecisse beatum, Cætera, fed nec te poterant servare beatum.

Quo mihi doctrinam? quorsum impallescere chartis Nocturnis juvat? & totidem olsecisse lucernas? Decolor & longos studiis deperdere Soles

Vt prius aggredior, longamque arcessere famam.
Omnia sed frustra: mihi dum cunctisque minatur

Exitium crudele & inexorabile fatum.

Nam post te sperare nihil decet: hoc mihi restat Vt moriar, tenues fugiatque obscurus in auras Spiritus: ô doctis saltem si cognitus umbris. Illic te (venerande) iterum, (venerande) videbo. Et dulces audire sonós, & verba diserti Oris, & æternas dabitur mihi carpere voces. Quêis ferus infernæ tacuisset Ianitor aulæ Auditis: Nilus minus strepuisset: Arion

In obitum &c. 1635-69, taking the place of the lines by Tho: Browne.

10 pectore] pectore, 1635 21 beatum.] beatum 1635 23 olfecisse olsecisse 1635 25 prius aggredior, 1635-69: prius, aggredior, 1719 arcesser Ed: accesser 1635-69 26-7 mihi dum... Exitium 1719: mihi, dum... Exitium, 1635-39: mihi dum,... Exitium, 1650-69

Cederet.

Cederet, & sylvas qui post se traxerat Orpheus.	
Eloquio sic ille viros, sic ille movere	
Voce feros potuit: quis enim tam barbarus? aut tam	
Facundis nimis infestus non motus ut illo	
Hortante, & blando victus sermone sileret?	40
Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat,	
Singula sic decuere senem, sic omnia. Vidi,	
Audivi & stupui quoties orator in Æde	
Paulina stetit, & mira gravitate levantes	
Corda, oculos quiros tenuit: dum Nestoris ille	45
Fudit verba (omni quanto mage dulcia melle?)	7.
Nunc habet attonitos, pandit mysteria plebi	
Non concessa prius nondum intellecta: revolvunt	
Mirantes, tacitique arrectis auribus astant.	
Mutatis mox ille modo, formag loquendi	50
Tristia pertractat: fatum's & slebile mortis	5
Tempus, & in cineres redeunt quod corpora primos.	
Tunc gemitum cunctos dare, tunc lugere videres,	
Forsitan à lachrymis aliquis non temperat, atque	
Ex oculis largum stillat rorem; ætheris illo	
Sic pater audito voluit succumbere turbam,	55
Affectus'a ciere suos, & ponere notæ	
Vocis ad arbitrium, divinæ oracula mentis	
Dum narrat, rostrisque potens dominatur in altis.	
Quo feror? audaci & forsan pietate nocenti	60
In nimia ignoscas vati, qui vatibus olim	00
Egregium decus, et tanto excellentior unus	
Omnibus; inferior quanto est, et pessimus, impar Laudibus hisce, tibi qui nunc facit ista Poëta.	
Et quo nos canimus? cur hæc tibi sacra? Poëtæ	6
	O;
Desinite: en fati certus, sibi voce canorâ	
Inferias præmifit olor, cum Carolus Albâ	
(Vltima volventem et Cycnæâ voce loquentem)	
Nuper eum, turba & magnatum audiret in Aulâ.	
Tunc Rex, tunc Proceres, Clerus, tunc astitit illi	70
Aula frequens. Solà nunc in tellure recumbit,	
Vermibus esca, pio malint nist parcere: quidni	
Incipiant & amare famem? Metuere Leones	
Sic olim, sacrosque artus violare Prophetæ	
Bellua non aufa est quamquam jejuna, sitimá	7:
Optaret nimis humano satiare cruore.	
At non hæc de te sperabimus; omnia carpit	
Prædator vermis: nec talis contigit illi	
Præda diu; forsan metrico pede serpet ab inde:	

79 inde:] inde 1635-39
Vescere,

Vescere, & exhausto satia te sanguine. Iam nos 80 Adsumus; et post te cupiet quis vivere? Post te Quis volet, aut poterit? nam post te vivere mors est. Et tamen ingratas ignavi ducimus auras: Sustinet & tibi lingua vale, vale dicere: parce Non festinanti æternum requiescere turbæ. 85 Ipsa satis properat quæ nescit Parca morari, Nunc urgere colum, trahere ato, occare videmus. Quin rursus (Venerande) Vale, vale: ordine nos te Quo Deus, & quo dura volet natura sequemur. Depositum interea lapides servate fideles. 90 Fælices illà quêis Ædis parte locari Quâ jacet iste datur. Forsan lapis inde loquetur, Parturietá viro plenus testantia luctus Verba: & carminibus quæ Donni suggeret illi Spiritus, insolitos testari voce calores 95 Incipiet: (non sic Pyrrhâ jactante calebat.) Mole sub hâc tegitur quicquid mortale relictum est De tanto mortale viro. Qui præfuit Ædi huic. Formosi pecoris pastor, formosior ipse. Ite igitur, dignifa, illum celebrate loquelis, 100 Et quæ demuntur vitæ date tempora famæ, Indignus tantorum meritorum Præco, virtutum tuarum cultor religiosissimus, DANIEL DARNELLY.

## Elegie on D. D.

Ow, by one yeare, time and our frailtie have Lessened our first confusion, since the Grave Clos'd thy deare Ashes, and the teares which flow In these, have no springs, but of solid woe: Or they are drops, which cold amazement froze At thy decease, and will not thaw in Prose: All streames of Verse which shall lament that day, Doe truly to the Ocean tribute pay; But they have loft their faltnesse, which the eye In recompence of wit, strives to supply:

86 Parca] parca 1635-69 morari, morari 1635 88 rursus 1719: rusus 1635: nusus 1639-69 96 Incipiet: . . calebat. 1719: no stops, 1635-69 Elegie on D. D. 1635-69: it follows Walton's elegy.

Paffions

Passions excesse for thee wee need not feare, Since first by thee our passions hallowed were; Thou mad'ft our forrowes, which before had bin Onely for the Successe, forrowes for sinne, We owe thee all those teares, now thou art dead, 15 Which we shed not, which for our felves we shed. Nor didst thou onely confecrate our teares, Give a religious tincture to our feares; But even our joyes had learn'd an innocence, Thou didst from gladnesse separate offence: 20 All mindes at once fuckt grace from thee, as where (The curfe revok'd) the Nations had one eare. Pious diffector: thy one houre did treate The thousand mazes of the hearts deceipt; Thou didst pursue our lov'd and subtill sinne, 25 Through all the foldings wee had wrapt it in, And in thine owne large minde finding the way By which our felves we from our felves convey, Didft in us, narrow models, know the fame Angles, though darker, in our meaner frame. 30 How fhort of praise is this? My Muse, alas, Climbes weakly to that truth which none can passe, Hee that writes best, may onely hope to leave A Character of all he could conceive But none of thee, and with mee must confesse, 35 That fansie findes some checke, from an excesse Of merit most, of nothing, it hath spun, And truth, as reasons task and theame, doth shunne. She makes a fairer flight in emptinesse, Than when a bodied truth doth her oppresse. 40 Reafon againe denies her scales, because Hers are but scales, shee judges by the lawes Of weake comparison, thy vertue fleights Her feeble Beame, and her unequall Weights. What prodigie of wit and pietie 45 Hath she else knowne, by which to measure thee? Great foule: we can no more the worthinesse Of what you were, then what you are, expresse.

Sidney Godolphin.

## On Dr John Donne, late Deane of S. Paules, London.

Long fince this taske of teares from you was due, Long fince, ô Poëts, he did die to you, Or left you dead, when wit and he tooke flight On divine wings, and foard out of your fight. Preachers, 'tis you must weep; The wit he taught 5 You doe enjoy; the Rebels which he brought From ancient discord. Giants faculties. And now no more religions enemies; Honest to knowing, unto vertuous sweet, Witty to good, and learned to discreet, 10 He reconcil'd, and bid the Vsurper goe; Dulnesse to vice, religion ought to flow; He kept his loves, but not his objects; wit Hee did not banish, but transplanted it, Taught it his place and use, and brought it home 15 To Pietie, which it doth best become; He shew'd us how for sinnes we ought to sigh, And how to fing Christs Epithalamy: The Altars had his fires, and there hee spoke Incense of loves, and fansies holy smoake: 20 Religion thus enrich'd, the people train'd, And God from dull vice had the fashion gain'd. The first effects sprung in the giddy minde Of flashy youth, and thirst of woman-kinde, By colours lead, and drawne to a purfuit, 25 Now once againe by beautie of the fruit, As if their longings too must set us free, And tempt us now to the commanded tree. Tell me, had ever pleafure fuch a dreffe, Have you knowne crimes fo fhap'd? or lovelinesse 30 Such as his lips did cloth religion in? Had not reproofe a beauty paffing finne? Corrupted nature forrow'd when the stood So neare the danger of becomming good, And wish'd our so inconstant eares exempt From piety that had fuch power to tempt: Did not his facred flattery beguile Man to amendment? The law, taught to fmile,

On D' John Donne & 1635-69, where it follows Godolphin's Elegie Pension'd

Penfion'd our vanitie, and man grew well Through the same frailtie by which he fell. 40 O the fick state of man, health does not please Our tasts, but in the shape of the disease. Thriftlesse is charitie, coward patience, Iustice is cruell, mercy want of fense. What meanes our Nature to barre vertue place, 45 If fhee doe come in her owne cloathes and face? Is good a pill, we dare not chaw to know? Sense the soules fervant, doth it keep us so As we might flarve for good, unlesse it first Doe leave a pawne of relish in the gust? 50 Or have we to falvation no tie At all, but that of our infirmitie? Who treats with us must our affections move To th' good we flie by those sweets which we love, Must seeke our palats, and with their delight 55 To gaine our deeds, must bribe our appetite. These traines he knew, and laying nets to save, Temptingly fugred all the health hee gave. But, where is now that chime? that harmony Hath left the world, now the loud organ may 60 Appeare, the better voyce is fled to have A thousand times the sweetnesse which it gave. I cannot fay how many thousand spirits The fingle happinesse this soule inherits, Damnes in the other world, foules whom no croffe 65 O'th fense afflicts, but onely of the losse, Whom ignorance would halfe fave, all whose paine Is not in what they feele, but others gaine, Selfe executing wretched fpirits, who Carrying their guilt, transport their envy too: 70 But those high joyes which his wits youngest flame Would hurt to chuse, shall not we hurt to name? Verse statues are all robbers, all we make Of monument, thus doth not give but take As Sailes which Seamen to a forewinde fit. 75 By a refiftance, goe along with it, So pens grow while they lessen fame so left; A weake affiftance is a kinde of theft. Who hath not love to ground his teares upon, Must weep here if he have ambition.



### APPENDIX A.

#### LATIN POEMS AND TRANSLATIONS

## DE LIBRO CVM MVTV-

aretur Impresso; Domi à pueris frustatim lacerato; et post reddito Manuscripto.

Doctiffimo Amiciffimoque v. D. D. Andrews.

D Arturiunt madido quae nixu praela, recepta, Sed quae scripta manu, sunt veneranda magis. Qui liber in pluteos, blattis cinerique relictos, Si modo sit praeli sanguine tinetus, abit; Accedat calamo scriptus, reverenter habetur. 5 Involat et veterum scrinia summa Patrum. Dicat Apollo modum; Pueros infundere libro Nempe vetustatem canitiemque novo. Nil mirum, medico pueros de semine natos, Haec nova fata libro posse dedisse novo. 10 Si veterem faciunt pueri, qui nuperus, Annon Ipse Pater Iuvenem me dabit arte senem? Hei miseris senibus! nos vertit dura senectus Omnes in pueros, neminem at in Iuvenem. Hoc tibi servasti praestandum, Antique Dierum, 15 Quo viso, et vivit, et juvenescit Adam. Interea, infirmae fallamus taedia vitae, Libris, et Coelorum aemulâ amicitiâ. Hos inter, qui a te mihi redditus iste libellus, Non mihi tam charus, tam meus, ante fuit. 20

### (Epigramma)

Transiit in Sequanam Moenus; Victoris in aedes; Et Francosurium, te revehente, meat.

DE LIBRO &c. 1635-69 among certain prose letters in Latin and English Title:—mutuaretur Impresso; mutuaretur, Impresso, 1635-69 frustatim frustratim 1635-69 lacerato; lacerato, 1635-69 2 manu, funt, 1635-69 4 abit; labit, 1635-69

(Epigramma) Ed: in old edd. these lines are 3 and 4 of above poem. See

note 1 aedes; aedes, 1635-69

Amiciffimo

# Amicissimo, & meritissimo Ben. Jonson. In Vulponem.

Vod arte ausus es hic tuâ, Poeta, Si auderent hominum Deique juris Consulti, veteres sequi aemularierque, O omnes saperemus ad salutem.
His sed sunt veteres araneosi;
Tam nemo veterum est sequutor, ut tu Illos quod sequeris novator audis.
Fac tamen quod agis; tuique primâ Libri canitie induantur horâ:
Nam chartis pueritia est neganda,
Nascanturque senes, oportet, illi
Libri, queis dare vis perennitatem.
Priscis, ingenium facit, laborque
Te parem; hos superes, ut et suturos,
Ex nostrâ vitiositate sumas,
Quâ priscos superamus, et suturos.

15

10

5

# To Mr George Herbert, with one of my Seal(s), of the Anchor and Christ.

Vi prius assuetus Serpentum sasce Tabellas
Signare, (haec nostrae symbola parva Domus)
Adscitus domui Domini, patrioque relicto
Stemmate, nanciscor stemmata jure nova.
Hinc mihi Crux primo quae fronti impressa lavacro,
Finibus extensis, anchora sacta patet.

5

Amicissimo &c. in sheets added 1650: prefixed originally to Quarto edition of Jonson's Volpone. 1607, later to Folio edition of The Workes of Beniamin Jonson. 1616., when In Vulponem was added: in both signed I. D. 11 Nascanturque 1607: Nascunturque 1616, 1650-69

To Mr George Herbert &c. 1650-69, in sheets added 1650: two and a half lines in Walton's Life of Donne (1658): for Herbert's reply see note Title:—fent him with one Walton (1670) Seal, 1650-69: Seales Walton 1 fasce falce Walton 5 fronti fronte 1650-69

Anchorae

Anchorae in effigiem Crux tandem desinit ipsam, Anchora fit tandem Crux tolerata diu. Hoc tamen ut fiat, Christo vegetatur ab ipso Crux, et ab Affixo, est Anchora facta, Iesu. 10 Nec Natalitiis penitus serpentibus orbor. Non ita dat Deus, ut auferat ante data. Quâ sapiens, Dos est; Quâ terram lambit et ambit, Pestis; At in nostra fit Medicina Cruce, Serpens; fixa Cruci si sit Natura; Crucique 15 A fixo, nobis, Gratia tota fluat. Omnia cum Crux sint, Crux Anchora facta, sigillum Non tam dicendum hoc quam Catechismus erit. Mitto nec exigua, exiguâ sub imagine, dona, Pignora amicitiae, et munera; Vota, preces. 20 Plura tibi accumulet, sanEtus cognominis, Ille Regia qui flavo Dona sigillat Equo.

A Sheafe of Snakes used heretofore to be A My Seal, The Crest of our poore Family. Adopted in Gods Family, and fo Our old Coat loft, unto new armes I go. The Crosse (my seal at Baptism) spred below, 5 Does, by that form, into an Anchor grow. Croffes grow Anchors; Bear, as thou shouldst do Thy Croffe, and that Croffe grows an Anchor too. But he that makes our Crosses Anchors thus, Is Christ, who there is crucifi'd for us. 10 Yet may I, with this, my first Serpents hold, God gives new bleffings, and yet leaves the old; The Serpent, may, as wife, my pattern be; My poison, as he feeds on dust, that's me.

17 facta, fixa, 1650-69 19 Mitto, 1650-69 A sheafe &c. 1650-69 and in Walton's Life of Donne (1658), in all of which and in all subsequent editions except Grolier the first two lines are printed as a title, Walton bracketing them: -A sheafe of Snakes used heretofore to be

my Seal, The Crest of our poore Family. 4 Our . . . unto My . . . into Walton 5 at in Walton II with this I may Walton

And

And as he rounds the Earth to murder fure,
My death he is, but on the Crosse, my cure.
Crucisie nature then, and then implore
All Grace from him, crucisied there before;
When all is Crosse, and that Crosse Anchor grown,
This Seal's a Catechism, not a Seal alone.
Under that little Seal great gifts I send,
(Wishes,) and prayers, pawns, and fruits of a friend.
And may that Saint which rides in our great Seal,
To you, who bear his name, great bounties deal.

# Translated out of Gazæus, Vota Amico fasta. fol. 160.

God grant thee thine own wish, and grant thee mine,
Thou, who dost, best friend, in best things outshine;
May thy soul, ever chearfull, nere know cares,
Nor thy life, ever lively, know gray haires.
Nor thy hand, ever open, know base holds,
Nor thy purse, ever plump, know pleits, or folds.
Nor thy tongue, ever true, know a false thing,
Nor thy word, ever mild, know quarrelling.
Nor thy works, ever equall, know disguise,
Nor thy fame, ever pure, know contumelies.
Nor thy prayers, know low objects, still Divine;
God grant thee thine own wish, and grant thee mine.

15 to murder fure,] to murder, fure Walton

16 He is my death;

Walton

22 Wishes, Ed: Works, 1650-69: Both works Walton: Lat.

vota

23-4 Oh may that Saint that rides on our great Seal,

To you that bear his name large bounty deal. Walton.

Translated &c.] 1650-69, in sheets added 1650: for original see note

## APPENDIX B.

POEMS WHICH HAVE BEEN ATTRIBUTED TO JOHN DONNE IN THE OLD EDITIONS AND THE PRINCIPAL MS. COLLECTIONS, ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR PROBABLE AUTHORS.

Ι.

#### **POEMS**

## PROBABLY BY SIR JOHN ROE, KNT.

To Sr Nicholas Smyth.

SLeep, next Society and true friendship,
Mans best contentment, doth securely slip
His passions and the worlds troubles. Rock me
O sleep, wean'd from my dear friends company,
In a cradle free from dreams or thoughts, there
Where poor men ly, for Kings asleep do fear.
Here sleeps House by samous Ariosto,
By silver-tongu'd Ovid, and many moe,
Perhaps by golden-mouth'd Spencer too pardie,
(Which builded was some dozen Stories high)
I had repair'd, but that it was so rotten,
As sleep awak'd by Ratts from thence was gotten:
And I will build no new, for by my Will,
Thy fathers house shall be the fairest still

To S' Nicholas Smyth. Ed: Satyra Sexta. To S' &c. S.: Satires to S' Nic: Smith. 1602 B: A Satire.: to S' Nicholas Smith. 1602, L74: A Satyricall Letter to S' Nich: Smith. Quere, if Donnes or S' Th: Rowes. O'F: no title N,TCD(JR in margin): Satyre VI. 1669 (on which the present text is based)

I Sleep, next] Sleep next, 1669

2 slip 1669, S: skipp B, L74, N,O'F, TCD. In 1669 full stops after slip and rock me and no stop after troubles

3 Rock] rock 1669

4 my MSS.: thy 1669

6 asleep] all sleap B

9 golden-mouth'd] goldmouth'd B, S

14 still] still. 1669

5

10

In Excester. Yet, methinks, for all their Wit, 15 Those wits that say nothing, best describe it. Without it there is no Sense, only in this Sleep is unlike a long Parenthesis. Not to fave charges, but would I had flept The time I spent in London, when I kept 20 Fighting and untrust gallants Company, In which Natta, the new Knight, feized on me, And offered me the experience he had bought With great Expence. I found him throughly taught In curing Burnes. His thing hath had more scars 25 Then Things himselfe; like Epps it often wars, And still is hurt. For his Body and State The Physick and Counsel which came too late, 'Gainst Whores and Dice, hee nowe on mee bestowes Most superficially: hee speaks of those 30 (I found by him) least foundly who most knows: He swears well, speakes ill, but best of Clothes, What fits Summer, what Winter, what the Spring. He had Living, but now these waies come in His whole Revenues. Where each Whore now dwells, 35 And hath dwelt, fince his fathers death, he tells. Yea he tells most cunningly each hid cause Why Whores forfake their Bawds. To these some Laws He knows of the Duello, and touch his Skill The least lot in that or those he quarrell will, 40 Though fober; but so never fought. I know

25 hath had L74, N, O'F, S, TCD: had had 1669: had B 26 Things B, L74, N, O'F, S, TCD: T 1669 28-31 text from B, L74. N, O'F, S, TCD, which bracket which . . . late: see note:

The Physick and Councel (which came too late 'Gainst Whores and Dice) he now on me bestows:

Most superficially he speaks of those.

I found, by him, leaft found him who most knows. 1669 33 what Winter] what What Winter 1669 35 each B, L74, N, O'F, S, TCD: his 1669 37 cunningly 1669, L74, N, TCD: perfectly B, O'F, S 39 Duello, B, N, O'F, S, TCD: Duel, 1669 touch B, L74, O'F, S: on 1669: only N, TCD 40 those B, L74, O'F: these 1669 41 but so never fought. B, L74, O'F, S (soe as), TCD (nere): but nere What

What made his Valour, undubb'd, Windmill go, Within a Pint at most: yet for all this (Which is most strange) Natta thinks no man is More honest than himself. Thus men may want 45 Conscience, whilst being brought up ignorant, They use themselves to vice. And besides those Illiberal Arts forenam'd, no Vicar knows, Nor other Captain less then he; His Schools Are Ordinaries, where civil men feem fools, 50 Or are for being there; His best bookes, Plaies, Where, meeting godly Scenes, perhaps he praies. His first set prayer was for his father, ill And fick, that he might dye: That had, until The Lands were gone, he troubled God no more: 55 And then ask'd him but his Right, That the whore Whom he had kept, might now keep him: She spent, They left each other on even terms; she went To Bridewel, he unto the Wars, where want Hath made him valiant, and a Lieutenant 60 He is become: Where, as they pass apace, He steps aside, and for his Captains place He praies again: Tells God, he will confess His fins, fwear, drink, dice and whore thenceforth lets, On this Condition, that his Captain dye 65 And he fucceed; But his Prayer did not; They Both cashir'd came home, and he is braver now Than'his captain: all men wonder, few know how. Can he rob? No. Cheat? No. Or doth he spend His own? No. Fidus, he is thy dear friend, 70 That keeps him up. I would thou wert thine own, Or thou'hadst as good a friend as thou art one.

fought. 1669 42 Valour, undubb'd, Windmill go, Ed: Valour undubd Windmill go. 1669: valours undubb'd Wine-mill go. L74, N, TCD: his undouted valour windmill goe. B: his undaunted valour windmill goe. O'F, S 45 want] vaunt S 47 befides] except B, O'F, S 49 he; Ed: he, 1669 53 father, ill] fathers ill, 1669 65 his] if his 1669 66 fucceed; Ed: fucceed, 1669 They Ed: they 1669 68 Than'his Ed: Than his 1669: Then's N, TCD how. Ed: how, 1669 69 Or Ed: or 1669 72 thou'hadst L74, N, TCD: thou hadst 1669

No

No present Want nor future hope made me, Defire (as once I did) thy friend to be: But he had cruelly possess thee then, 75 And as our Neighbours the Low-Country men, Being (whilft they were Loyal, with Tyranny Opprest) broke loose, have since refus'd to be Subject to good Kings, I found even to, Wer't thou well rid of him, thou't have no moe. 80 Could'ft thou but chuse as well as love, to none Thou should'st be second: Turtle and Damon Should give thee place in fongs, and Lovers fick Should make thee only Loves Hieroglyphick: Thy Impress should be the loving Elm and Vine, 85 Where now an ancient Oak, with Ivy twine Destroy'd, thy Symbol is. O dire Mischance! And, O vile verse! And yet your Abraham France Writes thus, and jests not. Good Fidus for this Must pardon me, Satyres bite when they kiss. 90 But as for Natta, we have fince faln out: Here on his knees he pray'd, else we had fought. And because God would not he should be winner, Nor yet would have the Death of fuch a finner, At his feeking, our Quarrel is deferr'd, 95 I'll leave him at his Prayers, and (as I heard) His last; Fidus, and you, and I do know, I was his friend, and durst have been his foe, And would be either yet; But he dares be Neither; Sleep blots him out and takes in thee. 100 "The mind, you know is like a Table-book, "Which, th'old unwipt, new writing never took.

81 love, *Ed*: love *1669* 82 Damon damon 1669 83 thee the 1669 86-7 Oak, with Ivy twine Destroy'd, thy Symbol is. L74, N, TCD: Oak with Ivy twine, Destroy'd thy Symbole is. 1669: Oak with ivy twine. Destroy'd thy symbol is! Chambers 87 Mischance! Mischance? 1669 88 your *B*, *L*74, *N*, *S*, *TCD*: our *1669* 97 Fidus, and you, and I N, TCD: and Fidus, knees knees, 1669 you and I 1669: Fidus, and you, and he B, L74, O'F, S 100 Neither; L74, N, O'F, S, TCD: Neither yet. 1669 Sleep] fleep 1669 102 Which, th'old unwipt, B, O'F, S, TCD: "The old unwipt 1669 Hear

Hear how the Huishers Checques, Cupbord and Fire I pass 'd; by which Degrees young men aspire In Court; And how that idle and she-state, 105 Whenas my judgment cleer'd, my foul did hate; How I found there (if that my trifling Pen Durst take so hard a Task) Kings were but men, And by their Place more noted, if they erre; How they and their Lords unworthy men prefer; IIO And, as unthrifts had rather give away Great Summs to flatterers, than fmall debts pay, So they their weakness hide, and greatness show, By giving them that which to worth they owe: What Treason is, and what did Essex kill, 115 Not true Treason, but Treason handled ill; And which of them stood for their Countries good, Or what might be the Cause of so much Blood. He faid she stunck, and men might not have faid That she was old before that she was dead. 120 His Case was hard, to do or suffer; loth To do, he made it harder, and did both. Too much preparing loft them all their Lives, Like fome in Plagues kill'd with prefervatives. Friends, like land-fouldiers in a storm at Sea, 125 Not knowing what to do, for him did pray. They told it all the world; where was their wit? Cuffs putting on a fword, might have told it. And Princes must fear Favorites more then Foes, For still beyond Revenge Ambition goes. 130 How fince Her death, with Sumpter-horse that Scot Hath rid, who, at his coming up, had not A Sumpter-dog. But till that I can write Things worth thy Tenth reading (dear Nick) goodnight.

Whenas...cleer'd, and p'aces comma after hate 107 there (if that 1669: then that (if B, O'F, S 111 And, as unthrifts Ed: And, as unthrifts, 1669, Chambers 112 pay, Ed: pay; 1669: pay. Chambers 113 weaknefs B, L74, O'F, S: greatnefs 1669, N, TCD 116 ill; Ed: ill: 1669 118 Blood. Ed: Blood; 1669 121 hard, Ed: hard 1669 122 both. Ed: both 1669 127 world; Ed: world, 1669 132 Hath rid,] Doth ryde, B 133 till that 1669: till N, TCD: untill B, OF, S

Satyre.

### Satyre.

MEn write that love and reason disagree, But I ne'r saw't express as 'tis in thee. Well, I may lead thee, God must make thee see, But, thine eyes blinde too, there's no hope for thee. Thou fay'ft shee's wife and witty, faire and free, 5 All these are reasons why she should scorne thee. Thou dost protest thy love, and wouldst it shew By matching her as she would match her foe: And wouldst perswade her to a worse offence, Then that whereof thou didst accuse her wench. 10 Reason there's none for thee, but thou may'st vexe Her with example. Say, for feare her fexe Shunne her, she needs must change; I doe not see How reason e'r can bring that must to thee. Thou art a match a Iustice to rejoyce, 15 Fit to be his, and not his daughters choyce. Urg'd with his threats shee'd scarcely stay with thee, And wouldst th'have this to chuse thee, being free? Goe then and punish some soone-gotten stuffe, For her dead husband this hath mourn'd enough, 20 In hating thee. Thou maift one like this meet; For spight take her, prove kinde, make thy breath sweet, Let her fee she hath cause, and to bring to thee Honest children, let her dishonest bee. If shee be a widow, I'll warrant her 25 Shee'll thee before her first husband preferre, And will wish thou hadst had her maidenhead; Shee'll love thee fo, for then thou hadft bin dead.

Satyre. B, OF: A Satire: upon one who was his Rivall in a widdowes Love. A10: Satyre VI. 1635-54: Satyre. VII. 1669 (where Satyre VI. is Sleep, next Society &c.) 4 thine eyes 1635-69: thy eye's A10: In thee, ] the, 1669: In the needs must change; I 1635-69: she must change, yet I A10: Is and 1635-69: but B: In Turg'd A10, B, OF: Dry'd 1635-69: In sidenhead; 1635-69: 22 sweet, 1639-69: sweet. 1635: 27 maidenhead; Ed: maidenhead, 1635-69: 28 (Shee'll love thee so) for, 1635-69:

But

But thou fuch strong love, and weake reasons hast, Thou must thrive there, or ever live disgrac'd. 30 Yet pause a while; and thou maist live to see A time to come, wherein she may beg thee; If thou'lt not pause nor change, she'll beg thee now. Doe what she can, love for nothing shee'll allow. Besides, her(s) were too much gaine and merchandise, 35 And when thou art rewarded, defert dies. Now thou hast odds of him she loves, he may doubt Her constancy, but none can put thee out. Againe, be thy love true, shee'll prove divine, And in the end the good on't will be thine: 40 For thou must never think on other love, And fo wilt advance her as high above Vertue as cause above effect can bee: 'Tis vertue to be chaft, which shee'll make thee.

#### AN ELEGIE.

Reflecting on his passion for his mistrisse.

COme, Fates; I feare you not. All whom I owe Are paid, but you. Then rest me ere I goe. But, Chance from you all soveraignty hath got, Love woundeth none but those whom death dares not;

29 strong sirm A10 32 thee; Grosart: thee. 1635-69 33 now. Grosart: now, 1635-69 34 love for nothing shee'll 1635-69: she'le love for nought A10 35 Besides, hers Ed: Besides, here 1635-69: But hers A10: Besides her O'F 38-9 out. Againe, 1635-69: out Againe; A10 40 And in 1635-69: And yet in A10 thine: Ed: thine. 1635-69 41 For thou must never think on H-K (Grosart): And thou must never think on, A10: For though thou must ne'r thinke of 1635-69 42 And so wilt advance her 1635-69: For that will her advance A10 43 bee: Ed: bee, 1635-69

An Elegie. Reflecting on &c. A10: An Elegie. H39. H40, L74,

RP31: Eleg. XIII. 1635-69: no title, Cy: Elegie, P

Else, if you were, and just, in equitie 5 I should have vanquish'd her, as you did me. Else Lovers should not brave death's pains, and live, But 'tis a rule, Death comes not to relieve. Or, pale and wan deaths terrours, are they lay'd So deepe in Lovers, they make death afraid? 10 Or (the least comfort) have I company? Orecame she Fates, Love, Death, as well as mee? Yes, Fates doe filke unto her distaffe pay, For their ransome, which taxe on us they lave. Love gives her youth, which is the reason why 15 Youths, for her fake, some wither and some die. Poore Death can nothing give; yet, for her fake, Still in her turne, he doth a Lover take: And if Death should prove false, she feares him not; Our Muses, to redeeme her she hath got. 20 That fatall night wee last kis'd, I thus pray'd, Or rather, thus despair'd; I should have said: Kiffes, and yet despaire? The forbid tree Did promise (and deceive) no more then shee. Like Lambs that fee their teats, and must eat Hay, 25 A food, whose tast hath made me pine away. Dives, when thou faw'ft bliffe, and crav'dft to touch A drop of water, thy great paines were fuch. Here griefe wants a fresh wit, for mine being spent, And my fighes weary, groanes are all my rent; 30

5 Elfe, if you were, and just, in equitie  $H_{30}$ : Elfe, if you were, and just in equitie, 1635-54, Grosart: True, if you were, and just in equitie, 1669, Chambers (True) 12 Orecame she Fates, Love, Death, MSS.: Or can the Fates love death, 1635-69 13 distaffe 1635-69, H39, L74: diffaves A10, H40, RP31 14 For their . . . on us they laye. Cy, H30, H40, L74, P: For ransome, which taxe they on us doe lay. 1635-69: 17-19 Death | death For Ransome, but a taxe on us they lay: A10 18 take: H40, L74: take. 1635-69 21 That fatall night we last kiss'd 1635-69: That last fatall night wee kiss'd A10, H39,  $H_{40}, L_{74}, P, RP_{3I}$ 22 in brackets 1635-69 faid: Ed: faid, 1635-69 23 despaire? Ed: despaire. 1635-69 24 shee. yee. 28 A drop of water, thy greate 1635-69: A small A10, H40little drop, thy  $C_y$ ,  $H_{39}$  (then thy),  $H_{40}$ ,  $L_{74}$ , P: The poorest little drop, thy A10 Vnable Vnable longer to indure the paine, They breake like thunder, and doe bring down rain. Thus, till dry teares foulder mine eyes, I weepe; And then, I dreame, how you fecurely fleepe, And in your dreames doe laugh at me. I hate, 35 And pray Love, All may: He pitties my state, But fayes, I therein no revenge should finde; The Sunne would shine, though all the world were blind. Yet, to trie my hate, Love shew'd me your teare; And I had dy'd, had not your fmile beene there. 40 Your frowne undoes me; your smile is my wealth; And as you please to looke, I have my health. Me thought, Love pittying me, when he faw this, Gave me your hands, the backs and palmes to kisse. That cur'd me not, but to beare paine gave strength, 45 And what it loft in force, it tooke in length. I call'd on Love againe, who fear'd you fo, That his compassion still prov'd greater woe; For, then I dream'd I was in bed with you, But durst not feele, for feare't should not prove true. 50 This merits not your anger, had it beene, The Queene of Chastitie was naked seene; And in bed, not to feele, the paine I tooke, Was more then for Action not to looke. And that brest which lay ope, I did not know, 55 But for the clearnesse, from a lump of snowe, Nor that fweet teat which on the top it bore From the rose-bud, which for my sake you wore. These griefs to issue forth, by verse, I prove, Or turne their course, by travaile, or new love: 60

33 dry] dry'd H39, H40, L74, RP31 36 Love, Ed: Love 1635-69: Love: A10 37 should most MSS.: shall 1635-69, Cy, P 44 the 1635-69: their A10, Cy, H40, L74, P, RP31 46 it . . it all MSS.: is . . is 1635-69 50 prove most MSS.: be 1635-69, Cy, P 51 your all MSS.: our 1635-69 beene, Ed: beene: 1635-69 52 Chastitie Ed: chastitie 1635-69 feene; Ed: seene, 1635-69 53 feele, Ed: feele 1635-69 56 snowe, snowe. 1635-69, Cy, L74, P, which end here: text of rest from A10, H39, H40, RP31 60 or new love: and new love, A10

All

All would not doe. The best at last I tryde: Vnable longer to hould out I dyed. And then I found I lost life, death by flying: Who hundreds live are but foe long a dying. Charon did let me passe: I'le him requite. 65 To marke the groves or shades wrongs my delight. I'le speake but of those ghosts I found alone, Those thousand ghosts, whereof myself made one, All images of thee. I ask'd them, why? The Judge told me, all they for thee did dye, 70 And therefore had for their Elifian bliffe. In one another their owne Loves to kiffe. O here I miss'd not blisse, but being dead; For loe, I dream'd, I dream'd; and waking faid, Heaven, if who are in thee there must dwell, 75 How is't, I now was there, and now I fell.

## An Elegie to Mris Boulstred: 1602.

CHall I goe force an Elegie? abuse My witt? and breake the Hymen of my muse For one poore houres love? Deferves it fuch Which ferves not me, to doe on her as much? Or if it could, I would that fortune shunn: Who would be rich, to be foe foone undone? The beggars best is, wealth he doth not know; And but to shew it him, encreases woe. But we two may enjoye an hour? when never

63 life lif's Grosart: spelt lief H40 64 Who Where Grosart 66 marke walke Grosart or and A10 67 but out Grosart, from H39 68 Those thousand Thousand A10 72 In one omit. Grosart 75 Heaven O Heaven Air 74 (For loe I dreampt) H39 and Grosart An Elegie &c. A10, L74 (J. R. in margin), RP31: Elegie N, TCD (J. R.): Elegie to his M. promiffing to love him an hour. HN (signed J. R.): An Elegy 1602. To Mr. Boulstrede. Le Prince d'Amour. &c. 1660 7 text from HN: The beggers best is, that wealth he doth (not) know, A10: The beggar's best, his &c. L74, RP31, N, TCD, Sim: The beggar's best that Grosart 9 two Sim: om. HN, L74, N, RP31, TCD: But we an hour may now enjoy when never A10 hour? hour; L74

It

5

It returnes, who would have a lotte for ever?	10
Nor can so short a love, if true, but bring	
A halfe howres feare, with the thought of losing:	
Before it, all howres were hope; and all are	
(That shall come after it,) yeares of dispaire.	
This joye brings this doubt, whether it were more	15
To have enjoy'd it, or have died before?	
T'is a lost paradise, a fall from grace,	
Which I thinke, Adam felt more then his race.	
Nor need those angells any other Hell;	
It is enough for them, from Heaven they fell.	20
Besides, Conquest in love is all in all;	
That when I lifte, shee under me may fall:	
And for this turne, both for delight and view,	
I'le have a Succuba, as good as you.	
But when these toyes are past, and hott blood ends,	25
The best enjoying is, we still are frends.	
Love can but be frendshipps outside; their two	
Beauties differ, as myndes and bodies do.	
Thus, I this great Good still would be to take,	
Vnless one houre, another happy make:	30
Or, that I might forgett it instantlie;	
Or in that bleft estate, that I might die.	
But why doe I thus travaile in the skill	
Of despis'd poetrie, and perchance spill	
My fortune? or undoe myself in sport	35
By having but that dangerous name in Court?	
I'le leave, and fince I doe your poet prove,	
Keep you my lines as fecret as my Love.	

<sup>10</sup> It returnes] Again't returnes A10 16 or have] or else A10 21 Besides, A10: Beside, L74 23 delight] despite A10 27 but be] be but Sim their Ed: there A10, L74 30 one] on L74 32 Poem closes, A10 34 despis'd poetrie,] deeper mysteries, Sim

## An Elegie.

TRue Love findes witt, but he whose witt doth move Him to love, confesses he doth not love: And from his witt, passions and true desire Are forc'd as hard, as from the flint is fire. My love's all fire whose flames my soule do nurse, Whose smokes are sighes; whose every sparke's a verse. Doth measure women win? Then I know why Most of our Ladies with the Scotts doe lie. A Scott is meafur'd in each fyllable, terfe And fmooth as a verse: and like that smooth verse 10 Is shallow, and wants matter, but in his handes, And they are rugged; Her state better standes Whom dauncing measures tempted, not the Scott: In brief she's out of measure, lost, soe gott. Greene-fickness wenches, (not needes must but) may 15 Looke pale, breathe short; at Court none so long stay. Good witt ne're despair'd there, or Ay me said: For never Wench at Court was ravished. And shee but cheates on Heaven, whom you so winne Thinking to share the sport, but not the sinne. 20

## Song.

DEare Love, continue nice and chafte, For, if you yeeld you doe me wrong, Let duller wits to loves end hafte, I have enough to wooe thee long.

An Elegie. A10: similarly, B, H40, L74, O'F, RP31: Elegia Undecima. S: no title, Cy, P(J. D in margin): first printed by Grosart I findes] kindles RP31 5 do A10, L74: doth Grosart and Chambers 7 women win? A10: win women? L74 11 but in his handes, A10, B, L74, O'F, P: but's in's bands S: cut in bands Grosart and Chambers: writt in his hands H-K (teste Grosart) 14 she's A10, L74, P, H-K (Grosart): theyre S, Chambers soe] if A10 17 ne're A10: neare L74 Song. 1635-69: no title, A10, B, HN (signed J. R.), L74 (Finis. \$\mathbb{R}\$), O'F, P, S96 Love, ] Love 1635-69

All paine and joy is in their way; The things we feare bring lesse annoy Then feare; and hope brings greater joy; But in themselves they cannot stay.	5
Small favours will my prayers increase; Granting my suit you give me all, And then my prayers must needs surcease, For, I have made your Godhead fall.	10
Beasts cannot witt nor beauty see, They mans affections onely move; Beasts other sports of love doe prove, With better feeling farre than we.	15
Then Love prolong my fuite, for thus By lofing fport, I fport doe win; And that may vertue prove in us, Which ever yet hath beene a finne.	20
My comming neare may spie some ill, And now the world is given to scoffe; To keepe my Love, (then) keepe me off, And so I shall admire thee still.	
Say I have made a perfect choyce, Satietie our Love may kill; Then give me but thy face and voyce, Mine eye and eare thou canst not fill.	25
To make me rich (oh) be not poore, Give me not all, yet fomething lend, So I shall still my suite commend, And you at will doe lesse or more. But, if to all you condescend, My love, our sport, your Godhead end.	30

13 witt] will, 1635-54

I sport] I sports 1635-69: let that B

26 Satietie] Sacietie 1635-39, L74

Love A10, B, HN, L74, S96: selves 1635-69

28 Mine MSS.: My 1635-39

32 you at will at your will S96

## To Ben. Iohnson, 6 Ian. 1603.

The State and mens affaires are the best playes Next yours; 'Tis nor more nor lesse than due praise. Write, but touch not the much descending race Of Lords houses, so settled in worths place, As but themselves none thinke them usurpers. 5 It is no fault in thee to fuffer theirs. If the Queene Masque, or King a hunting goe, Though all the Court follow, Let them. We know Like them in goodnesse that Court ne'r will be, For that were vertue, and not flatterie. 10 Forget we were thrust out; It is but thus, God threatens Kings, Kings Lords, as Lords doe us. Iudge of strangers, Trust and believe your friend, And so me; And when I true friendship end, With guilty conscience let me be worse stonge, 15 Then with Pophams fentence theeves, or Cookes tongue Traitors are. Friends are our felves. This I thee tell As to my friend, and to my felfe as Counfell; Let for a while the times unthrifty rout Contemne learning, and all your studies flout. 20 Let them scorne Hell, they will a Sergeant feare, More then wee that; ere long God may forbeare, But Creditors will not. Let them increase In riot and excesse as their meanes cease: Let them scorne him that made them, and still shun 25 His Grace, but love the whore who hath undone Them and their foules. But; that they that allow

To Ben. Iohnson, 6 Ian.  $1603.1635-69, 0^{\circ}F$ : To Ben Johnson 6 Jan: 1603 T. R. B: An Epistle to Ben Johnson. S' J: R: H40: An Epistle to Beniamin Johnson. RP31: An Epistle: To M' Ben. Johnson. Ja: 6: 1603 L74: To M' Ben Johnson. S' 2 yours; Ed: yours, 1635-69 nor more] noe more L74 5 none thinke] none can thinke 1669 11 out; Ed: out. 1635-69 15 stonge, L74: spelt stag, 1635 18 as Counsell: 1635-54 22 More then wee that 1635-69 (them in ital. 1635-54) 24 cease; 1635-69

But

But one God, should have religions enow
For the Queens Masque, and their husbands, far more
Then all the Gentiles knew, or Atlas bore!

Well, let all passe, and trust him who nor cracks
The bruised Reed, nor quencheth smoaking slaxe.

## To Ben. Iohnson, 9. Novembris, 1603.

TF great men wrong me, I will spare my selfe; LIf meane, I will spare them. I know that pelf Which is ill got the Owner doth upbraid. It may corrupt a Judge, make me afraid And a Iury; But 'twill revenge in this, 5 That, though himselfe be judge, hee guilty is. What care I though of weaknesse men taxe me, I had rather sufferer than doer be. That I did trust, it was my Natures praise, For breach of word I knew but as a phrase. 10 That judgement is, that furely can comprise The world in precepts, most happy and most wife. What though? Though leffe, yet some of both have we, Who have learn'd it by use and misery. Poore I, whom every pety crosse doth trouble, 15 Who apprehend each hurt thats done me, double, Am of this (though it should finke me) carelesse, It would but force me to a stricter goodnesse. They have great odds of me, who gaine doe winne, (If such gaine be not losse) from every sinne. 20 The standing of great mens lives would afford

28 enow \$\( H\_{40}, L\_{74}: \) enough \$1635-69\$ 29 far \$L\_{74}: for \$1635-69\$, \$\( H\_{40} \) 30 bore! \$\( Ed: \) bore? \$\( H\_{40}: \) bore. \$1635-69\$, \$\( L\_{74} \) To Ben Johnson, 9 Novembris, \$1603: \$1635-69\$, \$\( B \) (subscribed \) doubtfull author), \$\( O'F, S: \) Another Epistle to \$M'\$ Ben: Johnson. No: 9. \$1603. \$L\_{74}: \) Another to Ben Johnson. \$\( H\_{40} \) 2 them. \$\] them, \$1635-69\$ that \$\( B, H\_{40}, L\_{74}, S: \) the \$1635-69\$ 3 upbraide. \$\( Ed: \) upbraide; \$\( 1635-69 \) 5 Iury; \$\( Ed: \) lury. \$\( 1635-69 \) 18 goodnesse. \$\] goodnesse \$1635-39\$ 19 odds \$\( B, H\_{40}, L\_{74}, S: \) gaine \$1635-69\$, \$\( O'F \)

A pretty

A pretty summe, if God would sell his Word. He cannot; they can theirs, and breake them too. How unlike they are that they are likened to? Yet I conclude, they are amidst my evils, If good, like Gods, the naught are so like devils.

25

5

10

15

20

## To S' Tho. Roe 1603.

Deare Thom:

TEll her if she to hired servants shew Dislike, before they take their leave they goe; When nobler spirits start at no disgrace, For who hath but one minde, hath but one face: If then why I tooke not my leave she aske, Aske her againe why she did not unmaske? Was she or proud or cruell, or knew shee 'Twould make my losse more felt, and pittyed me? Or did she feare one kisse might stay for moe? Or else was she unwilling I should goe? I thinke the best, and love so faithfully I cannot chuse but thinke that she loves mee. If this prove not my faith, then let her trie How in her fervice I would fructifie. Ladies have boldly lov'd; bid her renew That decay'd worth, and prove the times past true. Then he whose wit and verse goes now so lame, With fongs to her will the wild Irish tame. Howe'r, I'll weare the black and white ribband, White for her fortunes, blacke for mine shall stand.

To Sir Tho. Rowe, 1603. 1635-69,  $0^{\circ}F$ : An Elegie. To S' Tho. Roe. B (subscribed J. R.), L74: An Elegie, complaying a want of complement in his mistriffe, at his leave-taking. A10: Elegia Vicesima Septima. To S' Thomas Roe. 1603. S Thom:  $B, L74, 0^{\circ}F, S$ : T tooke  $A10, B, L74, 0^{\circ}F, S$ : take 1635-69 14 I would 1635-69: it will A10, L74, S 17 goes now so Ed: goe now so B: growes now so  $1635-69, 0^{\circ}F$ : now goes thus A10, L74, S

I doe

I doe esteeme her favours, not their stuffe;
If what I have was given, I have enough:
And all's well; for had she lov'd, I had had
All my friends hate; for now, departing sad
I feele not that; Yet as the Rack the Gout
Cures, so hath this worse griefe that quite put out:
My first disease nought but that worse cureth,
Which (which I dare foresee) nought cures but death.
Tell her all this before I am forgot,
That not too late shee grieve shee lov'd me not.
Burden'd with this, I was to depart lesse
Willing, then those which die, and not confesse.

#### II.

## To the Countesse of Huntington.

That gives us man up now, like Adams time Before he ate; mans shape, that would yet bee (Knew they not it, and fear'd beasts companie) So naked at this day, as though man there From Paradise so great a distance were, As yet the newes could not arrived bee Of Adams tasting the forbidden tree; Depriv'd of that free state which they were in, And wanting the reward, yet beare the sinne.

10

5

21 favours, not their B, L74, S: favour, not the 1635-69 22 enough: Ed: enough, 1635-69 23 had had] had not had 1635-69, O: F 24 hate; hate 1635: hate, 1639-69 now, Ed: now 1635-69: not A10, B, L74, S 26 out: out. 1635 28 Which (which I dare forese) nought A10, B, L74, S: Which (I dare foresay) nothing 1635-69 32 Willing, Ed: Willing 1635-69: Willing; A10 To the Countesse of Huntington. 1635-69: S'Wal: Ashton to y'Countesse of Huntingtowne P, TCD (II) 2 man men P 3 ate; 1635-39: eat; 1650-69

But,

But, as from extreme hights who downward looks, Sees men at childrens shapes, Rivers at brookes, And loseth younger formes; so, to your eye, These (Madame) that without your distance lie, Must either mist, or nothing seeme to be, 15 Who are at home but wits mere Atomi. But, I who can behold them move, and stay, Have found my felfe to you, just their midway; And now must pitty them; for, as they doe Seeme fick to me, just so must I to you. 20 Yet neither will I vexe your eyes to fee A fighing Ode, nor croffe-arm'd Elegie. I come not to call pitty from your heart, Like some white-liver'd dotard that would part Else from his slipperie soule with a faint groane, 25 And faithfully, (without you fmil'd) were gone. I cannot feele the tempest of a frowne, I may be rais'd by love, but not throwne down. Though I can pittie those figh twice a day, I hate that thing whispers it selfe away. 30 Yet fince all love is fever, who to trees Doth talke, doth yet in loves cold ague freeze. 'Tis love, but, with fuch fatall weaknesse made, That it destroyes it selfe with its owne shade. Who first look'd fad, griev'd, pin'd, and shew'd his paine, 35 Was he that first taught women, to disdaine. As all things were one nothing, dull and weake, Vntill this raw disordered heape did breake,

As all things were one nothing, dull and weake,
Vntill this raw difordered heape did breake,
And feverall defires led parts away,
Water declin'd with earth, the ayre did flay,
Fire rose, and each from other but unty'd,
Themselves unprison'd were and purify'd:

that P,TCD 20 you. ] you, 1635-69 26 faithfully, 1635-69: finally P,TCD you fmil'd 1635-54: your fmile 1669, P,TCD 28 down. 1635-54: down, 1669 30 whifpers] whifpered P: vapours TCD 31 fever] feverifh 1669 32 doth yet] yet doth 1669 ague] feaver P 35 paine, ] paine. 1635-39 36 women] woman TCD 37 were one] were but one 1669

So

So was love, first in vast confusion hid, An unripe willingnesse which nothing did, A thirst, an Appetite which had no ease, 45 That found a want, but knew not what would please. What pretty innocence in those dayes mov'd? Man ignorantly walk'd by her he lov'd; Both figh'd and enterchang'd a speaking eye, Both trembled and were fick, both knew not why. 50 That naturall fearefulnesse that struck man dumbe, Might well (those times consider'd) man become. As all discoverers whose first assay Findes but the place, after, the nearest way: So passion is to womans love, about, 55 Nay, farther off, than when we first set out. It is not love that fueth, or doth contend; Love either conquers, or but meets a friend. Man's better part confifts of purer fire, And findes it felfe allow'd, ere it defire. 60 Love is wife here, keepes home, gives reason sway, And journeys not till it finde fummer-way. A weather-beaten Lover but once knowne, Is fport for every girle to practife on. Who strives through womans scornes, women to know, 65 Is loft, and feekes his fhadow to outgoe; It must bee sicknesse, after one disdaine, Though he be call'd aloud, to looke againe. Let others figh, and grieve; one cunning fleight Shall freeze my Love to Christall in a night. 70 I can love first, and (if I winne) love still; And cannot be remov'd, unlesse she will. It is her fault if I unfure remaine, Shee onely can untie, and binde againe.

47 those dayes] that day 1669 50 both knew 1635-54: but knew P,TCD: yet, knew 1669 52 consider'd Ed: considered 1635-69 57 such, or] such and P 65 womans] womens P women] woman TCD know, 1650-69: know, 1635-39 67 It must be] It is meer 1669 sicknesse, sicknesse 1635-69 69 sigh P,TCD: sinne, 1635-69 74 and P: I 1635-69, TCD

The honesties of love with ease I doe, 75 But am no porter for a tedious woo. But (madame) I now thinke on you; and here Where we are at our hights, you but appeare, We are but clouds you rife from, our noone-ray But a foule shadow, not your breake of day. 80 You are at first hand all that's faire and right, And others good reflects but backe your light. You are a perfectnesse, so curious hit, That youngest flatteries doe scandall it. For, what is more doth what you are restraine, 85 And though beyond, is downe the hill againe. We'have no next way to you, we crosse to it: You are the straight line, thing prais'd, attribute; Each good in you's a light; fo many a shade You make, and in them are your motions made. 90 These are your pictures to the life. From farre We fee you move, and here your Zani's are: So that no fountaine good there is, doth grow In you, but our dimme actions faintly shew. Then finde I, if mans noblest part be love, 95 Your purest luster must that shadow move. The foule with body, is a heaven combin'd With earth, and for mans eafe, but nearer joyn'd. Where thoughts the starres of foule we understand, We guesse not their large natures, but command. 100 And love in you, that bountie is of light, That gives to all, and yet hath infinite. Whose heat doth force us thither to intend, But foule we finde too earthly to ascend,

76 woo. TCD: wooe. P: woe. 1635-69, Chambers and Grolier
77 I now] now I TCD 78 hights] height TCD 79 clouds you rise
from, our noone-ray Grolier: clouds, you rife from our noone-ray, 1635-69,
TCD, and Chambers 81 right] bright P 83 a perfectneffe] all
perfections P 84 youngest] quaintest TCD flatteries] flatteries
P, TCD 86 though] what's P 87 We'have Ed: We have 1635-69
88 straight line,] streight-lace P attribute; Ed: attribute. 1635:
attribute, 1639-69 91 These] Those TCD 98 With earth] om.
TCD but] om. 1650-69 99 thoughts] through P

'Till flow accesse hath made it wholy pure, 105 Able immortall clearnesse to endure. Who dare aspire this journey with a staine, Hath waight will force him headlong backe againe. No more can impure man retaine and move In that pure region of a worthy love: 110 Then earthly substance can unforc'd aspire, And leave his nature to converse with fire: Such may have eye, and hand; may figh, may fpeak; But like fwoln bubles, when they are high'ft they break. Though far removed Northerne fleets scarce finde The Sunnes comfort; others thinke him too kinde. There is an equall distance from her eye, Men perish too farre off, and burne too nigh. But as ayre takes the Sunne-beames equal bright From the first Rayes, to his last opposite: 120 So able men, bleft with a vertuous Love, Remote or neare, or howfoe'r they move; Their vertue breakes all clouds that might annoy, There is no Emptinesse, but all is Ioy. He much profanes whom violent heats do move 125 To stile his wandring rage of passion, Love: Love that imparts in every thing delight, Is fain'd, which only tempts mans appetite. Why love among the vertues is not knowne Is, that love is them all contract in one. 130

105 wholy holy TCD 106 endure. endure 1635 108 waight weights P,TCD 109 impure] vapore P 114 when they're highest break. P,TCD break.] break 1635-39: brak 1650-54: brake. 1669 115 In edd. new par. begins wrongly at 113, and so Chambers and Grolier 116 comfort; 1635-54: sweet comfort, 1669 fleets | Isles 1669 others | yet some 1669 119 But as the aire takes all funbeams equall bright P 120 the first Rayes, 1635-54: the Raies first, 1669, TCD: the rife first P 121 able men P: able man, 1635-54: happy man, 1669: happy['s] man Grosart and Chambers
There 1635-54, Chambers and Grolier

123 Their 1669, P, TCD:
125 violent P, TCD: valiant 126 Love: Ed: Love. 1635-54: Love, 1669 imparts] imports 1669, TCD 128 Is fain'd, which . . . appetite. P: Is thought the mansion of sweet appetite. TCD: Is fancied 1635-39 (rest of line left blank): Is fancied in the Soul, not in the fight. 1650-54: Is fancied by the Soul, not appetite. 1669 130 Is, that Is, 'cause TCD contract in 1650-69, P: contracted 1635-39, TCD III.

#### III.

## Elegie.

DEath be not proud, thy hand gave not this blow, Sinne was her captive, whence thy power doth flow; The executioner of wrath thou art, But to destroy the just is not thy part. Thy comming, terrour, anguish, griefe denounce; 5 Her happy state, courage, ease, joy pronounce. From out the Christall palace of her breast, The clearer foule was call'd to endlesse rest, (Not by the thundering voyce, wherewith God threats, But, as with crowned Saints in heaven he treats,) 10 And, waited on by Angels, home was brought, To joy that it through many dangers fought; The key of mercy gently did unlocke The doores 'twixt heaven and it, when life did knock. Nor boaft, the fairest frame was made thy prey, 15 Because to mortall eyes it did decay; A better witnesse than thou art, assures, That though dissolv'd, it yet a space endures; No dramme thereof shall want or losse sustaine, When her best soule inhabits it again. 20 Goe then to people curft before they were, Their spoyles in Triumph of thy conquest weare. Glory not thou thy felfe in these hot teares Which our face, not for hers, but our harme weares,

Elegie. Ed: Elegye on the Lady Markham. By L. C. of B. RP31: do. By C. L. of B. H40: Elegie on Mistris Boulstred. 1635-69: given as continuation of Death I recant  $\Im c$ . O'F, P: no title, B (at foot of page F. B.). See Text and Canon  $\Im c$ . 2 flow; Ed: flow, 1635-69: growe, B, Cy, H40, O'F, P 5-6 comming, 1650-69: comming 1635-39 state, 1650-69: state 1635-39 denounce; ... pronounces. 1635-69 12 To joy that 1635-69: To joy what H40: To joye, that B fought; Ed: fought, 1635-69: 22 spoyles .. of .. weare. B, Cy, H40 (beare), P: foules .. to .. beare, 1635-69. See note 24 hers, H40, P: her, 1635-69 weares, Ed: weares. 1635-54: weares: 1669

The

The mourning livery given by Grace, not thee, Which wils our foules in these streams washt should be, And on our hearts, her memories best tombe, In this her Epitaph doth write thy doome. Blinde were those eyes, saw not how bright did shine Through fleshes misty vaile the beames divine. Deafe were the eares, not charm'd with that sweet sound Which did i'th spirit instructed voice abound. Of flint the conscience, did not yeeld and melt, At what in her last Act it saw, heard, felt. Weep not, nor grudge then, to have lost her fight, Taught thus, our after stay's but a short night: But by all foules not by corruption choaked Let in high rais'd notes that power be invoked. Calme the rough feas, by which she sayles to rest, From forrowes here, to a kingdome ever bleft; 40 And teach this hymne of her with joy, and fing, The grave no conquest gets, Death hath no sting.

30 the  $B, Cy, H_{40}, P$ : those 1635-69 31 not 1635-69: that B, Cy, P 32 Which did 1635-69: Did  $H_{40}$ : Did not B, Cy, P spiritins instructed MSS.: spirits instructed 1635-69 34 saw, heard, selt.  $B, Cy, H_{40}, P$ : saw and selt. 1635-69 38 rais'd 1635-69: raisèd 1635-69: shee's sayl'd  $B, H_{40}$ : shee's sled 1635-39 40 here, 1650-69: here 1635-39 5 blest; 1635-69: blest, 1635-69: here 1635-39 5 blest; 1635-69: here 1635-39 6 blest; 1635-69 8 here, 1635-69 9 here, 1

IV.

Psalme 137.

Probably by Francis Davison.

I.

BY Euphrates flowry fide
We did bide,
From deare Juda farre absented,
Tearing the aire with our cryes,
And our eyes,
With their streames his streame augmented.

5

II.

When, poore Syons dolefull state,
Desolate;
Sacked, burned, and inthrall'd,
And the Temple spoil'd, which wee
Ne'r should see,
To our mirthlesse mindes wee call'd:

10

III.

Our mute harpes, untun'd, unstrung,
Up wee hung
On greene willowes neere beside us,
Where, we sitting all forlorne;
Thus, in scorne,
Our proud spoylers 'gan deride us.

15

Pfalme 137. 1633-69, A25, C, RP61 in Certaine felected Pfalmes of David (in Verfe) differint from Those usually sung in the Church Composed by Francis Davison esq. deceased and other Gentlemen. Manuscribd by R. Crane. Addl. MS. 27407, Harl. MSS. 3357 and 6930
4 with our cryes with mournful cries Grane 6 his the Grane 16 all forlorne foe forlorne Grane

IV.

#### IV.

Come, fad Captives, leave your moanes,

And your groanes

20

Under Syons ruines bury;

Tune your harps, and fing us layes

In the praise

Of your God, and let's be merry.

Can, ah, can we leave our moanes?

25

And our groanes Under Syons ruines bury?

Can we in this Land fing Layes

In the praise

Of our God, and here be merry?

30

#### VI.

No; deare Syon, if I yet

Do forget

Thine affliction miserable,

Let my nimble joynts become Stiffe and numme,

35

40

To touch warbling harpe unable.

#### VII.

Let my tongue lofe finging skill,

Let it still

To my parched roofe be glewed, If in either harpe or voice

I rejoyce,

Till thy joyes shall be renewed.

To your Harpes fing us fome layer 22-3

To the praise Crane 24 merry.] merry, 1633-39 25-6 moanes . . . groanes interchanged

Crane 31 - 2

if I faile

To bewayle Crane

42 renewed. renewed 1633

VOL. I. FF

VIII.

#### VIII.

Lord, curse Edom's traiterous kinde,
Beare in minde
In our ruines how they revell'd.
Sack, kill, burne, they cry'd out still,
Sack, burne, kill,
Downe with all, let all be levell'd.

## IX.

And, thou Babel, when the tide
Of thy pride
Now a flowing, growes to turning;
Victor now, shall then be thrall,
And shall fall
To as low an ebbe of mourning.

#### Χ.

Happy he who shall thee waste,

As thou hast

Us, without all mercy, wasted,

And shall make thee taste and see

What poore wee

By thy meanes have seene and tasted.

#### XI.

Happy, who, thy tender barnes
From the armes
Of their wailing mothers tearing,
'Gainst the walls shall dash their bones,
Ruthlesse stones

65

45

50

With their braines and blood befmearing.

43 curse] plague Crane 45 ruines] Ruine Crane revell'd. Ed:
revell'd, 1633-39 52-3 shall...shall] shalt...shalt Crane
What by thee
Wee (poore wee) have &c. Crane

V

#### V.

# On the bleffed Virgin Mary. Probably by Henry Constable.

In that, ô Queene of Queenes, thy birth was free From that which others doth of grace bereave, When in their mothers wombe they life receive, God, as his fole-borne daughter loved thee.

To match thee like thy births nobilitie,

He thee his Spirit for thy spouse did leave,

By whom thou didst his onely sonne conceive,

And so wast link'd to all the Trinitie.

Cease then, ô Queenes, that earthly Crownes doe weare,
To glory in the Pompe of earthly things;
If men such high respects unto you beare,
Which daughters, wives, and mothers are to Kings,
What honour can unto that Queene be done
Who had your God for Father, Spouse and Sonne?

## VI.

#### On the Sacrament.

HE was the Word that spake it, Hee tooke the bread and brake it; And what that Word did make it, I doe beleeve and take it.

On the &c. 1635-69, A10, B, O'F, S, S96: also among Spiritual Sonnets by H. C. in Harl. MS. 7553
6 thy fpouse A10, B: his spouse 1635-69
12 to B: of 1635-69
Kings, ] kings, 1635
On the &c. 1635-69

VII.

5

#### VII.

## Absence.

That time and absence proves Rather helps than hurts to loves. Probably by John Hoskins.

A Bience heare my protestation
Against thy strengthe
Distance and lengthe,
Doe what thou canst for alteration:
For harts of truest mettall

Absence doth joyne, and time doth settle.

Who loves a Mistris of right quality,
His mind hath founde
Affections grounde

Beyond time, place, and all mortality:

To harts that cannot vary

Absence is present, time doth tary:

My Sences want their outward motion
Which now within

Reason doth win, Redoubled by her secret notion:

Like rich men that take pleasure In hidinge more then handling treasure.

Absence. The Grove (1721): do. or no title, B, Cy, HN (signed J. H.), L74,0'F,P, S,896 (the text here printed): also in Davison's Poetical Rhapsody (PR) 1602 and (a maimed and altered version) in Wit Restored (WR) 1658 I heare B, S96, Grove: heare thou Cy, HN, L74, PR, S, WR 3 Distance] Disdayne HN 4 you can PR: yee dare HN 5 For hearts where love's refined WR 6 Are absent joyned, by tyme combined. WR 7 right S96: such Grove, HN, L74, PR 8 He soon hath found PR 10 all] om. WR 11 To] That WR 12 present presence B tary] carry WR 13 motion] motions PR 16 by ... notion:] in ... notions: PR: in ... notion HN 18 hidinge] finding Grove

By

5

10

. 15

By absence this good means I gaine That I can catch her 20 Where none can watch her In some close corner of my braine: There I embrace and there kifs her, And fo enjoye her, and fo misse her.

#### VIII.

Song.

Probably by the Earl of Pembroke.

S<sup>Oules</sup> joy, now I am gone, And you alone, (Which cannot be, Since I must leave my selfe with thee, And carry thee with me) 5 Yet when unto our eyes Absence denves Each others fight, And makes to us a constant night, When others change to light; 10 O give no way to griefe, But let beliefe Of mutuall love, This wonder to the vulgar prove Our Bodyes, not wee move. 15

23 There I embrace and there kiss her, S96: 19 means | mean WR There I embrace her, and &c. L74: There I embrace and there I kiss her, B,O'F, WR: There I embrace and kiss her, Grove, HN, PR and so misse her B, Cy, HN, L74, O'F, S96, WR: while none misse her. Grove: I both enjoy and mifs her. PR

Song. 1635-69, O'F: also in the Poems &c. (1660) of the Earle of Pembroke, and S' Benjamin Ruddier, and the Lansdowne MS. 777, where

1 now when 1660, L77 it is signed E. of Pembroke.

Let

Let not thy wit beweepe

Wounds but fense-deepe,
For when we misse

By distance our lipp-joying blisse,
Even then our soules shall kisse,
Fooles have no meanes to meet,
But by their feet.
Why should our clay,
Over our spirits so much sway,
To tie us to that way?

O give no way to griefe, &c.

25

20

## A Dialogue.

#### EARLE OF PEMBROKE.

IF her disdaine least change in you can move, you doe not love, For whilst your hopes give fuell to the fire, you fell desire.

Love is not love, but given free,

And so is mine, so should yours bee.

5

17 Wounds L77: Words 1635-69,0'F fense-deepe,] no hyphen, 1635-69 18 when] while L77 19 lipp-joyning L77 (not lives in line as Chambers retorts), hopes joyning 1635-60,0'F.

joining as Chambers reports): hopes joyning 1635-69,0°F

A Dialogue. Ed: A Dialogue betweene St Henry Wotton and M Donne. 1635-69 among Letters to Severall Personages: no heading but divided between Earle of Pembroke and Ben: Ruddier H39, H40, P: and so between P and R in the Poems &c. (1660) of Pembroke and Ruddier. See note: only 18 lines and no dialogue, Cy: in TCD (II) the first part is given to Earl of Pembroke and St Henry Wotton, the second to St Ben. Ruddier and D John Donne 3 whilst your hopes give H39 (the), H40, P: when the hope gives 1635-54: when that hope gives 1669

Her

Her heart that melts at others moane,
to mine is stone.

Her eyes that weepe a strangers hurt to see,
joy to wound mee:
Yet I so much affect each part,
As (caus'd by them) I love my smart.

Say her disdaynings justly must be grac't
with name of chaste.

And that shee frownes least longing should exceed,
and raging breed;
Soe can her rigor ne'er offend

Unlesse selfe-love seeke private end.

#### BEN: RUDDIER.

'Tis love breeds love in mee, and cold disdaine
kils that againe,
As water causeth fire to fret and sume,
till all consume.
Who can of love more free gift make,
Then to loves self, for loves own sake.

7 melts at H39, H40, P, TCD: melts to hear of 1635-69 9 a ftrangers] anothers P hurt H39, H40, P, TCD: eyes 1635-69 and mod. edd.

11 much Cy, H39, H40, P, TCD: well 1635-69 13
Say 1635-69: I think H39: Think H40: But thinke P her diff-daynings 1635-69: her unkindness H40: that her diffaine P must be] may well be P
17-18 text H40, P, P and R:

So her disdaines can ne'er offend; Vnlesse selfe-love take private end. 1635–69 21 causeth] maketh H40, P

Who can of love more free gift make
Then to loves felf, for loves owne fake

H39, H40, P (but
H39 has to love in 23)

Who can of love more gift make,
Then to love felfe for loves fake. 1635–39
Who can of love more rich gift make,
Then to love felfe-love for loves fake? 1650–54
Who can of love more rich gift make,
Then to Loves felf for loves own fake. 1669

 $\Gamma$ 11

I'll never dig in Quarry of an heart

	- 1
to have no part,	
Nor roaft in fiery eyes, which alwayes are	
Canicular.	
Who this way would a Lover prove,	
May shew his patience, not his love.	30
A frowne may be fometimes for physick good, But not for food;	
And for that raging humour there is fure	
A gentler Cure.	
Why barre you love of private end,	38
Which never should to publique tend?	Ju
* *	

#### IX.

## Break of Daye.

Stanza prefixed to Donne's Poem (p. 23) in Stowe MS. 961 and in Edition of 1669.

## Probably by John Dowlands.

Stay, O fweet, and do not rife,
The light that shines comes from thine eyes;
The day breaks not, it is my heart,
Because that you and I must part.
Stay, or else my joys will die,
And perish in their infancie.

25 Quarry] quarryes P 27 roast 1669, H40: rest 1635–54: waste H39, P 30 May] doth H39, H40, P

Stanza & c.] given as a separate poem in A25 (where it is written in at the side), C, O'F, P: printed in John Dowland's A Pilgrim's Solace (1612) I Stay, O fweet] Lie still my dear A25, C 3 The day breakes not] There breakes not day S96 4 Because that To think that S96 5 Stay Oh stay S96

APPENDIX

5

## APPENDIX C.

A

SELECTION OF POEMS WHICH FREQUENTLY
ACCOMPANY POEMS BY JOHN DONNE
IN MANUSCRIPT COLLECTIONS OR
HAVE BEEN ASCRIBED TO
DONNE BY MODERN
EDITORS.

I.

POEMS FROM ADDITIONAL MS. 25707.

A Letter written by S' H: G: and J: D: alternis vicibus.

5

IO

15

Since ev'ry Tree beginns to blossome now Perfuminge and enamelinge each bow, Hartes should as well as they, some fruits allow.

For fince one old poore funn ferves all the rest, You sev'rall funns that warme, and light each brest Doe by that influence all your thoughts digest.

And that you two may foe your vertues move, On better matter then beames from above, Thus our twin'd fouls fend forth these buds of love.

As in devotions men Joyne both there hands, Wee make ours doe one A& to feale the bands, By which we enthrall ourselves to your commands,

And each for others faith and zeale stand bound: As safe as spirits are from any wound, Soe free from impure thoughts they shal be found.

A Letter written &c. A25: published by Chambers, who completes the names 2 bow, Ed: bow A25 9 twin'd A25: twined Chambers 10 hands, Ed: hands A25 12-13 commands, ... bound: Ed: command.... bound, A25

Admit

Admit our magique then by which wee doe Make you appeare to us, and us to you, Supplying all the Muses in you twoe.

Wee doe confider noe flower that is fweet, But wee your breath in that exhaling meet, And as true types of you, them humbly greet.

Heere in our Nightingales we heere you finge Who foe doe make the whole yeare through a fpringe, And fave us from the feare of Autumns stinge.

In Anchors calme face wee your fmoothnes fee, Your mindes unmingled, and as cleare as shee That keepes untoucht her first virginitie.

Did all St. Edith nunns descend againe To honor Polesworth with their cloystred traine, Compar'd with you each would confesse some stayne.

Or should wee more bleed out our thoughts in inke, Noe paper (though it woulde be glad to drinke Those drops) could comprehend what wee doe thinke.

For t'were in us ambition to write Soe, that because wee two, you two unite, Our letter should as you, bee infinite.

35

5

20

25

30

## O Frutefull Garden.

Frutefull garden, and yet never tilde,
Box full of Treasure yet by noe man filde.
O thou which haste, made him that first made thee;
O neare of kinne to all the Trinetie;
O Pallace where the kinge of all, and more;
Went in, and out, yet never opened doore;

25 Anchors Chambers: Anchos A25 29 traine, Ed: traine A25 31 inke, Ed: inke A25

O Frutefull Garden. A25: [TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY.] Chambers 6 out, Ed: out A25

Whose

Whose slesh is purer, than an others sperrit
Reache him our Prayers, and reach us down his merrit;
O bread of lyfe which sweld'ste up without Leaven;
O bridge which joynst togeather earth and heaven;
Whose eyes see me through these walles, and through e glasse,
And through this sleshe as thorowe Cipres passe.
Behould a little harte made greate by thee
Swellinge, yet shrinkinge at thy majestie.
O dwell in it, for where soe ere thou go'ste
There is the Temple of the Holy Ghoste.

#### To my Lord of Pembroke.

TYe, Fye you sonnes of Pallas what madd rage Makes you contend that Love's, or God, or page? Hee that admires, his weaknes doth confess; For as Love greater growes; foe hee growes lefs. Hee that disdaines, what honor wynns thereby, 5 That he feeles not, or triumphes on a fly? If love with queasie paine thy stomack move, Soe will a flutt whome none dare touch; or love. If it with facred straines doe thee inspire Of Poetrie; foe wee maye want admire. 10 If it thee valiant make, his ryvall hate Can out doe that and make men desperate. Yealdinge to us, all woemen conquer us, By gentlenes we are betrayed thus. We will not strive with Love that's a shee beaste; 15 But playinge wee are bounde, and yeald in Jest; As in a Cobwebb toyle, a flye hath beene Undone; so have I some fainte lover seene. Love cannot take away our strength, but tame, And wee less feele the thinge then feare the name; 20

8 merrit; Ed: merrit, A25 9 Leaven, Ed: Leaven A25
To my Lord of Pembroke, A25, Chambers
3 confes; Ed: confess
A25 5 disdaines, Ed: disdaines A25
19 tame, Ed: tame A25

Love

Love is a temperate bath; hee that feeles more Heate or could there, was hott, or could before. But as Suñ beames which would but norishe, burne, Drawne into hollow Christall, soe we turne To fire her bewties Lustre willingly, By gatheringe it in our false treacherous eye. Love is nor you, nor you; but I a balme, Sword to the stiff, unto the wounded balme. Prayes noe thinge adds, if it be infinite, If it be nothing, who can lessen it?

25

30

5

10

15

20

#### Of a Lady in the Black Masque.

Why chose shee black; was it that in whitenes Shee did Leda equal? whose brightnes Must suffer loss to put a bewtie on Which hath no grace but from proportion. It is but Coullor, which to loofe is gayne, For shee in black doth th'Æthiopian staine, Beinge the forme that beautifies the creature Her rareness not in Coullor is; but feature. Black on her receaves foe strong a grace It feemes the fittest beautie for the face. Coullor is not, but in æstimation, Faire, or foule, as it is stild by fashion. Kinges wearinge fackcloath it doth royall make; Soe black(ne)s from her face doth beautie take. It not in Coullor but in her, inheres, For what she is, is faire, not what she weares; The Moore shalle envye her, as much, or more, As did the Ladies of our Court before. The Sunn shall mourne that hee had westwarde beene. To feeke his Love; whilft shee i'th North was seene.

27 I a balme, A25: Aye a calm, Chambers conjectures
Of a Lady &c. A25, Chambers
10 face. Ed: face A25
13 make; Ed: make A25
14 black (ne)s Chambers: blacks A25
16 weares; Ed: weares, A25
Her

Her blacknes lends like lustre to her eyes, As in the night pale Phoebe glorifyes. Hell, fynne, and vice their attributes shall loose Of black, for it wan, and pale whitenes choose, As like themselves, Common, and most in use: Sad of that Coulor is the late abuse.

25

#### II.

#### POEMS FROM THE BURLEY MS.

#### $\langle Life. \rangle$

This lyfe it is not life, it is a fight
That wee haue of ye earth, ye earth of vs;
It is a feild, where fence & reason fight,
The soules & bodies quarrells to discus;
It is a iorney where wee do not goe,
but fly wth speedy wings t'our blisse or woe.
It is a chaine ythath but two smale links
Where with or graue is to or bodie ioyned;
It is a poysined feast wherein who thinks
To tast ioyes cup, ye cup of death doth find.
It is a play, presented in heauens eye,
Wherein or parts are to do naught but dye.

10

5

#### (My Love.)

MY love doth fly wth wings of feare And doth a flame of fire refemble, wth mounting high & burning cleere yet ever more doth wane & tremble.

(Life.) Ed: no title, Bur 2 vs; Ed: vs Bur 3 feild, Ed: feild Bur 4 difcus; Ed: difcus Bur 6 woe. Ed: woe Bur 8 Where (with) Ed: where Bur ioyned; Ed: ioyned Bur

(My Love.) Ed: no title and no punctuation, Bur 4 wane Ed:

weane Bur

Мy

My loue doth fee & still admire, 5 Admiring breedeth humblenes; blind loue is bold, but my defire the more it loues prefumes ye lesse. My loue feekes no reward or glory but wth it self it self contenteth, 10 is never fullaine, never fory, never repyneth or repenteth. O'who the funne beames can behold but hath some passion, feeles some heat, for though the funn himself be cold 15 his beames reflecting fire begett. O yt myne eyes, ô that myne hart Were both enlarged to contayne the beames & ioyes shee doth impart, whilst shee this bowre doth not disdayne; 20 this bowre vnfit for fuch a gueste, but fince she makes it now her Inn, Would god twere like her facred breaft most fayre wthout, most rich wthin.

### (O Eyes!)

Eyes, what do you fee? o eares what do you heare? that makes yo wish to bee All eyes or else all eare? I fee a face as fayre As mans eye ever faw, I here as sweet an ayre as you with rocks did draw,

5

12 never Ed: ne're Bur (O Eyes!) Ed: no title and no punctuation, Bur

I wish, when in such wise I see or heare ye same, I had all Argus eyes or else ye eare(s) of same.

10

#### (Silence Best Praise.)

Comend her? no. I dare not terme her fayre,
nor fugred fweet, nor tall, nor louely browne;
fuffice it yt fhe is wthout compare;
but how, I dare not tell lest she should frowne.
but those parts (least) wth others make theyre pryde,
and feed there fancies wth devised lyes;
giue me but leaue to pull my faint asyde,
and tell her in her eare that she is wise.
to write of beauties rare ther is noe art,
for why tis common to there sex & kind,
but making choice of natures better part
my Muse doth most desire to prayse her mind.
But as her vertue(s) clayme a crowne of bayes,
So manners makes me sylent in her prayse.

12 eare(s) Ed: eare Bur:

Cui, quot sunt corpore plumae,
Tot vigiles oculi subter, mirabile dictu,
Tot linguae, totidem ora sonant, tot subrigit auris.

Virgil: Aen. iv. 181-3.

**\ Beauty** 

#### (Beauty in Little Room.)

Those drossy heads & irrepurged braynes we'h facred fyre of loue hath not refined may grossly think my loue smale worth contaynes because shee is of body smale combined. Not diving to ye' depth of natures reach, We'h on smale things doth greatest guists bestow: small gems & pearls do witt more truly teach We'h little are yet great in vertue grow, of slowers most part ye' least wee sweetest see, of creatures having life & sence ye' annt is smalst, yet great her guists & vertues bee, frugall & provident for feare of want.

Wherfore who fees not natures full intent? fhe made her smale to make her excellent.

#### ⟨ Loves Zodiake.⟩

That ye higher half of loues Round Zodiake haue rune, And in the figne of crabbed chaunce My Tropick haue begun, Am taught to teach ye man is bleft Whose loues lott lights so badd, as his solstitium soonest makes And so growes Retrograde.

#### (Fortune, Love, and Time.)

When fortune, loue, and Tyme bad me be happie, Happy I was by fortune, loue, and tyme.

These powres at highest then began to vary, and cast him downe whome they had caus'd to clyme;

They prun'd theire wings, and tooke theire slight in rage; fortune to sooles, loue to gold, and tyme to age.

(Beauty in Little Room.) Ed: no title, Bur 5 depth Ed: depth Bur reach, Ed: reach Bur 6 beflow: Ed: beflow Bur 8 grow, Ed: grow Bur 11 bee, Ed: bee Bur 13 intent? Ed: intent Bur (Loves Zodiake) Ed: no title, Bur

(Fortune, Love, and Time.) Ed: no title and no punctuation, Bur

Fooles

5

10

5

Fooles, gold, and age, (o foolish golden age!)
Witt, fayth, and loue must begg, must brybe, must dy;
These are the actors and the world's the stage,
Desert and hope are as but standers by:
True lovers sit and tune this restlesse song;
Fortune, loue, and tyme haue done me wrong.

#### (Life a Play.)

What is o' life? a play of passion.

o' mirth? the musick of division.

O' mothers wombs the tyring houses bee

Where we are drest for lives short comedy.

The earth the stage, heaven y' spectator is,

Who still doth note who ere do act amisse.

O' graves that hyde vs, fro the all-seeing sun,

Are but drawne curtaynes whe the play is done.

### A Kisse.

What a bliffe
is this?
heaven is effected
and loues eternity contracted
In one fhort kiffe.
For not tymes measure
makes pleasure
more full.
tedious and dull
all ioyes are thought
y't are not in an instant wrought.

10

5

5

⟨Life a Play.⟩ Ed: no title, and no punctuation except the two marks of interrogation, Bur
A Kiffe. Bur
8 full. Ed: full Bur

VOL. I. GG

Cupi⟨d⟩s

Cupi(d)s bleft and highest spheare	
is heare.	
heere on his throne	
in his bright imperial crowne	15
hee fitts.	
Those witts	
That thinke to proue	
that mortals know	
in any place below	20
a bliffe fo great	
fo fweet	
Are heretiques in loue.	
These pleasures high	
now dye,	25
but still beginning	-0
new & greater glory wining	
gett fresh supply.	
No short breath'd panting	
nor faynting	30
is heere,	J -
fuller and freer	
more pleafinge is	
this pleasure still, & none but this.	
Heer'es no blush nor labor great,	35
no fweat;	30
Heres no payne	
nor repentance when againe	
Loue cooles.	
O fooles	40
That fondly glory	7-
in base condition	
of fenfual fruition,	
you do mistake	
& make	45
yr heaven purgatory.	117
12 Cupi(d)s Ed; Cupis Bur 27 new Ed; now Bur	28
fupply. Ed: fupply Bur 31 heere, Ed: heere Bur 35 gre Ed: great Bur 39 cooles. Ed: cooles Bur 43 fruition, E	
fruition Bur	
F	ni.

#### Epi: B: Jo:

TEll me who can when a player dies In w<sup>ch</sup> of his shapes againe hee shall rise? What need hee stand at the judgment throne Who hath a heaven and a hell of his owne.

Then feare not Burbage heavens angry rodd, When thy fellows are angells & old Hemmigs is God.

#### Epi: Hen: Princ: Hugo Holland.

Loe now hee shineth yonder
A fixed starr in heaven,
Whose motion is vnder
None of the planetts seaven;
And if the son should tender
The moone his loue and marry,
They never could engender
So sayre a starr as Harry.

5

# III POEMS FROM VARIOUS MSS.

# (The Annuntiation. Additional Lines.)

Nature amaz'd fawe man without mans ayde Borne of a mother nurfed by her a mayd, The child the Parent was, the worke the word, No word till then did fuch a worke affoord.

Epi: B: Jo: (i.e. Epitaph: Ben Ionson) Bur: no punctuation Epi: Hen: Princ: Hugo Holland. Bur: no punctuation

(The Annuntiation. Additional Lines.) Ed: these lines run straight on as part of The Annuntiation and Passion in O'F 2 a mayd]

Norton supplies a mayd, Ed: mayd O'F 3 was, ... word, Ed: no commas, O'F

Twas

Twas leffe from nothing the world's all to growe 5 Then all-Creators height to stoope so lowe. A virgin mother to a child bredd wonder. T'was more a child should bee the God of thunder. Th'omnipotent was strangely potent heere To make the powerfull God pearelesse appeare. 10 Hee in our body cladd, for our foules love Came downe to us, yet stay'd vnchanged above. Yet God through man shind still in this cleere brooke, Through meane shewes into maiesty wee looke. Sinnes price feemd payd with braffe, fewe fawe the gold, Yet true stones set in lead theyr lustre hold. 16 His birth though poore, Prophets foretold his story, Hee breathd with beafts, but Angels fung his glory. Hee, so farr of, so weake, yet Herod quakes, The citty dreads, babes, murderd, feare mistakes. 20 His Circumcifion bore finne, payne, and shame, Young bloud new budd, hence bloomd a fauiours name. His paynes and passion bredd compassion, wonder; Earth trembling, heavens darke, rocks rent afunder. His birth, life, death, his words, his workes, his face 25 Shewd a rich Jewell shining through the case, Cast thus, fince man at gods high presence trembles. Heere man mans troth loves whome his sheepe resembles. The bright Sunne beame a fickly eye may dime, A little babe in shallow heart may swim. 30 Hee heavens wealth to a poore stable brings, Th'oxestall the Court unto the king of kings. No Shadowes now nor lightning flames give terror. This light tells with our tongue, and beares or error. Pure infant teares, moist pearle adornd his cheeke, 35 Assignd, ere borne, our erring soules to seeke. Hee first wept teares, then bloud, a deare redemption; This bought what Adam fould, that feemd preemption.

7 wonder, Ed: wonder O'F 8 thunder. 6 lowe. Ed: lowe O'F Ed: thunder O'F 13 brooke, Ed: brooke O'F 21 shame, Ed: Thame O'F 23 wonder; Ed: wonder O'F 24 trembling, Ed: trembling 0'F 26 case, Ed: case 0'F 27 trembles. Ed: trembles O'F 28 resembles. Ed: resembles 0'F 29 dime, Ed: dime 0'F 31 brings, Ed: brings O'F 35 cheeke, Ed: cheeke O'F 37 redemption; Ed: redemption O'F 38 preemption. Ed: preemption O'F

Cleare

Cleare droppe, deare feede, the corne had bloudy eares, Rich harvest reapd in bloud and sowne in teares.

Who this Corne in theyr hart nor thresh, nor lay, Breake for sinnes debt, unthrifty never pay.

Use wealth, it wastes, a stayd hand heapes the store, But this the more wee use wee have the more;

Use, not like usury whose growth is lending,

Rich thoughts this treasure keepe and thrive by spending;

Th'expense runnes circular, turning returning,

Such love no hart consumes, yet ever burning.

#### Elegy. To Chast Love.

Hast Love, let mee embrace thee in mine armes Without the thought of lust. From thence no harmes Ensue, no discontent attende those deeds So innocently good weh thy love breeds. Th'approche of day brings to thy sence no feares, 5 Nor is the black nights worke washd in thy teares; Thou takst no care to keepe thy lover true, Nor yet by flighte, nor fond inventions new To hold him in, who with like flame of love Must move his spirit too, as thine doth move; 10 web ever mounts aloft with golden wings And not declines to lowe despised things. Thy foule is bodyd within thy quiet brest In fafety, free from trouble and unrest. Thou fearst no ill because thou dost no ill, 15 Like mistress of thy selfe, thy thought, and will,

39 eares, Ed: eares O'F 41 lay, Ed: lay O'F 43 flore, Ed: flore O'F 44 more; Ed: more O'F 45 Ufe, . . . lending, Ed: no commas, O'F 46 fpending; Ed: fpending O'F 47 returning, Ed: returning O'F 48 confumes, Ed: confumes O'F

Elegy. To Chaft Love. O'F 5 feares, Ed: feares O'F 6 teares; Ed: teares O'F 7 true, Ed: true O'F 9 in, Ed: in O'F 15 ill, Ed: ill O'F 16 will, Ed: will O'F

Obey

Obey thy mind, a mind for ever fuch
As all may prayle, but none admire too much.
Then come, Chast Love, choyse part of womankind
Infuse chast thoughts into my loving mind.

20

### Upon his scornefull Mistresse. Elegy.

CRuell fince that thou dost not feare the curse W<sup>ch</sup> thy disdayne, and my despayre procure, My prayer for thee shall torment thee worse Then all the payne thou coudst thereby endure. May, then, that beauty weh I did conceave 5 In thee above the height of heavens courfe, When first my Liberty thou didst bereave, Bee doubled on thee and with doubled force. Chayne thousand vasfalls in like thrall with mee, Weh in thy glory mayst thou still despise, 10 As the poore Trophyes of that victory Which thou hast onely purchased by thine eyes; And when thy Triumphs fo extended are That there is nought left to bee conquered, Mayst thou with the great Monarchs mournfull care 15 Weepe that thine Honors are so limited; So thy difdayne may melt it selfe to love By an unlookd for and a wondrous change, Web to thy felfe above the rest must prove In all th'effects of love paynefully strange, 20 While wee thy fcorned subjects live to see Thee love the whole world, none of it love thee.

Upon his fcornefull Mistresse. O'F: no title, B, which adds note, This hath relation to 'When by thy scorne'. See The Apparition, p. 191 2 despayre B: disdayne O'F procure, Ed: procure O'F 6 course, Ed: course O'F 7 bereave, Ed: bereave O'F 8 force. Ed: force O'F 9 Chayne B: Stay O'F mee, Ed: mee O'F 10 despise, Ed: despise O'F 12 eyes; Ed: eyes O'F 14 conquered, Ed: conquered O'F 16 limited; Ed: limited O'F 18 change, Ed: change O'F 20 strange, Ed: strange O'F

(Absence.)

#### (Absence.)

Wonder of Beautie, Goddesse of my sense, You that have taught my foule to love aright, You in whose limbes are natures chief expense Fitt instrument to serve your matchless spright, If ever you have felt the miserie 5 Of being banish'd from your best desier, By Absence, Time, or Fortunes tyranny, Sterving for cold, and yet denied for fier: Deare mistresse pittie then the like effects The which in mee your absence makes to flowe, 10 And haste their ebb by your divine aspect In which the pleasure of my life doth growe: Stay not so long for though it seem a wonder You keepe my bodie and my foule afunder.

#### FINIS.

#### $\langle Tongue-tied Love. \rangle$

Faire eies do not think scorne to read of Love
That to your eies durst never it presume,
Since absence those sweet wonders do(th) remove
That nourish thoughts, yet sence and wordes consume;
This makes my pen more hardy then my tongue,
Free from my feare yet feeling my desire,
To utter that I have conceal'd so long
By doing what you did yourself require.
Believe not him whom Love hath left so wise
As to have power his owne tale for to tell,
For childrens greeses do yield the loudest cries,
And cold desires may be expressed well:
In well told Love most often falsehood lies,
But pittie him that only sighes and dies.

#### FINIS.

(Absence.) (Tongue-tied Love.) Ed: whole sonnets without titles in L74: the last six lines of the second appear among Donne's poems in B,0'F, S96 (Tongue-tied Love.) 12 cold desires] coldest Ayres 0'F

(Love,

#### (Love, if a God thou art.)

Love if a god thou art
then evermore thou must
Bee mercifull and just;
If thou bee just, ô wherefore doth thy dart
Wound mine alone and not my mistresse hart?

5

If mercifull, then why
Am I to payne refervd

Who have thee truely ferv'd,

When shee that by thy powre sets not a fly Laughs thee to scorne and lives at liberty?

10

Then if a God thou woulds accounted bee, Heale mee like her, or else wound her like mee.

#### (Great Lord of Love.)

Reate Lord of love, how bufy still thou art To give new wounds and fetters to my hart! Is't not enough that thou didst twice before

It fo mangle And intangle By fly arts of false harts.

5

Forbeare mee, Ile make love no more.

Fy busy Lord, will it not thee suffice To use the Rhetorique of her tongue and eyes When I am waking, but that absent so

10

They invade mee To perfwade mee, When that fleepe Oft should keepe

15

And lock out every fence of woe.

(Love if a God thou art.) (Great Lord of Love.) (Loves Exchange.) all without titles in O'F: punctuation mainly the Editor's

If

If thou perswade mee thus to speake, I dye And shee the murdresse, for she will deny; And if for silence I bee prest, Her good

Yet I cherish Though I perish, For that shee Shall bee free

From that foule guilt of spilling bloud.

#### (Loves Exchange.)

- I. To fue for all thy Love, and thy whole hart were madnesse.

  I doe not fue, nor can admitt,

  (Fayrest) from you to have all yet;

  Who giveth all, hath nothing to impart

  But sadnesse.
- 2. Hee who receaveth all can have no more,

  Then feeing

  My love by length of every howre

  Gathers new strength, new growth, new power:

  You must have dayly new rewards in store

  Still beeing.
- 3. You cannot every day give mee yo' hart

  For merit;

  Yet if you will, when yours doth goe
  You shall have still one to bestow,

  For you shall mine, when yours doth part,

  Inherit.
- 4. Yet if you please weele find a better way

  Then change them,

  For so alone (dearest) wee shall

  Bee one and one another all;

  Let us so joyne our harts, that nothing may

  Estrange them.

Song.

20

20

5

#### Song.

Now y'have killd mee with yo' fcorne
Who shall live to call yo' fayre?
What new foole must now bee borne
To prepare
Dayly facrifice of service new,

Teares too good for woemen true?

Who shall forrow when you crye
And to please you dayly dye?

Men succeeding shall beware
And woemen cruell, no more fayre.

2.

Now y'have killd mee, never looke Any left to call you trewe; Who more madd must now bee tooke To renewe

My oblations dayly, lost?
Vowes too good for woemen chast!
Who shall call you sweete, and sweare
T'is you face renews the yeare?
Men by my Death shall beleeve,
And woemen cruell yet shall greeve.

20

15

5

10

#### Love, bred of glances.

Like Childrens fancies, fone borne, fone dyes.
Guilte, Bitternes, and fmilinge woe
Doth ofte deceaue poore lovers foe,
As the fonde Sence th'unwary foule deceives
With deadly poison wrapt in Lily leaves.

5

Song. O'F: punctuation mainly Editor's
Love &c. (True Love.) Chambers, who prints from RP117: no title,
O'F, P, S96 (from which present text is taken)
2 borne B, P, O'F, S96:
bred Chambers
4 Doth S96: does B, O'F: doe P
5 As] And
Chambers

But

But harts fo chain'd as Goodnes stands
With truthe unstain'd to couple hands,
Love beinge to all beauty blinde
Save the cleere beauties of the minde,
There heaven is pleased, continuall blessings sheddinge,

#### To a Watch restored to its Mystres.

Angells are guests and dance at this bleft weddinge.

Goe and Count her better howers.

The day that gives her any blifs,
Make it as long againe as 'tis.
The hower shee smyles in, lett it bee
By thy acte multiplyde to three.
But if shee frowne on thee or mee,
Know night is made by her, not thee;
Be swifte in such an hower & soone,
See thou make night, ere it be noone.
Obey her tymes, whoe is the free
Faire Sunne that governes thee & mee.

10

5

#### (Ad Solem.)

Wherfore peepst thou, envious daye? We can kisse without thee.

Lovers hate the golden raye,
Which thou bearst about thee.

7 as Goodnes] 'tis goodnes Chambers 8 hands, Ed: hands \$96
10 minde, B: minde \$96
11 There heav'n is O'F, P, S96: Where Reason is Chambers sheddinge, Ed: sheddinge \$96
12 this] his Chambers

To a Watch &c. B, where note below title says none of J. D. and poem

is signed W. L.

(Ad Solem.) Ed: no title, Add. MSS. 22603, 33998, Egerton MS. 2013, Harleian MS. 791, S, TCD(II): printed J. Wilson: Cheerful Ayres (1659), Grosart and Chambers: text from Eg. MS. 2013: punctuation partly Editor's 2 kisse live E20

Goe

Goe and give them light that forowe 5 Or the faylor flyinge: Our imbraces need noe morowe Nor our bliffes eying. We shall curse thy curyous eye For thy foone betrayinge, 01 And condemn thee for a fpye Yf thou catch us playinge. Gett thee gone and lend thy flashes Where there's need of lendinge, Our affections are not ashes 15 Nor our pleasures endinge. Weare we cold or withered heare We would flay thee by us, Or but one anothers feare Then thou shouldst not flye us. 20 Wee are yongue, thou spoilst our pleasure; Goe to fea and flumber, Darknes only gives us leafure Our stolne joyes to number.

#### (If She Deride.)

Reate and goode if she deryde mee
Let me walke Ile not despayre,
Ere to morrowe Ile provide mee
One as greate, lesse prowd, more faire.
They that seeke Love to constraine
Have their labour for their paine.

9 curyous A22, A33, H79, S, TCD: envious E20 19 one anothers feare TCD: one another fear E20: one anothers fphere A22, A33, S 23 gives] lends A22, A33

(If She Deryde.) Chambers: no title, S: also, Chambers reports, in C.C.C.

Oxon. MS. 327, f. 26: printed by Grosart and Chambers

They

They that strongly can importune And will never yeild nor tyre, Gaine the paye in spight of Fortune But fuch gaine Ile not defyre. 10 Where the prize is shame or synn, Wynners loofe and loofers wynn. Looke upon the faythfull lover, Griefe stands paynted in his face, Groanes, and Teares and fighs discover 15 That they are his onely grace: Hee must weepe as children doe That will in the fashion wooe. I whoe flie these idle fancies Which my dearest rest betraye, 20 Warnd by others harmfull chances, Vie my freedome as I may. When all the worlde fays what it cann 'Tis but—Fie, vnconstant mann!

#### (Fortune Never Fails.)

What if I come to my mistris bedd
The candles all ecclipst from shyninge,
Shall I then attempt for her mayden-head
Or showe my selfe a coward by declyninge?
Oh noe
Fie doe not soe,

For thus much I knowe by devyninge,
Blynd is Love
The dark it doth approve,

11 Where the prize is Chambers: Where they prize this ('t' struck out) S: Where they prize is Grosart

14 Teares and fighs] Chambers reverses

(Fortune Never Fails.) Grosart: no title, RP31,S: also, Chambers reports, in C.C.C. Oxon. MS. 327, f. 21: printed Grosart and Chambers, and, last two verses only, Simeon

To

5

To pray on pleasures pantinge; What needeth light For Cupid in the night, If jealous eyes be wantinge.	10
Fortune never failes, if she badd take place,	
To shroude all the faire proceedings:  Love and she though blynd, yet each other embrace,  To favor all their servants meetings:	15
Venture I fay	
To fport and to play,  If in place all be fitting;  Though she say sie	20
Yet doth she not denie: For fie is but a word of tryall: Jealosie doth sleepe,	
Then doe not weepe At force of a faynt denyall.	25
Glorious is my love, with tryumphs in her face, Then to to bould were I to venter: Who loves deferves to live in a princes grace,	
Why stand you then affraid to enter?  Lights are all out  Then make noe doubt  A lover bouldly maye take chusinge.  Bewtie is a baite	30
For a princely mate.  Fy, why stand you then a musinge?  You'll repent too late  If she doe you hate,  For loves delight refusinge.	35

no pantinge;] hauntinge: RP31 14 she badd S: she bidd Grosart: she bids Chambers: the bould RP31 19 and to play RP31, S: and play Grosart and Chambers 26 saynt] fair Chambers 28 were] was RP31 29 princes] Princess Chambers 33 lover] woer Chambers chusinge] a choosing Chambers

#### To His Mistress.

I.	B <sup>Eleeve</sup> yo <sup>r</sup> Glasse, and if it tell you (Deare) Yo <sup>r</sup> Eyes inshrine	
	A brighter shine Then faire Apollo, looke if theere appeare The milkie skye The Crimson dye	5
	Mixt in your cheeks, and then bid Phoebus fett, More Glory then hee owes appears. But yet	
2.	Be not deceived with fond Alteration	
		10
	As Cynthias Globe,	
	A fnow white robe	
	Is foonest spotled, a Carnation dye Fades, and discolours open'd but to Eie.	15
3.	Make use of youth, and bewty whilest they flourish Tyme never sleepes,	1:
	Though it but creeps	
	It still gets forward. Do not vainly nourish  Them to selfe-use,	20
	It is Abuse;	
	The richest Grownds lying wast turne Boggs and re And soe beinge useles, were as good were not.	ott,
4.	Walke in a meddowe by a Rivers fide, Upon whose Bancks	25
	Grow milk-white Ranks	
	Of full blown Lyllies in their height of Pryde,	

To His Mistress. Le Prince D'Amour (1660): no title, S (whence text): printed by Simeon, Grosart, Chambers: punctuation partly Editor's I if it tell] it will tell Chambers 9 deceived] deceiv'd S 16 open'd] opened S 24 were not] as not LePD'A

Which

Which downward bend And nothing tend

5.

Save their owne Bewties in the Glassie streame:	
Looke to yor selfe: Compare yorselfe to them.	
In show, in bewtie, marke what followes then: Sommer must end,	
The funn must bend	35
His Longe Abfented beames to others: then	00
Their foring being croft	

By wynters frost
And sneap'd by bytter storms against w<sup>ch</sup> nought boots,
They bend their prowd topps lower then their roots.

6. Then none regard them; but wth heedles feet

In durt each treads

Their declyned heads.

So when youthe wasted, Age, and you shall meet,

Then I alone

Shall fadly moane

That Interviewe; others it will not move,

So light regard we, what we little Love.

FINIS.

#### A Paradoxe of a Painted Face.

Ot kisse? By Jove I must, and make impression! As longe as Cupid dares to holde his Session Vpon my flesh and blood: our kisses shall Outminute Time and without number fall.

31 the Glassie S: a Glassie LePD'A: their Glassie Chambers
to them. S: with them. Chambers
39 sineap'd Ed: snep'd S: swept LePD'A: snipped Chambers
A Paradoxe of a Painted Face. H39, S, S96, TCD (II) Pembroke and
Ruddier (1660), Le Prince D'Amour (1660), Simeon (1856-7), Grosart
(from S), Chambers (from Simeon, and Pembroke and Ruddier): text from
S96: punctuation partly Editor's

Doe

30

Doe I not know these Balls of blushinge Red	5
That on thy Cheekes thus amorouslie are spred?	
Thy fnowy necke, those veynes upon thy Browe	
Which with their azure crincklinge sweetly bowe	
Are artificiall? Borrowed? and no more thine owne	
Then Chaines which on St. George's Day are showne,	10
Are proper to the wearers? Yet for this	
I idole thee, and beg a luscious kisse.	
The fucus, and Ceruse, which on thy face	
Thy Cunninge hand layes on to add new Grace,	
Detaine me with such pleasing fraude, that I	15
Finde in thy art, what can in nature Lie.	
Much like a painter that upon fome Wall	
On which the radiant Sun-beames use to fall	
Paints with fuch art a Gilded butterflye	
That filly maides with flowe-moved fingers trye	20
To Catch it, and then blush at theire mistake,	
Yet of this painted flye most reckonynge make:	
Such is our state; fince what we looke upon	
Is nought but Coullor and Proportion.	
Take me a face, as full of fraud and Lies	25
As Gypfies in your cunninge Lotteries,	
That is more false, and more Sophisticate	
Than are Saints reliques, or a man of state.	
Yet fuch being Glazed by the fleight of arte,	
Gaines admiration, winninge many a Harte.	30
Put case there be a difference in the molde,	
Yet may thy Venus be more Chaste, and holde	
A dearer treasure: oftentimes we see	
Rich Candian wines in woodden Boules to bee.	
The odoriferous Civet doth not lie	35
Within the muskat's nose, or eare, or eye,	
But in a baser place; for prudent nature	

8 azure crincklinge S96: azure winckles P and R: azure twinklinge S: azur'd wrinklings TCD: azure wrinkles Chambers 15 Detaine]
Deceive H39, P and R, LePD'A, TCD, Chambers pleasing] cunning TCD
18 radiant S96: cadent H39, TCD, LePD'A, Grosart, and Chambers: splendent P and R 21 then] yet S96 32 Chaste] choise P and R. LePD'A, TCD

VOL. I. HH

In drawinge us of various formes and stature Gives from the curious shop of hir rich treasure To faire parts comeliness, to baser, pleasure. 40 The fairest flowers, which in the Springe doe growe Are not so much for use, as for the showe, As Lillies, Hyacinths, and the georgious birthe Of all pide flowers that diaper the earthe, Please more with their discoloured purple traine 45 Then wholesome pothearbs which for use remaine. Shall I a Gaudy Speckled Serpent kifs For that the colours which he weares are his? A perfumed Cordevant who will not wear Because the sente is borrowed elsewhere? 50 The roabes and vestiments, which grace us all Are not our owne, but adventitiall. Time rifles Natures beauty, but flye Arte Repaires by cunninge this decayinge parte. Fills here a wrinckle, and there purles a veyne, 55 And with a nimble hand runs o're againe The breaches dented in by th'arme of time, And makes Deformity to be no crime. As when great men be grip't by ficknes hand, Industrious Physicke pregnantly doth stand 60 To patch up foule difeases, and doth strive To keepe theire totteringe Carcasses alive. Beautie is a candlelight which every puffe Blowes out, and leaves nought but a stinking snuffe To fill our nostrills with; this boldelie thinke, 65 The cleerest Candle makes the greatest stincke, As your pure fode and cleerest nutryment Gets the most hott, and nose stronge excrement. Why hange we then on thinges fo apt to varie, So fleetinge, brittle, and fo temporarie? 70

That

That agues, Coughes, the toothache, or Catarr (Slight hansells of diseases) spoile and marr. But when olde age theire beauties hath in Chace, And plowes up furrowes in theire once-smoothe face, Then they become forfaken, and doe showe 75 Like stately abbeyes ruin'd longe agoe. Nature but gives the modell, and first draught Of faire perfection, which by art is taught To speake itselfe, a compleat form and birthe, Soe stands a Copie to these shapes on earthe. 80 Tove grante me then a reparable face Which, whiles that Colours are, can want no grace. Pigmalions painted statue I coulde love, Soe it were warme and fofte, and coulde but move.

#### Sonnett.

Adam that flea that Crept between your brests I envied, that there he should make his rest: The little Creatures fortune was foe good That Angells feed not on fo pretious foode. How it did fucke how eager tickle you (Madam shall fleas before me tickle you?)

Oh I can not holde; pardon if I kild it. Sweet Blood, to you I aske this, that which fild it Ran from my Ladies Brest. Come happie slea That dide for fuckinge of that milkie Sea.

72 hansells H39: houses S, S96, Chambers: touches P and R: causes LePD'A 73 beauties] brav'ries H39 79 To speake itselfe TCD, P and R: Speake to itselfe S, S96: Speake for itselfe H39: To make itselfe Simeon, Grosart, and Chambers

Sonnett. O'F, S96: no title, S: On A Flea on His Mistress's Bosom Simeon, Grosart, Chambers (from Simeon): text from S96 holde I not hold can Chambers kild Ed: killed Chambers: kill S96 VOL. I. HH\*

Oh

5

10

Oh now againe I well could wishe thee there, About hir Hart, about hir anywhere; I would vowe (Dearest flea) thou shouldst not dye, If thou couldst sucke from hir hir crueltye.

#### On Black Hayre and Eyes.

If shaddowes be the pictures excellence; And make it seems more lively to the sence; If starres in the bright day are hid from fight And shine most glorious in the masque of night; Why should you thinke (rare creature) that you lack Perfection cause your haire and eyes are blacke, Or that your heavenly beauty which exceedes The new fprung lillies in their mayden weeds, The damaske coullour of your cheekes and lipps Should fuffer by their darknesse an eclipps? 10 Rich diamonds shine brightest, being sett And compassed within a foyle of Jett. Nor was it fitt that Nature should have mayde So bright a funne to shine without a shade. It seemes that Nature when she first did fancie 15 Your rare composure studied Necromancie, That when to you this guift she did impart She used altogether the black art. By which infused power from Magique tooke You doe command all spiritts with a looke: 20

13 vowe now Chambers Dearest S96: deare S, O'F, Chambers

thou that thou Chambers

On Black Hayre and Eyes Add. MS. 11811, on which text is based: in several MSS. including A25, TCD (II), L77: printed in Parnassus Biceps (1656), Pembroke and Ruddier's Poems (1660), Simeon (1856-7), Grosart, and Chambers 2 it A21, H60, TCD: them A11: 4 shine H39, TCD: seem A11, Grosart, and Chambers 8 mayden weeds,] maidenheads, H39, TCD, Grosart, and Chambers The damasque coullor of That cherry colour of H39, TCD: Or that the cherries of Some MSS. 12 compassed compos'd A11 foyle sield Chambers 19 tooke book Grosart and Chambers 20 all spiritts like spirits Grosart and Chambers

Shee

5

Shee drew thole Magique circles in your eyes,	
And mayde your hayre the chaines wherewith shee ties	S
Rebelling hearts: those blew veines which appeare,	
Winding Meander about either spheare,	
Misterious figures are, and when you list	25
Your voice commandeth like the Exorcist,	Ü
And every word which from your Pallett falleth	
In a deep charme your hearer's heart inthralleth.	
Oh! If in Magique you have skill so farre,	
Vouchsafe me to be your familiar.	30
Nor hath kind Nature her black art reveal'd	
To outward partes alone, some lie conceal'd,	
And as by heads of springs men often knowe	
The nature of the streames that run belowe,	
So your black haire and eyes do give direction	35
To make me thinke the rest of like complexion:	
That rest where all rest lies that blesseth Man,	
That Indian mine, that straight of Magellan,	
That worlde dividing gulfe where he that venters,	
With swelling sayles and ravisht senses enters	40
To a new world of bliffe. Pardon, I pray,	
If my rude muse presumeth to display	
Secretts unknowne, or hath her bounds orepast	
In praying fweetnesse which I ne're did tast;	
Sterved men doe know there's meate, and blind men n	nay
Though hid from light presume there is a day.	46
The rover in the marke his arrowe sticks	
Sometimes as well as he that shootes att prickes,	
And if I might direct my shaft aright,	
The black mark would I hitt and not the white.	50

<sup>25</sup> figures] fables A11 26 commandeth] commands A11 29 you have skill L77, TCD, &c.: your power A11: you have power Grosart and Chambers 33 For (And) as by the springhead a man may (men often) know L77, TCD, and other MSS. 34 streame..runs L77, &c. 44 did] shall TCD and other MSS. 47 strikes Grosart and Chambers 49 direct L77, TCD, &c.: ayme A11, Grosart, and Chambers

#### Fragment of an Elegy.

Nd though thy glasse a burning one become And turne us both to ashes on her urne, Yet to our glory till the later day Our dust shall daunce like attomes in her ray. And when the world shall in confusion burne, 5 And Kinges and peafantes scramble at an urne, Like tapers new blowne out wee happy then Will at her beames catch fire and live againe. But this is fence, and fome one may-be glad That I so good a cause of sorrow had, 10 Will wish all those whome I affect may dye So I might please him with an elegie. O let there never line of witt be read To please the living that doth speake thee dead; Some tender-harted mother good and mild, 15 Who on the deare grave of her tender child So many fad teares hath beene knowne to rayne As out of dust would mould him up againe, And with hir plaintes enforce the wormes to place Themselves like veynes so neatly on his face, 20 And every lymne, as if that they wer striving To flatter hir with hope of his reviving: Shee should read this, and hir true teares alone Should coppy forth these sad lines on the stone Which hides thee dead, and every gentle hart 25 That passeth by should of his teares impart So great a portion, that if after times Ruine more churches for the Clergyes crimes, When any shall remove thy marble hence, Which is lesse stone then hee that takes it thence, 30 Thou shalt appeare within thy tearefull cell Much like a faire nymph bathing in a well.

Fragment of an Elegy. From P, where it appears as portion of an 'heroical epistle' from Lady Penelope Rich to Sir Philip Sidney: punctuation Ed.

But

But when they find thee dead so lovely fair,	
Pitty and forrow then shall straight repaire	
And weepe beside thy grave with cipresse cround,	35
To see the secound world of beauty dround,	50
And add fufficient teares as they condole	
'Twould make thy body fwimme up to thy foule.	
Such eyes should read the lines are writ of thee;	
But fuch a loffe should have no elegie	40
To palliate the wound wee tooke in hir,	'
Who rightly greeves admittes no comforter.	
He that had tane to heart thy parting hence	
Should have beene chain'd to Bedlam two houres then	ice,
And not a frind of his ere shed a teare	45
To fee him for thy fake distracted there,	10
But hugge himselfe for loving such as hee	
That could runne mad with greefe for loofing thee.	
I, haplesse soule, that never knew a frend	
But to bewayle his too untimely end,	50
Whose hopes (cropt in the bud) have never come	0-
But to fitt weeping on a sencelesse tombe,	
That hides not dust enough to count the teares	
Which I have fruitlesse spent in so few yeares,	
I that have trusted those that would have given	55
For our deare Saviour and the Sonne of heaven	UU
Ten times the valew Judas had of yore,	
Onely to fell him for three peeces more;	
I that have lov'd and trusted thus in vaine	
Yet weepe for thee, and till the clowdes shall daigne	60
To throw on Egipt more then Nile ere fweld,	
These teares of mine shalbee unparellell'd.	
He that hath lov'd, enjoy'd, and then beene crost,	
Hath teares at will to mourne for what he loft;	
He that hath trusted and his hope appeares	65
Wrong'd but by death may soone dissolve in teares;	- 0
But hee unhappy man whose love and trust	
Nere met fruition nor a promise just,	
For him (unlesse like thee hee deadly slepe)	
'Tis easier to runn mad then 'tis to weepe;'	70
•	And

And yet I can. Fall then yee mournefull showers,	
And as old time leades on the winged howers,	
Bee you their minutes, and let men forgett	
To count their ages from the plague of sweat,	
From eighty eight, the Poulder-plot, or when	75
Men were affrayd to talke of it againe;	, 0
And in their numerations be it fayd	
Thus old was I when fuch a teare was shed,	
And when that other fell a comett rose	
And all the world tooke notice of my woes.	80
Yet finding them past cure, as doctores fly	
Their patientes past all hope of remedy,	
No charitable foule will once impart	
One word of comfort to so sicke a heart;	
But as a hurt deare beaten from the heard,	85
Men of my shadow allmost now affeard	Ü
Fly from my woes, that whilome wont to greet mee,	
And well nigh thinke it ominous to meete mee.	
Sad lines go yee abroad; go faddeft mufe,	
And as some nations formerly did use	90
To lay their ficke men in the street, that those,	
Who of the same disease had scapt the throwes,	
Might minister releefe as they went by	
To fuch as felt the felfsame malady,	
So haplesse lynes sly through the fairest land,	95
And if ye light into some blessed hand,	
That hath a heart as merry as the shine	
Of golden dayes, yet wrong'd as much as mine,	
Pitty may lead that happy man to mee,	
And his experience worke a remedy	100
To those fad fittes which (spight of nature's lawes)	
Torture a poore hart that out-lives the cause.	
But this must never bee, nor is it fitt	
An ague or some sickenes lesse then itt	
Should glory in the death of such as hee,	105
That had a heart of flesh and valued thee.	
Brave Roman, I admire thee that would'st dy	
At no lesse rate then for an empery.	
	Some

Some massy diamond from the center drawne, For which all Europ wer an equall pawne, IIO Should (beaten into dust) bee drunke by him That wanted courage good enough to fwimme Through feas of woes for thee, and much despife To meet with death at any lower prize, Whilst greefe alone workes that effect in mee, 115 And yet no greefe but for the losse of the . Fortune now doe thy worst, for I have gott By this her death fo strong an antidote, That all thy future crosses shall not have More then an angry smile, nor shall the grave 120 Glory in my last day: these lines shall give To us a fecond life, and we will live To pull the diftaffe from the hand of fate; And spinn our own thrides for so long a date, That death shall never seize uppon our fame 125 Till this shall perish in the whole world's frame.

#### (Farewel, ye guilded follies.)

Farewel ye guilded follies, pleasing troubles,
Farewel ye honour'd rags, ye glorious bubbles;
Fame's but a hollow echo, gold pure clay,
Honour the darling but of one short day.
Beauty (th'eyes idol) but a damasked skin,
State but a golden prison, to keepe in
And torture free-born minds; imbroidered trains
Meerly but Pageants, proudly swelling vains,

(Farewell, Ye Guilded Follies.) Ed: variously titled, Add. MS. 18220, C.C.C. Oxon. MS. 324, Egerton MS. 2603, Harleian MS. 6057: printed in Walton's Compleat Angler (1653), Wits Interpreter (1655) Hannah's Courtly Poets: Grosart prints from MS. Dd. 643 in Cambridge University Library, and Chambers follows—a very inferior version: text from Walton 2 ye glorious] ye christal A18, E26, H60: the christall WI 6 keepe A18, E26, H60: live Walton 8 proudly] proud Walton

And

And blood ally'd to greatness, is a loane Inherited, not purchased, not our own. Fame, honor, beauty, state, train, blood and birth, Are but the fading blossomes of the earth.	10
I would be great, but that the Sun doth still Level his rayes against the rising hill:	
Most subject to the rending Thunder-stroke; I would be rich, but see men too unkind Dig in the bowels of the richest mine; I would be wise, but that I often see	15
The Fox suspected whilst the Ass goes free; I would be fair, but see the fair and proud Like the bright sun, oft setting in a cloud; I would be poor, but know the humble grass Still trampled on by each unworthy Asse:	20
Rich, hated; wise, suspected; scorn'd, if poor; Great, fear'd; fair, tempted; high, stil envied more: I have wish'd all, but now I wish for neither, Great, high, rich, wise, nor fair, poor I'l be rather.	25
Would the world now adopt me for her heir, Would beauties Queen entitle me the Fair,	39
Fame speak me fortune's Minion, could I vie Angels with India, with a speaking eye	J
9 a loane Ed: a lone Walton: but loane MSS. 18 mine Ed: CGC: mind Walton, A182, H60, WI: minds Grosart and Chambers	26
19-20 I would be wife but that the fox I fee Suspected guilty when the Ass goes free A182, E26, H60, Grosart, and Chambers	r
I would be fair, but see that Champion proud The bright sun often setting in a cloud WI and MSS., but with The worlds bright eye or sair eye	
31-2 could I vie Angels with India, Walton, A182, E26, H60	
could I joy	
The bliffe of angells, CCC could I vie (vey Grosart)	
The blisse of angells, Grosart and Chambers	

Command

Command bare heads, bow'd knees, strike Justice dumb
As wel as blind and lame, or give a tongue
To stones, by Epitaphs, be called great Master
In the loose rhimes of every Poetaster;
Could I be more then any man that lives,
Great, fair, rich, wise in all Superlatives;
Yet I more freely would these gifts resign
Then ever fortune would have made them mine,
And hold one minute of this holy leasure,
Beyond the riches of this empty pleasure.

Welcom pure thoughts, welcom ye filent groves,
These guests, these Courts, my soul most dearly loves,
Now the wing'd people of the Skie shall sing
My cheerful Anthems to the gladsome Spring;
A Pray'r book now shall be my looking-glasse,
Wherein I will adore sweet vertues face.
Here dwell no hateful looks, no Pallace cares,
No broken vows dwell here, nor pale-faced fears,
Then here I'l sit and sigh my hot loves folly,
And learn t'affect an holy melancholy.
And if contentment be a stranger, then
I'l nere look for it, but in heaven again.

43 ye filent groves, Walton: the filent Groves, WI: ye careless groves, H60: the careless grove, CCC: ye careless groans, Grosart and Chambers 44 These are the courts my soul entire loves, A182: These are my guests, this is the court I love, CCC: These are my guests, this is that courtage tones, Grosart and Chambers: the court age loves, Ash 38 46 My Anthem; be my Selah gentle Spring. A182: Mine anthems; be my cellar, gentle spring. Grosart and Chambers 48 wherein In which Walton 49-50 Here dwells no hartlesse Love, no palsey fears,

No short joys purchased with eternal tears. A182, H60
51 hot loves Walton: hot youths H60: past years A182
53 be]
prove A182



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

The poems marked \* are contained in Appendixes B and C of doubtful or unauthentic poems. Those marked † are poems to or on Donne.

				I.	AGL
A Sheafe of Snakes used heretofore to be .					399
*Absence heare my protestation After those reverend papers, whose soule is	4				428
After those reverend papers, whose soule is .					214
All haile sweet Poët, more full of more strong fire,					203
All is not well when fuch a one as I					374
All Kings, and all their favorites,	•				24
Although thy hand and faith, and good workes too,					82
*And though thy glaffe a burning one become .			•		462
	•		٠	•	322
As the fweet fweat of Rofes in a Still	۰	•			90
As virtuous men passe mildly away, At once, from hence, my lines and I depart, .			٠		
At once, from hence, my lines and I depart,		•			206
					325
Away thou fondling motley humorift,	•	•	٠	٠	145
Batter my heart, three person'd God; for, you					328
Before I figh my last gaspe, let me breath, .					56
*Beleeve yor Glasse, and if it tell you (Deare) .					
Beyond th'old Pillers many have travailed .					76
Blasted with sighs, and surrounded with teares.					28
Blest are your North parts, for all this long time					213
Both rob'd of aire, we both lye in one ground,					75
Bufie old foole, unruly Sunne,					11
By childrens births, and death, I am become .					75
*By Euphrates flowry fide					424
By miracles exceeding power of man				0	320
7 6 6 6 6 1 1 1 1 1 1 1					111
+Can we not force from widdowed Poetry, .					378
*Chaft Love, let mee embrace thee in mine armes		٠	•	•	
*Come, Fates: I feare you not. All whom I owe		. *	•	•	445
Come live with mee, and bee my love,		•	•	•	46
	٠	٠		۰	119
Come, Madam, come, all rest my powers desie,		•	•	٠	-
*Comend her? no. I dare not terme her fayre,			*	•	439 78
Compassion in the world againe is bred:	٠		•	۰	
†Conquerar? ignavoque sequar tua funera planetu?			•	۰	
*Cruell fince that thou doft not feare the curfe .	٠	٠	٠		446
*Deare Love, continue nice and chaste, Deare love, for nothing lesse then thee Death be not proud, though some have called thee	0				4 I 2
Deare love, for nothing leffe then thee	0				37
Death be not proud, though some have called thee	٠				320
*Death be not proud, thy hand gave not this blow,					
Death I recant, and fay, unfaid by mee					282

				PAG
Deigne at my hands this crowne of prayer and praise	ſe.			-318
†Donne dead? 'Tis here reported true, though I				380
†Donne, the delight of Phoebus, and each Muse, .				
, and the sample of a motion, and a many of				,
Eternall God, (for whom who ever dare				34
Even as lame things thirst their perfection, so .				20
_ ron as ionic times times personny to t				
Faire eies do not think scorne to read of Love				447
Faire, great, and good, fince feeing you, wee fee				224
Faire foule, which wast, not onely, as all soules bee,			•	271
Father of Heaven and him by whom		•		465
Father of Heaven, and him, by whom				338
*Farewel ye guilded follies, pleasing troubles, Father of Heaven, and him, by whom Father, part of his double interest Fond woman, which would'st have thy husband die,		•	•	329
Fond woman, which would'st have thy husband die,		٠		79
For every houre that thou wilt spare mee now,				13
For Godfake hold your tongue, and let me love,				I 4
For the first twenty yeares, since yesterday, .				69
*Fye, Fye you fonnes of Pallas what madd rage				435
God grant thee thine own wish, and grant thee mine	∍, .			400
Goe, and catche a falling starre,				8
*Goe and Count her better howres				451
Good wee must love, and must hate ill,				32
				452
*Greate and goode if the deryde mee *Greate Lord of love, how bufy ftill thou art				448
			-	111
Haile Bishop Valentine, whose day this is,				127
Harke newes o envy thou shalt heare descry'd		•	7.	104
Harke newes, o envy, thou shalt heare descry'd Hast thee harsh verse, as fast as thy lame measure	• •			
He is there med who ever favor			•	205
He is starke mad, who ever fayes,			10	48
He that cannot chuse but love,		•	1.4	73
Thee that would write an Epitaph for thee,				374
77 0				427
Her of your name, whose fair inheritance				317
Heere lies Deane Donne; Enough; Those words alone	е.			388
Here's no more newes, then vertue,'I may as well				187
Here take my Picture; though I bid farewell,				86
Here where by All All Saints invoked are,			1.	221
Honour is fo fublime perfection,			:	218
How fits this citie, late most populous,				354
I am a little world made cunningly				324
I am two fooles. I know.			,	. 16
				. 76
I am unable, yonder begger cries, I can love both faire and browne, I cannot blame those men, that knew thee well, I fixe mine eye on thine, and there I have done one braver thing			•	12
Al connet blame these men that knew thee well		•		
The mine are on thing and there			٠	373
The mine eye on time, and there				45
I have done one braver thing				10
I'll tell thee now (deare Love) what thou shall doe .		•		: 29
I long to talke with fome old lovers ghoft,				54 66 33
I never floop'd fo low, as they				66
I fcarce beleeve my love to be fo pure				33
I long to talke with lome old lovers gnott,  I never ftoop'd fo low, as they.  I fcarce beleeve my love to be fo pure  I fee in his last preach'd, and printed Booke,				· 3

Index of I	Hirst	Lin	es.			4	7 I
							PAGE
I fing no harme good footh to any w	ight.						105
I fing the progresse of a deathlesse so							295
*I that ye higher half of loues .							440
I wonder by my troth, what thou, a	nd I.						7
If, as mine is, thy life a flumber be,							209
If faithfull foules be alike glorifi'd							325
*If great men wrong me, I will spare	my selfe	; .					415
*If her disdaine least change in you ca	an move,						430
If in his Studie he hath so much care							77
If poyfonous mineralls, and if that to	rec, .						326
*If shaddowes be the pictures excelle	nce;.						460
If yet I have not all thy love, .		:					17
If you from fpoyle of th'old worlds f	_	nd		•			76
Image of her whom I love, more the						•	95
Immensitie cloysterd in thy deare w						•	319
*In that, ô Queene of Queenes, thy b		free				•	427
†In thy Impression of Donnes Poems ra		٠		•		•	3
In what torne ship soever I embarke							352
†1s Donne, great Donne deceas'd? the		id fay					376
Is not thy facred hunger of science					•		2 I 2
Kinde pitty chokes my spleene; bra	ve foorn	forbid	c				154
Kindly I envy thy fongs perfection		101 blu	3	•	•		210
Klockius fo deeply hath fworne, ne'r		come	•	•	•	•	77
notates to deepty nath two the, he i	more to	Come	•	•	•	•	//
Language thou art too narrow, and	too weak	e					284
Let mans Soule be a Spheare, and t							336
I of ma name fouth							38
Like Esops fellow-slaves, O Mercury,							78
Like one who'in her third widdowho	ood doth	profe	îe -				185
Little think'st thou, poore flower,		٠.					59
†Long fince this taske of teares from		due,					394
Looke to mee faith, and looke to m		od;					267
Love, any devill elfe but you, .							34
*Love bred of Glances twixt amorous	s eyes						450
*Love if a god thou art							448
+Lucy, you brightnesse of our Spheare	e, who ar	e					6
M-101	. 4 . 1						
Mad paper flay, and grudge not here				٠	•	•	216
*Madam that flea that Crept between			٠		•	•	459
Man is a lumpe, where all beafts know		e,	٠				193
Man is the World, and death th'Occ						•	279
Man to Gods image; Eve, to mans		e,			•	•	201
Marke but this flea, and marke in th						•	40
Marry, and love thy Flavia, for, she				•	٠	•	80
*Men write that love and reason disa		1-	•	٠		•	406
Moyft with one drop of thy blood, n			•	•	•		321
Mufe not that by thy mind thy body					٠		207
My Fortune and my choice this cuff		ak,		٠			292
*My love doth fly wth wings of feare			. *	•		•	437
My name engrav'd herein,		•					25
*Nature amaz'd fawe man without ma	ans avde						443
Natures lay Ideot, I taught thee to l							89
	, .		*				- 7

# 472 Index of First Lines.

				F	PAGE
No Lover faith, I love, nor any other					69
No Spring, nor Summer Beauty hath fuch grace,					
*Not Kiffe? By Jove I must, and make impression					456
Not that in colour it was like thy haire,		0			96
Nothing could make me fooner to confesse .					251
†Now by one yeare, time and our frailtie have .					392
Now thou hast lov'd me one whole day,					9
*Now y'have killd mee with yor fcorne					450
*O eyes, what do you fee?					438
*O frutefull garden, and yet never tilde,					434
O might those sighes and teares returne againe					323
O Thou which to fearch out the fecret parts.		٠			2 I I
*O what a bliffe					44 I
Of that short Roll of friends writ in my heart .					212
Oh do not die, for I shall hate	4				2 I
Oh do not die, for I shall hate Oh, let mee not serve so, as those men serve					87
Oh my blacke Soule! now thou art fummoned					323
Oh, to vex me, contraryes meet in one:					331
Oh, to vex me, contraryes meet in one: . Oh to what height will love of greatnesse drive					172
Once, and but once found in thy company,				4	84
Our storme is past, and that storms tyrannous rage,	٠				178
Out of a fired ship, which, by no way	٠				75
Parturiunt madido quae nixu praela, recepta, .					397
Philo, with twelve yeares study, hath beene griev'd					77
†Poets attend, the Elegie I fing	0				380
Pregnant again with th'old twins Hope, and Feare,	,				206
					398
Quod arte ausus es bic tuâ, Poeta,		•			398
Quot, dos haec, Linguists perfetti, Disticha fairont,					174
					- 0 -
Reason is our Soules left hand, Faith her right,	٠			0 '	189
6.1.4.41.1.01.01.01.01.0					201
Salute the last and everlasting day,	•	•	•	*.	321
Salvation to all that will is nigh;	٠				319
See Sir, how as the Suns hot Masculine flame.		٠			317
Send home my long strayd eyes to mee,	٠			٠.	43
Send me fome token, that my hope may live, .			۰		72
*Shall I goe force an Elegie? abuse	٠		٠	• •	410
	۰		•	• .	64
Show me deare Christ, thy spouse, so bright and cle					330
Since Christ embrac'd the Crosse it selfe, dare I					331
*Since ev'ry Tree beginns to blossome now .				ar .	433
Since I am comming to that Holy roome,	٠				368
Since the must go, and I must mourn, come Night,	٠				100
Since she whom I lov'd hath payd her last debt					330
Sir, more then kiffes, letters mingle Soules; .					180
Sir; though (I thanke God for it) I do hate .		*			149
*Sleep, next Society and true friendship,				٠	401
Sleep fleep old Sun, thou canft not have repast			4	٠	333
So, so breake off this last lamenting kiffe, .	4				68

Index of First Line	es.			4	73
				I	PAGE
Some man unworthy to be possessor					36
Some that have deeper digg'd loves Myne then I,					39
Sorrow, who to this house scarce knew the way:					287
Soules joy, now I am gone,	•				429
Spit in my face you Jewes, and pierce my fide,	•				327
Stand Itill, and I will read to thee					71
Stay, O fweet, and do not rife,	•				432
Sweetest love, I do not goe,	•	a	4		18
PT 1 1 2 C1 1					-
Take heed of loving mee,		•			67
Tamely, fraile body, abstaine to day; to day.	•				334
*Tell her if she to hired servants shew	•				416
Tell me who can when a player dies That I might make your Cabinet my tombe,					443
That I might make your Cabinet my tombe,			•		291
That I might make your Cabinet my tombe,  That unripe fide of earth, that heavy clime  The heavens rejoyce in motion, why should I  The State and mens affaires are the best playes	•				417
The heavens rejoyce in motion, why should 1.	•				113
*The State and mens affaires are the best playes	•	•		٠	414
The Sun-beames in the East are spred,	•				141
†This decent Urne a fad infeription weares, .	•				389
This is my playes last scene, here heavens appoint	•				324
*This lyfe it is not life, it is a fight	•				437
This twilight of two yeares, not pait nor next,	•		•		198
*Those drossy heads & irrepurged braynes .			٠		440
Thou art not so black, as my heart,		•			65
Thou art repriv'd old yeare, thou shalt not die,	•				135
Thou hast made me, And shall thy worke decay?				4	322
Thou in the fields walkst out thy supping howers,					78
Thou shalt not laugh in this leafe, Muse, nor they					168
Thou which art I, ('tis nothing to be foe) .				4	175
Thou, whose diviner soule hath caus'd thee now					351
Though I be dead, and buried, yet I have .					220
Thy father all from thee, by his last Will, .	4				77
Thy flattering picture, Phryne, is like thee, .					77
Thy friend, whom thy deferts to thee enchaine,					208
Thy finnes and haires may no man equal call.					77
Till I have peace with thee, warr other men, .					122
'Tis loft, to trust a Tombe with such a quest, .					245
Tis the yeares midnight, and it is the dayes, .					44
'Tis true, 'tis day; what though it be?					23
*To fue for all thy Love, and thy whole hart .					449
†To have liv'd eminent, in a degree	٠.,				371
T'have written then, when you writ, seem'd to mee					195
To make the doubt cleare, that no woman's true,	•				108
To what a combersome unwieldinesse					5.5
Transtit in Sequanam Moenus; Victoris in aedes;					397
*True Love findes witt, but he whose witt doth mov	/e				412
Twice or thrice had I loved thee,					22
Two, by themselves, each other, love and feare					75
†Two Soules move here, and mine (a third) must me	ove			4	245
Vnder an undermin'd, and shot-bruis'd wall .					76
Vnseasonable man, statue of ice,			4		131
Vpon this Primrofe hill,					61

# 474 Index of First Lines.

					D . C
Vengeance will fit above our faults; but till .					PAG:
Well dy'd the World, that we might live to fee					22
Well; I may now receive, and die; My finne.					15
Went you to conquer? and have fo much loft.					18
*What if I come to my mistris bedd					45
What if this present were the worlds last night?					32
*What is or life? a play of passion					44
When by thy fcorne, O murdreffe, I am dead,					4
*When fortune, love, and Tyme bad me be happie,					440
When I am dead, and Doctors know not why,					6
When I dyed last, and, Deare, I dye					20
When my grave is broke up againe					6:
When that rich Soule which to her heaven is gone,					23
+When thy Loose raptures, Donne, shall meet with T	hofe				373
Where is that holy fire, which Verse is said .					12:
Where, like a pillow on a bed,					5
*Wherefore peepst thou, envious daye?					451
Whether that foule which now comes up to you					288
Whilst yet to prove,	a"		4		70
Who dares fay thou art dead, when he doth fee					38
Who ever comes to shroud me, do not harme.					58
Who ever gueffes, thinks, or dreames he knowes					41
Who ever loves, if he do not propose					116
Who makes the Past, a patterne for next yeare,					183
tWho shall doubt, Donne, where I a Poet bee, .	0				6
tWho shall presume to mourn thee, Donne, unlesse					382
Why are wee by all creatures waited on?					327
*Why chose shee black; was it that in whitenes					436
Why this man gelded Martiall I mule,				*	78
Wilt thou forgive that sinne where I begunne, .					369
Wilt thou forgive that sinn, where I begunn, .					370
Wilt thou love God, as he thee! then digeft,				*	329
With his kinde mother who partakes thy woe, .		٠		0.7	320
*Wonder of Beautie, Goddesse of my sense, .		•	•		447
You have refin'd mee, and to worthyest things					191
You that are she and you, that's double shee, .				9	227
You have refin'd mee, and to worthyest things You that are she and you, that's double shee, . Your mistris, that you follow whores, still taxeth yo	ou:		٠	•	76
Zealously my Muse doth salute all thee,					207









#### OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

Ely House, 37 Dover Street, W. 1 LONDON 58 Buchanan Street GLASGOW 417 Fifth Avenue, N.Y. 16 NEW YORK 70 Wynford Drive, Don Mills TORONTO MELBOURNE Bowen Crescent WELLINGTON Empire Building, Willis Street Вомвач Apollo Bunder CALCUTTA Faraday House, P-17 Mission Row Ext. Mount Road MADRAS McLeod Road KARACHI Red Cross Building, 114 Motijheel DACCA Bank Square LAHORE KUALA LUMPUR Jalan Belanda Hong Kong Ming Sang Building, Tung Lo Wan Road Thibault House, Thibault Square Iddo Gate IBADAN Church House, Government Road NAIROBI Baker Avenue SALISBURY Joubert Street JOHANNESBURG

# Oxford English Texts

#### William Blake

POEMS. JOHN SAMPSON
PROPHETIC WRITINGS. D. J. SLOSS and
J. P. R. WALLIS. 2 vols.

#### John Bunyan

THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS.

J. B. WHAREY. 2nd ed., revised by R. SHARROCK

GRACE ABOUNDING TO THE CHIEF OF SINNERS. ROGER SHARROCK

Thomas Campion

WORKS. PERCIVAL VIVIAN

Thomas Carew

POEMS. RHODES DUNLAP

Arthur Hugh Clough

POETICAL WORKS. H. F. LOWRY, A. L. P. NORRINGTON, F. L. MULHAUSER

Samuel Taylor Coleridge

POEMS, including the Dramas. E. H. COLERIDGE. 2 vols.

Richard Crashaw

POEMS (English, Latin & Greek).
L. C. MARTIN. 2nd ed.

Thomas Deloney

WORKS. F. O. MANN

John Donne

POEMS. SIR HERBERT GRIERSON. 2 VOIS.
THE DIVINE POEMS. HELEN GARDNER

John Dryden

POEMS. JAMES KINSLEY. 4 vols.

John Evelyn

DIARY. E. S. DE BEER. 6 vols.

George Herbert

WORKS. F. E. HUTCHINSON

Robert Herrick

POETICAL WORKS. L. C. MARTIN

Samuel Johnson

POEMS. D. NICHOL SMITH and E. L. MCADAM

John Keats

POETICAL WORKS. H. W. GARROD. 2nd ed.

Richard Lovelace

POEMS. C. H. WILKINSON

Sir Thomas Malory

WORKS. E. VINAVER. 3 Vols.

Andrew Marvell

POEMS AND LETTERS. H. M. MARGO-LIOUTH. 2 vols. 2nd ed.

John Milton

POETICAL WORKS. HELEN DARBISHIRE. 2 vols.

Dorothy Osborne

LETTERS TO WILLIAM TEMPLE
G. C. MOORE SMITH

Matthew Prior

LITERARY WORKS. H. BUNKER WRIGHT and MONROE E. SPEARS. 2 vols.

Sir Philip Sidney

POEMS. W. A. RINGLER, JNR.

Edmund Spenser

MINOR POEMS. E. DE SELINCOURT. With Notes

FAERIE QUEENE, &c. J. C. SMITH. 2 vols.

Thomas Traherne

CENTURIES, POEMS, AND THANKS-GIVINGS. H. M. MARGOLIOUTH. 2 vols.

Henry Vaughan

WORKS. L. C. MARTIN. 2nd ed.

William Wordsworth

POETICAL WORKS. E. DE SELINCOURT and HELEN DARBISHIRE. 5 vols.
Vols. II and III, 2nd ed.

THE PRELUDE. E. DE SELINCOURT. 2nd ed. by HELEN DARBISHIRE

# Oxford University Press

[811809/2/66]